



UNIVERSITY OF PITTSBURGH



Dar.  
F464  
W541

Darlington Memorial Library























"The Bear and the Horse" from "The Adventures of Tom Sawyer" by Mark Twain, Chapter 1, page 100.



GAZETTEER  
OF THE  
STATE OF MISSOURI.

WITH A  
MAP OF THE STATE,  
FROM THE OFFICE OF THE SURVEYOR-GENERAL, INCLUDING THE LATEST  
ADDITIONS AND SURVEYS

TO WHICH IS ADDED  
AN APPENDIX,  
CONTAINING FRONTIER SKETCHES, AND ILLUSTRATIONS OF  
INDIAN CHARACTER.

WITH A FRONTISPIECE, ENGRAVED ON STEEL.

COMPILED BY  
ALPHONSO WETMORE  
OF MISSOURI.

ST. LOUIS:  
PUBLISHED BY C. KEEMLE  
HARPER & BROTHERS, PRINTERS, N. Y.

---

1837.

[ Entered, according to Act of Congress, in the year 1837, by  
KEEMLE & WETMORE,  
in the Clerk's Office of the District Court of the Southern District of New-York ]

## ADVERTISEMENT.

---

THE information obligingly furnished by William M. Campbell, Esq., contained in entire descriptions of St. Charles and several other counties, are so well written and so just, that the matter is published in his own language, without alteration. This gentleman was better prepared to contribute to this compilation than most of the correspondents of the compiler; for the reason that Mr. Campbell had been solicited to undertake a similar work, and was, at the time the prospectus for this publication issued, preparing matter for a gazetteer. In his professional pursuits in the circuit in which he practises as attorney and counsellor, he had, by close observation, made himself well acquainted with the resources of the country. As the object of Mr. Campbell in his contemplated publication was to promote the public weal, when he saw that a work of the kind, which was so much needed, was in progress, he cheerfully abandoned his project, and kindly furnished the aid above mentioned, for which the compiler takes pleasure in reiterating his grateful thanks.

In the long list of correspondents to the Gazetteer, containing the names of many of the most respectable and eminent citizens of Missouri, much of patriotic effort, as well as generous and efficient aid, extorts the unqualified acknowledgments of the compiler, which are here recorded, with the most grateful sense of their kindness and obliging disposition.



## P R E F A C E.

---

WHEN invited by a bookseller of great thrift and enterprise to compile a work with the title that is prefixed to this volume, it was the purpose of the writer to construct it solely with regard to descriptive character. But when an association had been formed with a gentleman of enterprise and liberality, it was deemed important to intersperse throughout the work entertaining passages, for the purpose of relieving the reader from the monotony of narrative or the sameness of descriptive detail.

In the prosecution of this plan, it is believed that such sketches of frontier character, and as much of Indian history and illustration of mountain life as the limits of the volume (in the appendix) will compass, can in no way diminish the value of the production.

For a portion of the readers of the Gazetteer we look beyond the limits of the state; and it may be presumed that all those who design emigrating westward, all who have friends and kindred in the "Far West," and as many as contemplate, with patriotic impulses, the growing importance of any portion of the union, will peruse, with gratification proportioned to the interest they cherish, the contents of these pages.

While employed in the compilation, the writer was surprised by the appearance of a prospectus for another work with a similar title, and "*copy-right* secured." This *circumstance* has not interrupted the compiler in his labours, or put him out of humour; and he now presents to his readers the result of his recent investigations, in addition to

the information which he derives from actual observation during his residence in Missouri for a period of *seventeen years*.

It may be presumed that Missouri will be as happy in having *two* Gazetteers as Sparta was with her two kings; and it will readily appear, by the perusal of the two works, that the country described deserves to have its peculiar excellences and great resources recorded in the pages of ten volumes instead of two.

The anecdote of the old mariner should, on this occasion, be remembered. When about to retire to his chamber in a fashionable hotel, in order to assume the position and the consequence which he believed accorded with his deserts ashore, and in the society of mere lands-men, he was heard to call, in boatswain's accents, "Waiter! waiter! bring me *two* boot-jacks!"

An unforeseen difficulty in procuring data, from which to compile the Gazetteer, arose at an early period. The cupidity of many inhabitants from whom information might have been expected caused this difficulty, and the increased expense of travelling through the country to which the compiler has been subjected. The delay of publication, likewise attributable to this cause, is much to be lamented. It is a fair presumption that some of the settlers in the country, observing fine tracts of land in their vicinity still vacant and subject to entry, have been fearful that the Gazetteer would draw around them swarms of emigrants, who would become purchasers of these tracts of land, and thus cut off their prospect of extending their possessions for their own use or that of their progeny; but, from the liberal, high-minded, and public-spirited citizens whose names are appended to this volume as contributors, information has been procured that has saved the compiler much labour and expense, and their disinterested aid is thankfully acknowledged.

*The Compiler has obtained leave to insert in the Gazetteer the names of the following gentlemen, who have obligingly contributed descriptive matter for this work.*

WILLIAM M. CAMPBELL, Esq., Senator of St. Charles county.

Dr. JAMES H. RELFE, of Caledonia.

HON. L. F. LINN, U. S. Senator.

REV. EZRA STILES ELY, D. D.

JOHN S. BRICKEY, Esq., of Potosi.

Major ASHBY, Senator of Chariton.

JOHN AULL, Esq., merchant of Lexington.

General HENRY ATKINSON, U. S. army.

Mr. JAMES COCKERELL, of Johnson county.

MCMILLAN MAUGHAS, M. D., of Montgomery.

A. VALLE, Esq., of Volney, Ste. Genevieve county.

Mr. JOSEPH DICKSON, Clerk of Carrol county.

WM. BIGGS, Esq., of Pike county.

Mr. JOSEPH MONTGOMERY, Senator of Rives county.

JOHN S. HENDERSON, Esq., merchant of Fulton.

General BENJAMIN MEANS, of Marion county.

Mr. W. K. VANARSDALL, Senator of Monroe.

GEORGE CHAPMAN, Esq., of Franklin.

Dr. NATHAN KOUNS, of Callaway.

Colonel JOHN THORNTON, late Speaker of the House of Representatives, Missouri.

Mr. JOSEPH FAUCETTE, P. M. of St. Charles.

JAMES RICE, Esq., of Perry county.

Mr. THOMAS MOSELEY, merchant of New Madrid county.

THOMAS C. GORDON, Esq., of Clay county.

Colonel T. B. ARNET, of Van Buren county.

EDWARD C. MOORE, Esq., of Pulaski county.

- Mr. JOHN P. SMITH, of Clinton county.  
Colonel SAMUEL D. LUCAS, merchant of Independence,  
Jackson county.  
JOSEPH M. STEVENSON, Esq., of Washington county.  
WALTER CALDWELL, Esq., of Ralls county.  
Mr. WILLIAM PURDIN, of Howard county.  
JAMES ALLCORN, Esq., of Howard county.  
Mr. PARKS PULLIAM, of Marion county.  
Judge WILLIAM SCOTT, of Franklin county.  
Rev. SARSHEL WOODS, of Carrol county.  
Mr. WILLIAMS, Clerk of the Ray court.  
Major VAN BIBBER, of Loutre Lick.  
Mr. ZACHARIAH FUEL, Representative of Benton county.  
Mr. CHARLES WATERS, merchant of Rives county.  
Mr. N. M. STERRIT, merchant of the town of Osage, Ben-  
ton county.  
Mr. ROBINSON, pilot on the Missouri.  
Mr. RICHARD WATSON, of New Madrid.  
Major JOSHUA PILCHER, of St. Louis.  
Rev. Mr. LUTZ, of St. Louis.



# CONTENTS.

---

	PAGE
FRONTISPIECE.	
ADVERTISEMENT . . . . .	7
PREFACE . . . . .	9
LIST OF CONTRIBUTORS . . . . .	11
GENERAL VIEW OF MISSOURI—	
Education, Currency, Internal Improvement . . . . .	17
GENERAL TOPOGRAPHY, ETC. OF MISSOURI . . . . .	25
COUNTIES.—BARRY—	
Boundaries and Description of.—Towns, &c. . . . .	37
BENTON—	
Boundaries and Description of.—Towns, &c. . . . .	39
BOONE—	
Boundaries and Description of.—Towns, &c. . . . .	42
CALLAWAY—	
Boundaries and Description of.—Towns.—Ray's gallant Defence of Cote Sans Dessein.—Female Heroism.— Defeat of the Indians.—Presentation of Rifle, &c. . . . .	45
CAPE GIRARDEAU—	
Boundaries and Description of.—Towns, &c. . . . .	51
CARROL—	
Boundaries and Description of.—Towns, &c. . . . .	52
CHARITON—	
Boundaries and Description of.—Towns, &c. . . . .	54
CLAY—	
Boundaries and Description of.—Towns, &c. . . . .	57
CLINTON—	
Boundaries and Description of.—Towns.—Indian Skir- mish . . . . .	59
COLE—	
Boundaries and Description of.—Towns.—Great Freshet. —Seat of Government.—Fish Story . . . . .	61
COOPER—	
Boundaries and Description of.—Towns.—Prairie farm- ing.—Prairie Horse-guards.—Last of the Buffaloes . . . . .	64
CRAWFORD—	
Boundaries and Description of.—Massie's Iron-works . . . . .	69

	PAGE
COUNTIES.—FRANKLIN—	
Boundaries and Description of.—Towns, &c.	70
GASCONADE—	
Boundaries and Description of.—Indian Antiquities	73
GREENE—	
Boundaries and Description of.—Towns, &c.	75
HOWARD—	
Boundaries and Description of.—Towns.—Pioneer Set- tlers.—Primitive Society.—Stockade Forts.—Indian Battles.—Hardeman's Garden.—Martin Palmer, or "Ring-tail Painter"	77
JACKSON—	
Boundaries and Description of.—Towns.—History of the Mormons.—Their Dispersion.—Joe Smith	92
JEFFERSON—	
Boundaries and Description of.—Towns.—Mineral Springs	99
JOHNSON—	
Boundaries and Description of.—Towns, &c.	101
LAFAYETTE—	
Boundaries and Description of.—Towns, &c.	103
LEWIS—	
Boundaries and Description of.—Towns, &c.	105
LINCOLN—	
Boundaries and Description of.—Towns, &c.	107
MADISON—	
Boundaries and Description of.—Towns.—La Motte's Mines, &c.	108
MARION—	
Boundaries and Description of.—Towns.—Colleges, &c.	110
MONROE—	
Boundaries and Description of.—Towns.—Sweet Lick Battle-field	118
MONTGOMERY—	
Boundaries and Description of.—Towns.—Indian Skir- mishes.—Massacre of Captain Callaway, &c.	122
MORGAN—	
Boundaries and Description of.—Towns.—Singular Cave.—Crucible, &c.	126
NEW MADRID—	
Boundaries and Description of.—Towns.—Earthquakes. —Senator Linn's Description, &c.	128
PERRY—	
Boundaries and Description of.—Towns, &c.	143
PETTIS—	
Boundaries and Description of.—Towns, &c.	145
PIKE—	
Boundaries and Description of.—Towns, &c.	147
POLK—	
Boundaries and Description of.—Towns, &c.	150

## COUNTIES.—PULASKI—

Boundaries and Description of.—Counterfeiters.—Their  
Capture and Dispersion, &c. . . . . 151

## RALLS—

Boundaries and Description of.—Towns, &c. . . . 154

## RANDOLPH—

Boundaries and Description of.—Towns, &c. . . . 155

## RAY—

Boundaries and Description of.—Towns.—Snake Story 156

## RIPLEY—

Boundaries and Description of, &c. . . . . 159

## RIVES—

Boundaries and Description of, &c. . . . . 161

## ST. CHARLES—

Boundaries and Description of.—Towns, &c. . . . 163

## ST. FRANÇOIS—

Boundaries and Description of.—Towns, &c. . . . 167

## STE. GENEVIEVE—

Boundaries and Description of.—Towns.—Minerals,  
Marble, &c. . . . . 169

## ST. LOUIS—

Boundaries and Description of.—Towns.—Vide Poche.  
—Eugene Leitensdorffer.—Eagle Powder Mills.—  
City of St. Louis, early History and future Greatness  
of.—South St. Louis, &c. . . . . 172

## SALINE—

Boundaries and Description of.—Timber planting.—Salt  
Springs.—Solar Evaporation.—Prairie fencing.—Ar-  
row Rock.—Petit Osage Plains.—Origin of Prairies.  
—Game, &c. . . . . 214

## SCOTT—

Boundaries and Description of.—Towns, &c. . . . 219

## SHELBY—

Boundaries and Description of.—Towns, &c. . . . 220

## STODDARD—

Boundaries and Description of.—Hunting and Trapping,  
&c. . . . . 221

## VAN BUREN—

Boundaries and Description of, &c. . . . . 223

## WARREN—

Boundaries and Description of.—Towns, &c. . . . 225

## WASHINGTON—

Boundaries and Description of.—Towns.—Mineral Pro-  
ductions.—Iron Mountain.—Pilot Knob.—Iron Com-  
pany and College.—Caves.—Petrified Corpse, &c. . . 226

## WAYNE—

Boundaries and Description of.—Imaginary Sketch of  
the Artist . . . . . 236

## PLATTE COUNTRY—

Boundaries and Description of . . . . . 239

	PAGE
TOPOGRAPHICAL VIEW OF TOWNS, VILLAGES, RIVERS, ETC.	
Great Coal Pit, or La Charbonnière.—Les Mamelles.—Ancient Works.—The Political Aspirant and Shawnee . . . . .	241
CATALOGUE OF MINERALS . . . . .	261
POPULATION OF MISSOURI—	
Remarks . . . . .	267
LIST OF ROADS AND DISTANCES IN MISSOURI . . . . .	269
LIST OF POSTOFFICES IN MISSOURI . . . . .	273
NEW POST-ROUTES ESTABLISHED . . . . .	277
MAIL FACILITIES EXTENDED . . . . .	278
APPENDIX.—	
The Dead Husband . . . . .	281
The Village Gathering . . . . .	295
Biography of Blackbird . . . . .	299
Sketch of Mountain Life, by a Trapper . . . . .	307
Tale of Witchcraft . . . . .	318
Annals of the Shop and Spectre Gambler . . . . .	335
Pawnee Sacrifice . . . . .	341
CONSTITUTION OF THE STATE OF MISSOURI . . . . .	351



	PAGE
TOPOGRAPHICAL VIEW OF TOWNS, VILLAGES, RIVERS, ETC.	
Great Coal Pit, or La Charbonnière.—Les Mamelles.—Ancient Works.—The Political Aspirant and Shawnee . . . . .	241
CATALOGUE OF MINERALS . . . . .	261
POPULATION OF MISSOURI—	
Remarks . . . . .	267
LIST OF ROADS AND DISTANCES IN MISSOURI . . . . .	269
LIST OF POSTOFFICES IN MISSOURI . . . . .	273
NEW POST-ROUTES ESTABLISHED . . . . .	277
MAIL FACILITIES EXTENDED . . . . .	278
APPENDIX.—	
The Dead Husband . . . . .	281
The Village Gathering . . . . .	295
Biography of Blackbird . . . . .	299
Sketch of Mountain Life, by a Trapper . . . . .	307
Tale of Witchcraft . . . . .	318
Annals of the Shop and Spectre Gambler . . . . .	335
Pawnee Sacrifice . . . . .	341
CONSTITUTION OF THE STATE OF MISSOURI . . . . .	351

## ( FEBRUARY 1972 )

1. A. R. T.  
 2. P.  
 3. M. A. T. H.

N E W  
M A D R I D

**S**

38

Mountain  
Val Mines  
Mine St

New Dig  
Ma

principio

31 30 29 28



## GENERAL VIEW OF MISSOURI.

---

### EDUCATION, CURRENCY, INTERNAL IMPROVEMENTS.

IT is a fair and interesting subject of speculation to inquire what may be the manner, fifty years hence, of accounting for the peculiar condition of Missouri at this period. When the historian shall then have finished the annals of each member of this republic on the other side, and shall have crossed the Mississippi, to take up the history of what will then be termed "The Mammoth State," he must begin with an expression of unaccountable wonder, why it was that a people, made up of emigrants from the older states, should so long content themselves without a seminary of learning instituted, or, at least, patronised by the state ; with no currency which could be called their own ; and without a single blow of the hammer in the construction of internal improvements. In what language can our progeny apologize, half a century hence, for our omissions to seize upon all the advantages that the improvements of the age have offered us, or which the intelligence of Missouri now urges upon us for adoption ? It cannot be pretended that there exists a human being in the state, who is insensible to the advantages of education ; who is not aware of the absolute necessity of the currency that banks afford, or who can doubt the advantages resulting from such improvements, as secure to the projectors the fame that none but public benefactors ever enjoy. Will the historian traduce us, or will tradition with justice reflect on us for having permitted our representatives to trifle away their time and exhaust their talents in party conflict, or employ their energies on unimportant subjects of discussion, such as road-laws, stray-

laws, &c., while they strayed away from more important objects of legislation? To whatever cause philosophic reflection may, in after ages, attribute our present destitution, we are, and we have been, hitherto, patient sufferers for lack of many advantages that the people of our sister states happily indulge in, and proudly boast. That we are destitute of a state seminary, the fountain-head of learning, may be attributable to the opinion that prevails extensively, that common-school education is sufficient for all the sober purposes of life. This opinion is plausibly supported by a knowledge of the fact, that many of our eminent men have, in early life, been limited to common-school education, or thrown upon the resources of their own minds for the acquisition of learning. But it should be borne in mind, that these eminent men, made so by their own exertions, would have become eminently useful much sooner, to a greater extent, and without the embarrassing toil to which they have been subjected, if they had been committed to the care of able professors, when their native genius at first began to develop its excellence. It must be admitted that the continuance of our political institutions must depend on a thorough knowledge of government, as exercised from the period when restraints were at first imposed on men; and to preserve and to extend human knowledge, there must be in the midst of us a repository of learning—a place where books shall be collected and preserved, and where men of genius and learning shall feel it a duty, and hold it the highest human enjoyment, to impart the learning and science they have toiled to accumulate. Although every individual of the class of young freemen who are approaching manhood shall not be able to say, when he puts on the *toga virilis*, that he is the graduate of a seminary, the character of which shall be a passport to the best business and social circles, yet all the youth of the land may derive indirect advantage from the institution proposed, and which will be speedily established. Every man of learning knows, and the unlearned will readily understand, that no one is well qualified to teach the first rudiments of common-school education without the previous qualifications that are secured by classical learning. A state seminary will be the ve-

hicle of communication to the people, by which they will acquire the just mode of pronunciation, and correct rules of orthography. Provincialisms, and sectional errors of writing and speaking, will be removed by its influence. The refinement of civilized life will draw large contributions from the storehouse of learning, that shall be liberally endowed and steadily supported by the government of the people. This institution will furnish large remuneration for the care and expense bestowed, in scores of schoolmasters, who will issue from its classic halls, stored with learning that ages have accumulated. The learned professions will be made beneficial, instead of lending a mischievous influence to communities, so often afflicted with quackery of all professions. When those who, professing to be the devout followers of the Redeemer of mankind, shall attempt to be teachers, they will always fulfil the sacred duties of their profession with more perfection when sustained with the learning of the age, the country, and the language of Christ. A man of sense and learning may find followers without the arts of imposture, when he

“ Points to heaven, and leads the way.”

The physician who mends our bodies, as well as he who administers to a broken spirit, should have a mind stored with the history of all diseases “that flesh is heir to,” and be able, by the help of much learning, to place “the bane and antidote both before” the object of his care. Since science, instead of charms, is allowed by all to form the basis of medical skill, it is obviously the interest of all men in Missouri to contribute to the institution, where science will be preserved and advanced.

So long as commercial transactions shall continue to promote the interest of any community, it will be essential to have those who practise the profession of the law educated upon a high and liberal plan. This will lessen litigation, add security to property, and preclude the imposition of “*forked counsel*.” The security of our liberties and lives likewise depends on the acquirements of our judges and lawyers. The moral influence that a pure and spotless judge may have on the community where

he presides is great, and will be beneficial in proportion to his learning and intelligence. The members of the bar, being always in the habit of speaking in assemblies of the people, may serve them in proportion to their learning; and, as the population shall increase, and the republic grow older, the occasions for the exercise of eloquence will become more frequent. It is, therefore, important that the number of men among us, whose learning and knowledge of political economy are unquestionable, should be greatly increased, that the leading subjects of political interest may, in all assemblies of the people, be fully and ably discussed. Eloquence should be made the study of an infinite number of young men who make choice of mechanical pursuits, and those who take pride in turning up the soil, in search of wealth, as well as those who study and practise the learned professions. The improvements in the arts, and in agriculture, show how high science and learning may carry the destinies of farmers and mechanics. And with proper attention to the cultivation of the mind, a member of either of the last-mentioned classes will feel at ease, when brought into collision with an antagonist of the learned professions. As the bench of that court in Missouri which is charged with probate jurisdiction is usually filled with farmers, in order to preserve its dignity and usefulness, too much learning cannot be imparted to the generation that is to live after us. To avoid the disgrace that would fix itself almost indelibly upon Missouri, if the time should ever arrive when dignity shall be forgotten on the bench, learning must be generally disseminated. If a stranger should ever perceive at our seats of justice three judges on the bench, annoyed with solicitors of all ages and sexes crawling over their shoulders, and thrusting petitions, written and oral, upon their tired and sated organs, and making application to the judgment-seat through the back window, reproach would go abroad, that time and diligence could never efface. To recapitulate the inducements that urge us to encourage learning in the most perfect form, it would appear that soul, body, and property were insecure without it. Of the farmer without learning it might be said,

*"Heu magnum alterius frustra spectabis ascervum,  
Concresaque famens sylvis solabere quercu."*

"It is the practice of some men to contemplate the growing fame of others, while they are accustomed to lie in the shade:" or, poetically and figuratively speaking—

"On others' crops they may with envy look,  
And shake for food the long-abandoned oak."

Without learning, the whole of the human family might be forced to exclaim, by way of apology, "If ignorance is bliss, 'twere folly to be wise."

When the acquisition of learning shall fail to interest the people of this or any other state, the currency of the country can never cease to engage their attention. The value of money is known early, and the desire to acquire it is one of the leading propensities of men; and there is but little difference of opinion as to the influence it has in human transactions. The old maxim, that the love of money is the root of all evil, is not just. But it is as just as the hard things said of paper money. The use made of money is to obtain in exchange for it all the things necessity or luxury may require. Money, gold, silver, or paper, can neither clothe nor feed us; but with it we can procure food, clothing, and physic. It is therefore unimportant what may be the kind of money used, except so far as the handling of it is convenient or otherwise. The iron coin of Sparta would serve as well as any other currency in trade, if a cart and oxen could be wielded as readily as a small purse, or reticule. When a new beginner in the business affairs of life receives for the earnings of his personal labour remuneration in paper money, its value may be tested by payment for land and a cabin. When these are procured, and the land is stocked, by the same means, of what importance is it to inquire into the intrinsic value of the currency he has used, and which he can use again in trade, to increase his valuable and productive possessions? The preservation of its value is the business of the bank stockholders, by their representatives, their directors, and officers. If they find banking profitable (and they always do) they will preserve

the solvency of the institution they have placed their money in, in order to continue the profit they have been accustomed to. Their ability to preserve the credit and the solvency of their bank cannot be questioned ; for they have the beaten track of numberless institutions like it to follow. It required great ingenuity to construct a steam-engine that would propel a vessel, before the task had been performed ; but since the successful application of steam to this object, the dullest mechanic is equal to the achievement. Banking can be in like manner imitated. Drawing bills of exchange suggested the banking system, that has enriched the world, and made paper the better currency, while gold and silver are more appropriately reserved to beat and shape into spoons. The advantages of an ample currency, which shall furnish for the use of all a portion suited to the ability of each, or his pursuits, may be illustrated by supposing the money used the tools by which a fortune is to be carved out ; or by likening the use of currency to the implements employed in a harvest-field.

A dozen men may all reap by the alternate use of the same sickle. But if each were supplied with a reaping-hook, all might employ their whole time with advantage to themselves and the proprietor of the harvest-field. One five-dollar note might, in passing from hand to hand, buy and sell a large amount of property. But a suitable number of these would extend the benefits of trade infinitely, and go far to equalise the pecuniary condition of men, and suit their possessions to their capabilities, or their prudence and frugality. The fortunate individual who is accustomed to lend his money at from fifteen to twenty-five per cent. per annum will affirm, with the most unblushing effrontery, and with hypocritical affectation of sincerity, that a banking institution in Missouri would be ruinous to the citizen whose subsistence depends on the daily labour of his hands. This is to ensure the continuance of his unchristian usury. The effect of a good bank in the state (which the legislature at their next meeting will certainly charter) would be to increase the value of property, real and personal ; to increase trade, increase the amount of agricultural products, and enhance the value of pro-

fessional services, and the manly exertions of mechanics and labourers. It will, moreover, extend greatly the facilities of merchants and traders in produce and stock ; and in all probability reduce the price of merchandise in proportion to the increase of the business of each dealer in foreign commodities. Whose tables, then, will be overturned, except those of the money-changers ? Nearly allied to banking is that system of internal improvements that has been adopted in every state, and among all civilized people, except those of Missouri. If for no better reason, the wisdom of other countries and other people should be imitated here, to remove the impression that prevails, perhaps to a limited extent, that the population is much mixed with the native red-skins on our borders. While there is not a half-breed who enjoys the name or the advantage of being a citizen of Missouri, it is desirable to act like intelligent white men. If it should ever become the practice in Missouri, as it is in some dark corners of all other states, to select for representatives HONEST IGNORANCE instead of learned genius, it will require the exertion of all the talent of the general assembly of the state to overcome this accidental evil, and to enter manfully upon the improvement of that member, which nature has designed to become the mammoth of the union. Every representative who professes to consult the interest of Missouri should now act up to that profession. And if he desires to give facilities to trade—if he would give the farmer the *cheap, safe, and speedy* means of sending his produce to market, and allow him to choose the period of sending off the products of his farm and his labour ; if the lawgiver would bring to the door of his constituents foreign merchandise, the necessities and the luxuries of life, at a cheap rate, he must adopt the fashions of the age, and yield to the march of intelligence, that is extending through every fertile or productive country of the union railways, that throw into the shadowy background of the picture of human affairs the *chef d'œuvre* of the immortal Clinton himself, the parent of great works, and the god-father of science ! If the objections that are raised against the improvements proposed in Missouri, on account of expense, are tolerated, we should be

prepared to entertain a proposition to dismiss from the western waters the steamboats that are so costly, and substitute the oldfashioned keels and barges. If an intelligent people can listen with patience to those who propose to legislate for them, while they pronounce the country too new for the works of improvement in contemplation, and suggest that it is intended to tax the people for the construction of such works, or for a banking institution, the next proposition that may be expected from the same sage *lawgivers* may naturally be, to require the carrier-boys, when conveying a grist to mill, to put the grain in one end of the bag and a rock in the other. If such sophistry as that used by the opposers of the ten million loan shall prevail, a grave proposition in our legislative halls may be looked for, abolishing the dog-days, and striking that sultry season from the calendar. Following up the same system of lean and steril caution, the expense of shingle-roofed cabins may be saved to the present generation, by passing an act, requiring new-married people to take up their abode in half-faced camps. These remarks may be deemed severe, but the practice of flattering the foibles of men should end, and those who feel charged with the capabilities that fit them for high places in the gift of the people should cease to mislead and bewilder their countrymen. The period is near at hand, when the timid policy that has hitherto paralyzed the energies and hidden the mighty resources of Missouri, will be forgotten, and its advocates remembered no more !!!



## GENERAL TOPOGRAPHY, ETC. OF MISSOURI.

---

THE State of Missouri is situated between  $36^{\circ}$  and  $40^{\circ} 30'$  north latitude, and  $11^{\circ} 45'$  and  $17^{\circ} 30'$  west longitude. It is bounded north by the Wisconsin territory, and territory of the United States occupied by her red children; west by the territory of the United States inhabited by emigrant Indians; east by the Mississippi river, separating it from the States of Illinois, Kentucky, and Tennessee; and south by the State of Arkansas.

Extract from the Revised Statutes of Missouri.

“Description of the permanent boundaries of the State of Missouri.

“We do declare, ratify, and confirm the following as the permanent boundaries of the said state, that is to say: beginning in the middle of the Mississippi river, on the parallel of thirty-six degrees of north latitude; thence to the St. François river; thence up and following the course of that river, in the middle of the main channel thereof, to the parallel of latitude of thirty-six degrees and thirty minutes; thence west along the same to a point where the said parallel is intersected by a meridian line passing through the middle of the mouth of the Kansas river; thence from the point aforesaid, north along the said meridian line, to the intersection of the parallel of latitude which passes through the rapids of the river Desmoines, making the said line correspond with the Indian boundary line; thence east from the point of intersection last aforesaid, along the said parallel of latitude to the middle of the channel of the main fork of the said river Desmoines; thence down along the middle of the main channel of the said river Desmoines to the mouth of the same where it empties into the Mississippi river; thence due east to the

middle of the main channel of the Mississippi river ; thence down following the course of the Mississippi river, in the middle of the main channel thereof, to the place of beginning.”\*

An impression has gone abroad that the general face of the country throughout this state is flat, and that its surface lies low. This error has obtained currency in the absence of mountains in a large portion of Missouri, and by the idea formed of a prairie by those who have never seen a natural meadow. It has been supposed that a prairie is necessarily a low, grassy plain, approaching in character a cranberry-marsh. The English definition of the French word prairie is “ meadow,” and our eastern brethren should bear in mind, that an artificial meadow is as often made on a hillside, or on table-land upon its summit, as it is on the borders of a stream, or on a low plain. Our prairies, therefore, or the meadows of the Great Spirit, in which his herds of buffalo, and elk, and flocks of antelope graze, stretch over rolling or undulating ground, and sometimes rise into picturesque hills, infinitely variegated in altitude, and form, and beauty. There are, in some of the southern counties of Missouri, mountainous districts, and the Ozark mountains are elevations of a reputable class.

The timber of Missouri takes in almost all the valuable and ornamental varieties of the earth, short of the tropical productions, from the humble hazel up to the cedar that vies in excellence with those of Lebanon. The broken and mountain regions of this state, that are deficient in soil, furnish, in minerals and in timber, rich equivalents for this defect. The pine forests on the Gasconade and Merrimac are, happily, in the immediate vicinity of water-power of unlimited force. Upon the Gasconade many saw-mills find constant employment in preparing this timber for market ; and down this stream to the Missouri it is subsequently conveyed in rafts. In the vicinity of the iron and

\* Recently acquired territory changes the above boundaries, so as to take in all that is embraced by running a line due west from the northwest corner of the state (as described above) until it reaches the Missouri river ; thence down the middle of the main channel thereof to the mouth of Kansas river. This territory is called the Platte country.—*Compiler*.

copper mineral, likewise, water-power and mill-sites of great excellence are found, inviting labour and capital to an unlimited amount. The interior navigable waters of this state furnish peculiarly great advantages over any other division of the union, if we except Louisiana and Illinois. The eastern shores of Missouri are washed with the father of waters for a distance of about four hundred miles, from the mouth of the river Desmoines to the southern extremity of New Madrid county, that corner of the state which is alike celebrated for its fertility and Nature's shocking convulsions. Along this tract of country, the stranger, with agreeable and ever-varying surprise, pursues his route in a floating palace, thinking himself on the border of a newly-discovered empire. On approaching the city of St. Louis, the acme of his wonder-working imagination forces the involuntary reflection, that the inquiry shall never again be made, "Where did the proud city of Nineveh stand?" It is here, rising on its ancient foundations, in modern days, and exquisite beauty! The agreeable and not extravagant illusion is carried out on a close examination of the mounds, on the highest grounds of the city. These specimens of Herculean labour are the works of a people of whom tradition itself conveys no definite idea.

Through the heart of the richest agricultural portion of the state, the mad waters of Missouri furnish a devious channel, where, in more or less peril, the navigator holds profitable intercourse with a rich and prosperous people, for a distance of near six hundred miles. Upon the right and left banks of this river eighteen counties are bounded. The tributaries on the right bank of Missouri, which are navigable, are Lamine, Osage, and Gasconade. The Osage is navigable beyond the western boundary of the state for keel-boats. The Grand river, and Chariton, on the left, are navigable for keels. By the Salt river, the trader is likewise enabled to penetrate the interior with keels as far as the county of Monroe. Thirteen counties are bounded by the Mississippi.

The southwestern section of the state may be drained of its produce through the channel of the Six Bulls and its tributaries. The erroneous maps which have been published of the streams

in this part of Missouri have deceived many into a belief that these navigable facilities are beyond the western boundaries of the state. These inaccuracies have been carefully overcome in draughting the map prefixed to this volume. By the White river, and the St. François, and their tributaries, the southern central section of Missouri can communicate with that great vein of the earth, the Mississippi. Where the pure waters of these streams mingle with the turbid element, minerals and meat, grain and metals, will become passive associates on their way to the ocean, in the same mammoth vehicles of trade. That Nature should not appear to have provided all these facilities of trade and intercourse in vain, a list of the products of Missouri should naturally here claim a place of record. Beneath the clay and soil of Missouri, marble, freestone, and buhrstone may be quarried. Iron, lead, copper, and tin may be placed on the list of minerals, more abundant, useful, and valuable than any thing the earth can be made to yield up here, and are the leading heavy articles of export that Missouri can furnish to enrich herself, and lay the world under contribution. The coal-beds and salines of Missouri are places of deposit, where honest enterprise can have credit, and may draw to an unlimited amount; here, the draughts of indolence alone are protested. The products that furnish ample remuneration for diligence, in the cultivation of the soil of Missouri, consist of hemp for exportation; cotton and flax for domestic use; tobacco, corn, wheat, rye, barley, and oats—all of these are sure and abundant crops, and are staple commodities. The grasses are timothy, clover, blue grass, herds' grass, or red-top; all these flourish on prairies or woodland, on bottom or upland, in wet or in dry soil. Irish potatoes, sweet potatoes, and turnips, and an infinite variety of garden vegetables, richly repay the gardener for moderate labour. The stock that Missourians seem by nature invited to raise, and which finds, in prairies and woodland, in high grounds and in river bottoms, abundant supplies of herbage, yields to the farmer larger remuneration than the product of any other branch of his agricultural operations. This stock consists of horses, mules, jacks, genets, cattle, hogs, and sheep. The climate of Missouri is friendly to

the health of all these animals, and poultry and fowls add to the profit and substantial good living of the farmer, and the inhabitants of the cities and villages. Although the flocks of sheep in Missouri that have the merino cross are healthy in all situations, yet there are positions, on rocky points and broken sections of country, which seem peculiarly fitted for sheep-pastures, and hold out great inducements for the operation of wool-growers. There are, in many of the counties of Missouri, prairies of considerable extent, which might be used as sheep-walks with infinite profit. These tracts of natural meadow, or pasture, present the strongest inducements for adopting the primitive and innocent life of a shepherd. In traversing these immeasurable lawns, the traveller involuntarily casts about him a curious and inquiring gaze, to find the poetic guardian of flocks, with pipe in hand, reclining on the grassy hill-side, or leaning contemplatively against the trunk of some lone tree, in the simplicity and dignity of human happiness and contentment. In coursing in high mettle over these pathless tracts of country, in pursuit of flocks or herds, that in frolic or wantonness have gone astray, the horseman finds new subjects of admiration. In the oft-repeated evidence of agility exhibited by the bounding stag and the more timid fawn, as they dart across his path, or the wild turkey and grouse (or prairie-hen) which startle the horse and rider as they suddenly wing their way towards the next hill-top, man proudly feels the elevation to which he is intellectually borne above animated nature that surrounds him.

The game of Missouri, the ranks of which are thinned as settlements advance, consists of elk, deer, bear, turkeys, grouse, geese, swan, and brandt, and a great variety of ducks, snipe, upland plover, partridges, wild pigeons, and pheasants. This last bird has followed the settlers, and multiplied greatly in the country within the last five years. The old inhabitants do not remember to have seen one here in the early settlement of the country. The honey-bee, so exemplary in its habits, and so large a contributor to the luxuries of life, is likewise a follower in the train of the pioneer emigrant. The beaver, that formerly laid his *cast-steel* teeth to the trunk of our forest-trees, is rarely

found lingering among us ; and the visit of a solitary buffalo to his old haunts, or "stamping-grounds," only reminds us of the wealth and luxuries of the red man when sovereign of these sparsely-inhabited regions. The woodland and hazels are filled with rabbits ; and the gray and fox squirrels might well be spared from the borders of the woodland plantations. The raccoon, ground hog, and opossum, furnish subjects for the field-sports of the slaves, who find equal delight in the chase and the feast, after a successful hunt. The bliss of a negro, on these festive occasions, is made perfect in the ample supply (always at command) of sweet potatoes and hommony. The black and prairie wolf, the natural enemies of the shepherd, are occasionally unwelcome visitors within the settlements, and sometimes try the bottom of our racers and the fortitude of the stag-hounds. The gray fox furnishes a fair equivalent, in field-sports, to bold riders, for the small amount of mischief he perpetrates. The gray and bald eagle naturally, and by prescriptive right, take pre-eminence in the feathered tribe, as much, perhaps, in consideration of their association with the stars of the republic, as by virtue of their size, great strength, and lofty flight. The raven, crow, and buzzard, and occasionally the magpie, thrust themselves into the society of the eagle, claiming carnivorous relationship, by virtue of having aided in tearing and in devouring parts and parcels of the same carcass. It is reasonable to infer that these feathered spoilers and flatterers, in imitation of bearded ones, send up to their mighty bald-headed president on the oaks above them as devout croakings as those they copy from. The magpie is only found in the northwest portion of Missouri, recently attached, or in the same parallel of latitude. This bird is as mischievous here as that one which sometimes takes a benefit, or figures on the stage.\* The paroquet found in Missouri deserves notice, as peculiar in character and attractive in its plumage. This is a bird strongly resembling the green parrot in colour and form ; and it is reported of them, that at night they repose within the

\* On the Nodawa, a soldier had been several times robbed of his meal, when about to lay it on the coals. To punish the robber, he sat down near his camp fire with a slice of venison on his cap. A magpie swept it off with impunity, although the soldier held his hand within trapping distance of his intended victim

cavity of a hollow tree, hanging by their curved Roman nose-beaks. This report may require confirmation. The mocking-bird makes its annual visit to the settled parts of Missouri, and, throughout the summer season, affords better music than the ill-taught vocalists of the human family, whose wild screams and discordant notes have been known to scare away the music of a well-tuned instrument!

From St. Louis, the commercial emporium of Missouri, four great roads diverge—one, leading down the Mississippi, and parallel, in general direction, towards New Madrid, passes through the river counties. The second leads off and traverses the mineral region, in Washington county, to the iron mountain, towards the southwestern sections of the state, branching to the iron-works of Massie, and other settlements. The third great road leads through Franklin and Gasconade, on the right bank of Missouri, to Jefferson city, the seat of government; thence through Booneville to Independence, the seat of justice of the extreme frontier county. The fourth road is on the old Booneslick trace by St. Charles, continued through the tier of river counties on the left bank of Missouri, and branching from Fulton, the county-seat of Callaway, to Jefferson city. From Fulton it is extended through Fayette and Chariton to the frontier of the state, in Clay county. Between Columbia and New Franklin the road branches to the left, passing through the latter place to Arrow Rock ferry: this is the most usual route of travellers to the upper counties. From St. Charles a fifth great road diverges, passing by Troy, and in continuation through the tier of Mississippi river counties to the Desmoines. From Jefferson city, at the expense of the state, roads have been reviewed, and marked in various directions, leading to the extreme limits of the state, with a view of facilitating the approach of the people to the seat of government; but many of these routes having been found superfluous, or not needed for present use, have not been cut out or worked, but will be opened as the public convenience may call for increased channels of intercourse. The contemplated railroads, leading out from St. Louis, are located as follows, and one is begun at Marion city, to be extended to the Missouri river, in Howard county.

Extract from the proceedings of the Railroad Convention.

*" St. Louis, Saturday, April 23, 1836.*

" The Convention met pursuant to adjournment.

" The president proceeded to appoint a committee, in accordance with the provisions of the last resolution adopted on yesterday, to memorialize Congress for land ; and appointed the following gentlemen :—Messrs. ROLLINS, BATES, and GAMBLE.

" The following propositions, upon the subject of routes, &c., ordered on yesterday to be engrossed, were taken up, read, and agreed to.

" 1st. It is now expedient to adopt measures for the construction of a railroad from St. Louis to Fayette, with the view of ultimately extending the road in that general direction, as far as public convenience and the exigences of trade may require.

" Also, a railroad from St. Louis, in a southwestern direction, to the valley of Bellevue, in Washington county, so as to traverse the rich mineral region in that part of the state, with a view to its indefinite extension in that direction, when and as far as public interest may require.

" And also, a branch from some convenient point on the last-mentioned road, to the Merrimac iron-works in Crawford county, with a view to its ultimate extension through Cooper county to a point on the Missouri river in Jackson county.

" 2d. That the proposed railroad from St. Louis to Fayette ought to cross the Missouri river at the town of St. Charles, and through or within one mile of the several towns of Warrenton, Danville, Fulton, and Columbia, the said towns being points most acceptable to the people of the counties through which the road is proposed to pass."

When the interior trade from Missouri to New Mexico had increased to something like a regular and permanent operation, the government of the United States caused an appropriation to be made, and applied to the survey and marking of the road to Santa Fé. Colonel Benjamin H. Reeves of Howard, Major George C. Sibley of St. Charles, and T. Mathers, Esq. of Illi-



nois, were the commissioners appointed by the president of the United States for this service, and Mr. Joseph C. Brown was selected to execute the survey. In the discharge of the duties of this trust, the route was selected and measured, and the distance from Independence to Santa Fé was ascertained to be 897 miles. Mounds were thrown up in the prairies on the route, and, in the skirts of timber through which the road passes, trees were conspicuously marked, to guide the caravans in their pilgrimages to the metallic shrines. But the road has long since been indelibly marked in the marches and counter-marches of traders, who find amusement and profit happily mingled in this peculiar commerce, on a sea of prairie.

It would be proper here to make some general observations on the character and the peculiarities of the Missouri river. Although the Mississippi has been likened to the Nile, there is not on the globe a stream bearing any clearly-defined resemblance to the Missouri. There is a tradition, that the name given to it, in some one of the Indian dialects, when rendered into English, is *mad water*; other Indian tribes term it, in their language, Nee-Shuga, or smoky water. Rushing, as this mighty stream does, over an almost interminable plain, with sufficient inclination to give it impetuosity, there is a uniformity in its current unlike any other river that drains the earth. As its turbid waters are whirling and eddying onward, with the speed of "the wild horse's wilder sire," its alluvial banks impose imperfect restraints on the accumulated mass of power. When the volume of water is insufficient to overleap the river-banks, prone to mischief as power always is, the current tears asunder the rich soil on its borders; and it is only the foundations of everlasting hills, like those on which St. Louis and Booneville stand, that can say to the mad water, "Hither shalt thou come, and no farther; and here shall thy proud waves be stayed!" It is by the uncere- monious chafing of the banks of the Missouri that the forest-trees are uprooted and planted anew in the channel, to tantalize the navigator, and awaken the utmost vigilance of the weather-worn pilot. This war between elements calls in the high-wrought ingenuity of man as an auxiliary to remove the mis-

chiefs of their licentious courses; and thus the earthquake power, successfully applied by Shreve, is brought in conflict with ancient destructive planters, and "the bane and antidote" are happily commingled.

To the suffering which our early steam navigators of the Mississippi endured from sawyers and planters, we may attribute the idea and the inventions of Captain Shreve, by which these dangerous obstructions are now removed. This ingenious *river-faring* gentleman has successfully applied the power of steam in extracting snags from the channels of rivers, so that boats rarely suffer in any section of the Mississippi. The raft of the Red river has been, likewise, nearly cut away and removed under the direction of this gentleman. The operations of the snag-boat, when conducted by an energetic and active crew, are among the wonders of modern ingenuity. If a snag is ever found with its head or point above water, the great steam leviathan, its artificial antagonist, approaches, and, having grappled, a chain-cable is fastened to the planter, and it is dragged from its ancient moorings, sawed asunder, and cast upon the waters to float as harmless as a broken reed. Occasionally less ceremony is observed in the destruction of the destroyer. The hard-headed snag-boat, with full head of steam, ascending the river, lifts the point of the sawyer above the bow of the boat, and, pressing forward, snaps it asunder. If the first effort fail, the Herculean monster only falls back to respire a moment, and returning to the charge with additional pressure, overcomes the fruitless resistance. With all the obstructions and drawbacks of the mad water, it affords an invaluable channel of intercourse for the distance of near six hundred miles into the interior of the richest portion of the globe. To make out this distance, the additional tract between the northwest boundary of the state and the Missouri is taken in, and the certainty of this addition is now ascertained.

The efforts of early steam navigators on this river were so disastrous as to induce them for a period to abandon the enterprise; but, when the steam-engine had undergone some improvement, and boats of suitable construction had been provided

the trade was renewed ; and it has since been conducted with success. It is true, that freights and ensurance and pilot-wages are higher than in any other trade, caused by the dangers of the ever-varying channel of the river. The season of navigation in this river is likewise short ; and the dangers forbid running after nightfall. In consequence of all these difficulties and dangers, the steamers employed in the Missouri trade are not sufficient to carry out all the surplus produce prepared for market by the farmers of the country. Many flat-boats are annually built for this purpose. After the June flood has subsided, the smaller class of steamers continue to carry up merchandise, but refuse uniformly to take return cargoes. It is this state of the trade that induced public-spirited gentlemen from many counties of the interior to meet in convention, at the commercial emporium of Missouri, on the 20th of April, 1836, and devise means of constructing several railroads.

It might be supposed that the difficulty here complained of would be overcome by the increase of boats for the Missouri trade. But it should be borne in mind, that during the three or four months that the river is safely navigable, it is impossible to have the merchandise or the produce in readiness for transition. And it unfortunately happens, that when the farmer might calculate on the highest prices, and the most ready sale of the products of his soil and labour, the channel of communication is closed with ice, or too shoal for safe navigation, even with flat-boats. It is with regret that this acknowledgment is made ; but it is a patriotic duty in him who bears any relationship to an historian to give utterance to the truth, no matter how much or in what manner it may affect the interests of his countrymen. A gazetteer is a work of reference, and must be critically authentic. But as the evils above described may, and will, yield to the remedy provided by the contemplated railroads, the more frankness and truth we lay before those who are disposed to migrate to the richest and the most salubrious region of the globe, the more content will they be after their location in the country. It is gratifying to remark, that the same evils do not afflict the inhabitants on the Mississippi, above St. Louis, during

the period of low water, that those on the Missouri are doomed to suffer.

It is fortunate for the greater portion of those who are inclined to people the interior of Missouri, that the obstructions in the navigation of the river do exist. If it were otherwise, the value of the public land would at this moment have been so much enhanced, that a forty-acre tract would be compassed with difficulty by those in middling circumstances, and its price would have risen far beyond the reach of those who depend on their labour to obtain a freehold of limited dimensions. But when the internal improvements that are in progress are completed, the settlers who have secured small tracts of land, whom fortune had hitherto neglected, will find themselves rich even to the extent of cupidity, by the increased value of property, both real and personal.

There are at present organized in Missouri FIFTY COUNTIES; and the territory beyond the boundaries of these is of sufficient extent to make twenty-five or thirty additional good counties. This territory is now sparsely inhabited; and it is parcelled out, and attached to the several counties adjacent to this frontier territory. There are several counties whose territory is too extensive for the convenience of the inhabitants, in holding intercourse with the county officers at the seat of justice; but where there is sufficient good land for a division, these may be subdivided, and the number extended beyond the amount mentioned as the probable maximum. The number may reach one hundred.

The territory of Missouri has capacity and resources to sustain a population of at least FIVE MILLIONS; and this number of inhabitants will find occupation in the various pursuits that now engage the attention of Missourians, viz., the learned professions, agriculture, mining, mercantile and the mechanic arts, including the manufacture of grain, hemp, and tobacco, and those manufactures where iron and wood are the raw materials consumed. If the culture and the manufacture of silk, for which the climate is well adapted, be added to the pursuits above enumerated, the population of Missouri may be happily extended to SIX MILLIONS, without being inconveniently dense.

## C O U N T I E S.

---

BARRY COUNTY lies in the southwest corner of the state, and its legal limits are as follows : "Beginning on range line between ranges twenty-three and twenty-four, two miles south of the township line between townships thirty-one and thirty-two ; thence south to the state line ; thence west with said line to the southwest corner of the state ; thence north with the state line to the township line between townships thirty-four and thirty-five ; thence east with said line to the western boundary of Polk county ; thence east to the beginning." The territory at present included within the boundary-lines of Barry county is sufficient in extent for six counties, but the proportion of prairie and tracts of land, the soil of which is not first rate, will render it advisable to make the subdivisions mark out only three counties, and these will be good ones. The water-power of this region of country is unparalleled in Missouri. The southwestern streams that furnish this power are, first, the most northerly fork of the tributaries of Six Bulls, within the state, is called North Fork ; next to it is Spring river ; the next, in going south, is Centre Creek ; and the fourth is Shoal Creek. The great fall on Shoal Creek is fourteen and a half feet perpendicular, and sixty-three yards across from shore to shore. The water, at a low stage, at a point near and above the perpendicular pitch, is seven inches deep on one side, and nine on the other. At this point the water is greatly accelerated by the declivity. This fall is four miles by land, and ten by water, from the west boundary of the state. It is supposed navigable for small boats from this fall to the Six Bulls. At this fall there is a mill now building, and adjoining it a beautiful rich prairie opens, as if to invite the millers to sow, and reap, and

grind on their own account. As this is a good wheat country, and the waters of the Six Bulls fall into the Arkansas, all the flour that can be manufactured at this point will naturally descend to the best flour-market in the United States, along the Arkansas river. This great water-power is twenty miles from the southwest corner of the state. There is within five miles of the fall a forest of excellent pine timber. The land has never been in market in this part of Barry county; consequently the enterprising persons who are now making improvements are subjected to the hazards of heavy competition for the purchase of the land on which they are building. The Cowskin, a large stream that issues two and a half miles from and north of the southwest corner of the state, is a fine stream for mills, at least upon its branches, if the Cowskin should be found too large to erect dams upon. There is an excellent bank of bituminous coal between North Fork and Spring river; and it is probable that coal can be found in various parts of Barry county. The timber of the county is oak, hickory, cherry, and black locust, on the creek bottoms. The cherry-timber is the largest and the finest in the world. There is no linn in Barry, and but little blue ash, or white walnut. There is considerable black ash. The county is a good grain country, and tobacco and hemp might be raised to advantage. This is one of the best stock counties, and much advantage can be derived from the range for many years, although the cane is eaten out to some extent. It was the purpose of those interested to run the east line of Barry on the dividing ridge between the waters of South Grand river, or the Six Bulls, and the waters of the Osage; but, in order to run the line due north and south, some of the branches of Sac river, one of the large tributaries of Osage, were crossed and embraced within Barry county. Limestone abounds in this county, but many of the springs would be pronounced freestone water. The springs are numerous and exceedingly large, breaking out in volumes sufficient, and with current strong enough, to drive the machinery of a grist-mill. Fine bodies of pine timber grow on Elk river, or Cowskin (it is known by both names), and this timber is floated down the river to the mills that have been erected on its tributa-

ries, near the Cowskin. There is likewise one mill nearly completed on the main stream, near the lower termination of the pine forests. In Barry county there is a considerable tract of unsurveyed land that the inhabitants call condemned land. But they have redeemed it from the anathema of the surveyors by cultivation and habitation of many beautiful and rich tracts of this condemned country. It is presumed that the inhabitants are not very solicitous to have the time arrive when the "METALLIC" shall be demanded of them in payment for land that is quite productive, without that vexatious formality of "planking up;" nor would these good people object to the application of one of the statutes of Missouri to their claims, which provides that twenty years' peaceable possession of land shall perfect a title to it. It is presumed that the surveyors reported this land as not being worth the expense of surveying on account of the large proportion of prairie that it contains. There cannot exist a doubt of the salubrity of the climate of that fine region of country embraced within the county limits of Barry.

BENTON COUNTY boundaries begin at the southwest corner of Pettis county; thence east to the line between sections nineteen and twenty; thence south to the township line dividing townships thirty-six and thirty-seven; thence west with said township line to the range line dividing ranges twenty-three and twenty-four; and thence north with said range line to the beginning.

Benton is one of the new counties, situate on both sides of the Osage river. Bledsoe's ferry, on the Osage, where the main road from Booneville crosses this river in the route to Fort Smith and the Cherokee nation, on the Arkansas, is about the centre of Benton county—it may be three miles west of the centre. There are, within a mile of this place, two stores, and the courts are now held in the vicinity. The broken rocky points of land formed by the termination of ridges leading into the Osage and its tributaries within the county, render unfit for cultivation about one fifth part of the land of Benton. These rocky points bear upon the surface strong indications of lead mineral, and some ore has been raised here. The rocky cliffs on the river are garnished with evergreens, which give agreeable

variety to the scenery. Near to the Osage river, in this county, buhrstone has been found, the quality of which is estimated to be little inferior to the French buhr. Near to Bledsoe's, and on the right bank of the Osage, is the site of an old Shawnee village. The Thibaut, a branch of Grand river, has several mill-sites, and a good mill is built on Cole Camp Creek, a large mill-stream, that empties into the Osage below Bledsoe's ferry. On Grand river there are several good mill-sites, and this stream furnishes power for manufacturing or for merchant-work throughout the year. Keel-boats of forty tons burden have been taken above the ferry of Bledsoe to the Harmony mission, near the western boundary of the state. The county of Benton is as well timbered as the other new counties; but, in order to settle densely all the rich land within its boundaries, some economy will be requisite in the consumption of this article. There are many excellent springs in the county, and stock-water is everywhere abundant.

POMME DE TERRE, a large tributary of the Osage, runs through the county of Benton, and along its banks some of the richest lands in Missouri are found, covered with the finest timber for building and fencing (with the exception of pine) that any country produces. Pomme de Terre runs a northwest course, and its waters are discharged into the Osage five miles above Bledsoe's. About twenty miles above Bledsoe's ferry, and probably in the county of Benton, there is a mill-site on the Osage river. This site is made excellent by the peculiar turnings of the river, and by the singular formation of the earth on its shores, with its substratum of rock. The water can be taken out of the river in a race excavated in the earth, and without the expense of a mill-dam.

OSAGE. This new town is situate on the left and north bank of the river of the same name, near the centre of Benton county. The great road from Palmyra, near the Upper Mississippi, crossing at Booneville, likewise crosses the Osage at this town, over Bledsoe's ferry, by which name the place has been known ever since the settlement of this part of Missouri. This great road continues through Springfield, the county-seat of Green,



where the land-offices are, to Little Rock, the seat of government of Arkansas ; thence to the Red river. All the dealers in stock for the southern market cross the Osage river at the town of Osage. At this town the seat of justice for Benton county will shortly be located. This point is the head of steamboat navigation of the Osage river ; and the merchandise for ten rich counties of the state will be landed here, and their surplus produce will be shipped at Osage. A mile above this town the Grand river and Little Thibaut empty their waters into the Osage river. Five miles above is the confluence of Pomme de Terre river and the Osage. The country that will be tributary to this town is 150 miles long, north and south, by 100 miles wide, east and west. Occasional trips of steamboats may be made as high as the mouth of Sac river, thirty miles above Osage, but this point is inconvenient for the distribution of freight through the country. At Osage the roads leading out are good on both sides of the river. This town is seventy-five miles from Booneville, a little west of south ; and from Jefferson city eighty miles. From Osage to Springfield, where the land-office now is, it is likewise seventy-five miles. Thus Osage is a half-way point, where the mail-stages will stop for the night. There is much rich farming-land near the town, and an arm of prairie runs almost to the river, and parallel with the timbered ridge on which the road to Osage runs. The town is situate on table-land, and the site overlooks the river above and below Bledsoe's ferry. The scenery around this town is picturesque and extremely beautiful, and the position is very salubrious. The cedars that take root in the fissures of the rocky cliffs above the town, on the river-bank, add to the beauty of the country, that presents a variety of heavy forest-lands, both in the river-bottoms and high grounds. The river is as clear as the northern streams ; and the current presents as little resistance to the navigator as that of the Ohio. The bottom of the stream is composed of gravel ; and the banks are firm, and never yield to the action of the current. The present proprietors of the town of Osage, consisting of men of large families, are about to take up their abode in the town, and establish there a seminary of learning, to be conducted by one of the

best scholars (a graduate of an eastern college) that can be procured. Female teachers from Massachusetts will be likewise employed at the Osage seminary. The proprietors are engaged in the erection of a hotel at the ferry; and a steam saw-mill and flour-mill will be erected next summer on their own account. They will likewise build warehouses, for the commission and forwarding business on the river-bank. The rocky cliffs here, of white limestone, furnish good building rock and material for lime; and the sand of the river is excellent for the composition of cement. The clay of the vicinity is suitable for brick-making. With all the natural advantages of Osage, it is just to conclude that the population of this place will reach several thousand in five years, and ever after be second to St. Louis only, when compared with other towns of the state. The country around the town of Osage is full of lead mineral; and the operations of experienced miners will shortly open rich and inexhaustible leads of this valuable ore. The river at this point is one hundred and seventy yards in width.

BOONE COUNTY is one of the old, well-settled counties, and lies between Howard and Callaway, and on the Missouri river. Its boundaries, as defined in the Revised Statutes of Missouri, are as follows: "Beginning in the middle of the main channel of the Missouri river, at the southeast corner of Howard county, and running thence with the eastern boundary of said county to the northeast corner; thence due east with the township line between townships fifty-one and fifty-two, to the main dividing ridge between the waters of the river Mississippi and Missouri; thence along said dividing ridge to the sectional line, one mile west of the east boundary-line of range eleven west, in township fifty-one north; thence south with said sectional line to the south boundary-line of township fifty; thence west with said township line one and a half miles, to the middle of the main fork of Cedar Creek; thence down Cedar Creek, in the middle of the main channel thereof, to where the range line between eleven and twelve crosses said creek the second time; thence with said line to the middle of the main channel of the Missouri

river; thence up said river, in the middle of the main channel thereof, to the beginning."

A large proportion of Boone county is well timbered, and the soil is uniformly good farming-land, producing hemp, tobacco, wheat, corn, rye, oats, and the grasses. These productions are all cultivated with success, and Boone is likewise a considerable stock county. The Two-Mile Prairie has great celebrity as a farming tract of country, and much of it is beautifully cultivated. There is other good prairie in this county.

The county is inhabited to a great extent by farmers, whose enterprise and industry have already placed them in easy circumstances; and many of them are acquiring, while others are laying the foundations of, great wealth. The good landings in the county, on the Missouri, for receiving merchandise and for the shipment of produce, are numerous. Among these are one at Rocheport, one at Nashville, where Tuttle's warehouses are situated, and another is beginning to acquire notoriety at Ramsey's Bluff. At this point a town is laid off, and the proprietors have great reason to promise themselves pecuniary advantage from the excellence of the site; while the county will derive benefit from the enterprise and active exertion towards improvement of those interested in the new town. The streams in Boone are Roche Percée (Pierced Rock), Petite Bonne Femme (Little Good Woman), and Cedar, that forms an eastern natural boundary between this county and Callaway. These streams have some good mill-sites on them; but the water-power of this county is limited to an inconsiderable amount.

Steam-power has been employed in grinding in Boone, and must be resorted to extensively, before all the facilities within reach of farming communities are compassed.

COLUMBIA is the seat of justice of Boone county, and its location was made central with a view to the convenience of the inhabitants of the county. Its situation is happily chosen, in a healthy and pleasant country. The town has had a steady growth, and is now improving. The place is made attractive to strangers by the business bustle within it, as well as the good taste evinced in the structure of the business houses and the

private dwellings of Columbia. The public buildings are good, and the college is a valuable institution, made so by the ability of the professors, and the interest taken in their highly-important and arduous pursuits. The good society found in Columbia forms a considerable inducement for emigrants to settle in Boone. There is a valuable public journal published in Columbia, with the appropriate name of "PATRIOT." Near to the town there is a paper-mill.

The "Patriot," having the raw material at hand, will be suspected of deficiency in love of country, if intelligence is ever withheld from the reading community. There are twelve stores in Columbia, and three churches. The great western mail-route runs through Columbia, and the post-coaches pass tri-weekly through this town. A railway has likewise been projected from Louisiana to Columbia, and thence to Rocheport. The projectors are of that spirited class of citizens who are not deterred from a just and rational pursuit on account of the expense, after having deliberately counted the cost.

The town of *Rocheport*, situate on the Missouri, at the mouth of Manitou, and in the southwest corner of Boone county, is attracting the attention of business men by its local advantages, and the activity of business operations at present carried on in this new town. In the original sale of lots, eighty-four were disposed of, and all these are improved or being improved, except twelve or fourteen.

There are in Rocheport eight stores, two blacksmiths' shops, two tailors' shops, two carding-machines, one wholesale and two retail groceries. There were one hundred and forty arrivals of steamboats, ascending and descending, at Rocheport, from spring, the opening of navigation, up to the eighth September, 1836. There is a steam saw-mill and five brick-yards in this town. There are also two rope-walks, two tan-yards, one tavern, and a large hotel commenced. There is likewise a tobacco-manufactory in Rocheport. There is a good horseboat employed at the ferry. Stone coal is found from two to four miles from the town. Thirty buildings are being erected this year. The Manitou spring is a curious, and probably a valuable production of

nature. It breaks out of an abrupt cliff on the bank of the Missouri, four miles below Rocheport, and falls twenty-five feet perpendicularly. This spring, at some seasons of the year, and at different periods, furnishes water sufficient to propel the machinery of a mill. Near to this, in a cave, is a good site for a mill or a distillery. It is presumed this last is not an intemperate suggestion.

NASHVILLE LANDING is situate on the river alluvial lands, and is a place of much receiving and forwarding. At the site of Messrs. Lamme and Keizer's paper-mill there is a stream, furnishing a volume of water sufficient to drive light machinery, where it breaks out of the earth. Immediately below where this stream makes its first appearance the road passes over a miniature natural bridge, resembling that of Virginia, which has been immortalized by the pen of Mr. Jefferson. The water-power here was applied to milling purposes for many years, until steam was found a more powerful agent.

CALLAWAY COUNTY boundaries begin at a point in the middle of the main channel of the Missouri river, to which a projection of the range line between ranges six and seven west would lead; thence north with the said range line to the northwest corner of township forty-nine north, in range six west; thence west with the line between townships forty-nine and fifty to the main fork of Cedar Creek, which is the line of Boone county; thence southwardly with the same creek until it strikes the range line between ranges eleven and twelve; thence south with said range line to the middle of the main channel of the Missouri river, and down the same, in the middle of the main channel thereof, to the beginning.

The name of Callaway was given to this county, to bear in respectful remembrance the patriotic devotion of a captain of rangers, who perished in conflict with the natives of the country, and the enemies alike of white men and civilization. It lies east of Boone, on the left bank of the Missouri, and is bounded on the south by this river. The soil and timber of Callaway have attracted a good class of citizens, and this may be considered one of the old, rich counties. Their improvements are on an

extensive scale, and of a most substantial and permanent character. The timber of the county is more than sufficient in quantity to justify the settlement of all the prairie-land within its borders; but the distribution is such that perhaps a portion of grand prairie may remain longer unsettled than is desirable. The great fertility of its soil naturally invites the cultivator; and it is to be lamented that the wild flowers, in any portion of it, should be allowed longer to "waste their fragrance on the desert air." Water-power in Callaway is scarce, and the big *River au Vase* and Cedar river furnish the greatest quantity. There are on these streams saw and grist mills; and the power of them might be still further advantageously employed in country work, but the main dependance for manufacturing wheat-crops, which are produced in great perfection and abundance, is on steam-power, that may be cheaply generated in a country which abounds in timber and coal to an exhaustless extent. The lost stone is found in this county of such quality as to save the expense of French bluestone in the country work. Freestone and sandstone are found in Callaway; but, at any considerable distance from the river, limestone lies too low for quarrying cheaply. Callaway cannot be considered a well-watered district of country, when compared to several of the counties of Missouri. The timber of Callaway in the river-bottoms is walnut, ash, hackberry, and cottonwood. On the high land several varieties of oak are found, with walnut and black ash. There is in the county a much larger portion of timbered land than prairie. There is in Callaway a steam saw and flour mill, with a powerful engine; and the machinery is of excellent finish. This is situated at Portland. The tobacco of Callaway is highly esteemed in the market to which it is taken; and, with proper attention, will always command a better price than that of Kentucky. Callaway is well adapted to stock-raising: and this is one of the various branches that the farmers engage in and derive profit from. Iron ore exists in this county, but has never been manufactured. It is believed that this mineral, and the coal-banks, will be found to furnish natural sources of wealth. Lead ore has likewise been discovered in the county. The streams that

drain this county are Big au Vase, Little au Vase, and Cedar. These fall into the Missouri, and the latter forms the western boundary of Callaway.

FULTON is the seat of justice of Callaway, and is situated in a central position. It is a flourishing town, and improving rapidly. It has eight dry good stores and four groceries. Here the main St. Charles and Fayette road passes and branches, in Fulton, to Jefferson City, the seat of government of the state.

PORTLAND is situated on the bank of Missouri, and the landing being good at all seasons of the year, is a considerable place of business. Although it is only about three years old, it contains four stores and three groceries. The steam saw and flour mill of Messrs. Benson and Childs, gives Portland an advantage which will tend greatly to accelerate its growth. This place is nearly opposite and about fifteen miles from Nine-Mile prairie, which lies on the St. Charles and Fayette road west of Loutre Lick. This, with Ham's, Round, and Hancock prairies, are much admired for their beauty, and highly valued for the productiveness of the soil. These prairies are of moderate dimensions, and the timber on the borders of them is good.

MILLERSBURGH, near the west side of the county, on the road from Fulton to Columbia, is a new place, and a healthy site.

COTE SANS DESSEIN (a hill without design) is the site of an ancient French village. This place has its name from an isolated hill that is standing, as if by accident, on the river-bank, in an extensive bottom. It appears that some convulsion of nature may have cut it off from the hills at the mouth of Osage, on the opposite bank of the Missouri, and given passage to this last mentioned river, between it and the base of its kindred hills. The village of Cote sans Dessein was settled in 1808, and was once a populous place. The old inhabitants have generally removed across the Missouri, and settled there. This ancient village had its share in the Indian wars incident to the settlement of the country, and furnishes an instance of gallantry in the defence of the place, equal to any thing recorded in the his-

tory of manly firmness. The principal actor in this achievement was a Frenchman, whose name was Baptiste Louis Roi. He chanced to be in the block-house, with only two men and as many women, when the attack commenced. With this small command he made a successful defence against a numerous and very determined band of Indians. One of his men, observing the great disparity of force, was panic-struck, and rendered no assistance in the conflict. He devoted himself to prayer and *very* humble penitence throughout the siege. The women, the wife and sister-in-law of the gallant Roi, lent efficient and indispensable aid to the two soldiers, their husbands. The defenders of the block-house had not been sufficiently provident in their supply of ammunition, so as to have a sufficient quantity of balls on hand at the beginning of the attack. While the men were firing, the women made it their business to cast balls and cut patches, so as to keep up the defence in a steady and uninterrupted manner. The consequence was, that these two riflemen numbered fourteen Indians in their report of killed, without being able to form any correct account of the wounded. But they had the satisfaction to continue the fight until the balance of their foes were among the missing. After the extreme suffering which the assailants endured, they became desperate in their determination to take or destroy the block-house. They made several bold attempts to storm, but were always driven back with reduced numbers. This taught them circumspection, and they determined to set fire to the house. To effect this in security, they fastened combustible matter to their arrows, and, having lighted this, their missives were shot into the roof of the block-house ; as often as this occurred, the women made it a business to extinguish the blaze by the application of the little water they had within the building. The place of defence was near the river-bank, but the garrison was too weak to justify a sally for additional supplies. It was with appalling interest that the little band observed the rapid expenditure of their small stock as the incendiaries repeated their experiments. Their torches were sent up with fearful accuracy from the shelter of a ravine, and each new blaze was accompanied with the demoniac



yells of the assailants. The women continued to apply the water, with parsimonious regard to economy—not a drop was wasted. The fiery arrows were still showered upon the devoted house, and at each discharge the warwhoop was redoubled. At last the water was exhausted, the last bucket was drained of the last drop! another discharge succeeded. The roof was blazing over their heads; and when despair was settling on the hitherto buoyant spirits of the little band, one of the females produced a gallon of milk. This was sufficient to protract destruction, but no security against a recurrence of imminent peril. There was a pause after the last blaze had been extinguished. The defenders were watching with acute sensibility every movement of the enemy, hoping that their fruitless efforts had discouraged them, and that in this they would find impunity. But when they began to respire freely with hope of safety, another discharge broke on their view; the fiery arrows hurled in the air, and the roof blazed again with fearful clearness! A mighty shout arose from a hundred wild and startling voices. Even Baptiste Roi himself, whose visage was the mirror of a hero's soul, looked aghast on the companions of his peril, until his wife, with an angel's smile on her face, produced, from the urinal just then replenished, the fluid that proved the salvation of the garrison. The fire was again extinguished. Then it was that the elastic spirits of the little party sent forth an answering shout of joy, and another of defiance, hurled with spirit in the face of savage exultation! Thrice did these women supply from the same fountain a fluid for the extinguishment of wicked hopes; when, at last, the baffled bloodhounds ran off, screaming a bitter howl of mingled resentment and despair.\* When the achievement above described was talked over, long after the war, some of the young gentlemen in St. Louis united in the expense of procuring a rifle, of fine finish, to present to Monsieur Louis Baptiste Roi, for his Spartan gallantry in the defence of Cote

\* When these Indians were leaving the settlement, they collected a dozen small cast kettles, and having broken them in pieces, piled them around a large unbroken one, as a sign to the savages who might follow in their trail, that one man had slain many of the red-skins.

sans Dessein. He was flattered with the compliment intended, when it had been intimated that he was to receive it as soon as the gun could be completed. No expense was spared to render the transaction agreeable to the soldier, and the present suitable to the character and liberal sentiments of the donors. During the time employed in manufacturing the rifle, and in some of the conversations that the interesting subject produced, it was playfully suggested that the ladies deserved a present for the spirited share they had taken in the conflict, and some thoughtless young man remarked that a silver *urinal* should be presented to Madame Roi. This unfortunate remark was reported to her husband. When, therefore, the committee waited on him with a complimentary communication, and requested that he would accept an expensive rifle, one of CREAMER's best, he explained his views something to the following effect :—

“ Gentlemen—It is a *fuzee* of beautiful proportions—containing very *much* gold in de pan, and silver *on his breeches* ; he is a very *gentleman gun for kill de game*. I tank you. I shall not take him. Some gentleman have consider to give *ma chère ami* one *urinal silvare* ! I tell you, sare, I take care of *dem tings myself*—go to h—ll *avec votre dam long gun* ! I shall not take him!! Go to h—ll, anybody, by d—n sight!!” And with this expression of resentment for the freedom that the young man had unwittingly taken in discussion of the affair, he departed with manly indignation, in perfect keeping with his admirable character.

Two thirds of the land in this county is considered good arable soil, and such as may be cultivated with profit. As Callaway lies nearer the Mississippi and St. Louis, the principal city of the state, land of inferior quality may yield as largely in nett proceeds as some regions of country at a greater distance, where the soil is richer. Stock taken from Callaway last year is estimated, by competent business men, at from twenty to twenty-five thousand dollars.

MIDWAY is a new village, twelve miles south of Fulton, on the road to Jefferson city ; and contains two stores with general assortments, and a grocery. At Smith's Landing, and at

Portland, the merchandise for the county is received; and the produce is there shipped in steamboats that run in the Missouri trade.

**CAPE GIRARDEAU COUNTY.** The boundaries of this county "begin in the Mississippi river, opposite the mouth of Apple Creek; thence up said creek, pursuing the west or principal fork thereof, to the line between townships thirty-three and thirty-four north; thence west to the dividing ridge between the rivers Castor and White Water; thence in a direct line to the dividing ridge between Castor and Crooked Creek; thence southwardly with said dividing ridge until it strikes the edge of the Big Swamp, between Jenkins' Creek and Castor; thence west to the river Castor; thence down the same to the line of Stoddard county, and with the same to Scott county; thence with the same to the Mississippi river, and up the same to the beginning."

The settlement of this county began as early as 1794. The early settlers were French and Germans, and their descendants are now among the most valuable citizens of Missouri. The farming products of this county consist of wheat, corn, tobacco, flax, hemp, and cotton; and the county is situated so far south, that the navigation, if obstructed at all with ice, is interrupted for a very short period in the winter. There is a singular advantage in being near to such a fluctuating market as that of New Orleans. When produce is high, the farmers of Cape Girardeau and other southern counties may reach market before a depression is submitted to; while those farther off may arrive a few days too late. This county is rich in mill-sites and mills; and these are on Bois-brulé, Cinq-homme, Apple Creek, and White Water. This is a well-timbered county, and there is an abundance of cypress in the southern part of Cape Girardeau.

**CAPE GIRARDEAU**, a town on the river, was formerly the seat of justice; but the removal of this to Jackson was intended to consult the convenience of the citizens. Cape Girardeau dwindled to a place of no note after this arrangement went into effect. But latterly it has revived, and is rapidly improving by the natural force of trade on the river-bank, where the landing is excellent. A steam saw-mill there contributes largely to the im-

provement of the place. It was here that one or two of those novel mills, with a spiral water-wheel thrown into the river, were in operation for some time. Of the utility of power thus obtained for light machinery, there can be no doubt; but for driving a saw, or a heavy pair of buhrs, it appears insufficient. The town of Cape Girardeau is forty-five miles above the mouth of the Ohio. The "Southern Advocate," an excellent public journal, is published at Cape Girardeau.

JACKSON, the seat of justice, is situate twelve miles from the river, and is as active a place of business as any interior town of Missouri. The land-offices for the southern land district of Missouri are kept at Jackson.

CARROL COUNTY is bounded on the south by the Missouri river, and on the east and north by the Grand river, and west by Ray county.

This county is believed to contain a fair proportion of good land, or sufficient rich soil to place Carrol in the first class of the counties in Missouri. Its situation, out of the main, or most usual road of travel westward, has excluded Carrol from the observation of land-hunters. But this county is beginning to be better known, and it is settling rapidly. There is in the county of Carrol less timber than prairie; and north of it, in the attached territory, about equal quantities of timber and prairie.

This timber consists of black oak, white oak, black walnut, sugar-tree, maple, linn, elm, hickory, hackberry, cottonwood, &c. The undergrowth is pawpaw, hazel, plum-tree, brier, &c. Limestone, sandstone, and freestone are found in Carrol; and stone coal of good quality. Big Wyaconda waters the southern part of this county, and empties into the Missouri. There are other large streams that rise in the county, and fall into the Grand river, the names of which have not been procured. Big and Little Wyaconda furnish good mill-sites, and on these streams the inhabitants are preparing to erect mills. In the territory attached to Carrol there are good mill-streams: these are Shoal Creek, west fork of Grand river, east fork of Grand river, and creeks of less importance, and nameless; but probably such streams are better suited to milling operations than the larger

water-courses, as dams are constructed on them with less expense, and resist the force of the current longer.

In Carrol the grasses are cultivated, and the farmers raise wheat, rye, corn, oats, hemp, and tobacco. The stock raised in Carrol consists of cattle, hogs, horses, and mules. There is nothing to prevent adding sheep to this list of animals, that are so useful and profitable. Many springs of good water are found in this county, and a mill-stone quarry has lately been discovered.

CARROLTON, eight miles from Caton's Landing, on the Missouri, is the seat of justice of this county, and a small place. As this county is new, having been erected out of a portion of the territory of Ray, it cannot be supposed far advanced in cultivation, or full of small thriving villages, like some of the older counties; but the emigrant can find here a wide field for selecting land, which is subject to entry at the minimum price of one dollar and a quarter per acre.

Wyaconda empties into Missouri five miles above the mouth of Grand river. The bluff on the river here is high, level land. From this bluff the good land extends down about two miles. The remainder of the land in the forks between Missouri and Grand river is mixed with good tracts and sloughs. This bottom is covered with good timber. At the mouth of Wyaconda there is a store, and this is a good situation for a pork-house. This is likewise a good site for a steam saw-mill, which might supply the prairie country opposite, in Saline county, from the forests of Carrol. Above Wyaconda is Yellow Rock prairie. Between this stream and the Missouri the country is covered with walnut, hackberry, and cottonwood. Adjoining this, and in continuation above, is sugar-tree bottom, that in the early settlement of Missouri was sought as among the best tracts in the state. It was subsequently almost deserted by the settlers, in consequence of ill health; but latterly it has been reoccupied, and very large purchases of public land have been made in this bottom. It is twenty miles long, and about five miles wide, extending from Wyaconda to Crooked river. On the river there is a broad belt of timber, and beyond this is an extensive prairie,

so level, that many small tracts of wet land are necessarily found; but much the greatest portion of it is first-rate land. On the border of the prairie, sugar-tree and black walnut grow together. Between Grand river and Lick branch, after leaving the timbered bottom, the prairie is rolling and rich. There is a good supply of timber on each side of the prairie, on the Missouri, and on Grand river. On Lick branch there is a stock farm, on a large scale. North of this prairie, between Hurricane Creek and Big Creek, branches of Grand river, there is a beautiful country, not much settled. This is in the military bounty-tract, and the lands are owned generally by non-residents, which greatly retards the settlement of the country. The same inconvenience, from the same cause, is felt in other parts of the country.

CHARITON COUNTY boundaries are described in the Revised Statutes of Missouri as follows:—"Beginning in the Missouri river, where the western line of Howard county strikes the same; thence to and with said line to the northwest corner of Howard county; thence east to the sectional line, which divides range sixteen into equal parts; thence north to the line between townships fifty-six and fifty-seven; thence with said line west to Grand river; thence down the same to the beginning."

KEYTESVILLE is the seat of justice for this county, and the principal town in it. The old town of Chariton was built at an early period, a little above the mouth of Chariton river, and within a near view of the Missouri. This location proved an unfortunate one, and the place was found so sickly that it is now a deserted village! It is within half a mile of the confluence of the two principal forks of Chariton river, and on the wide bottom made by the Missouri and these two rivers. An attempt was made to erect out of the ruins of Chariton two or three other towns in its vicinity. But the business men interested in the trade of the rich and populous country embraced within Howard and Chariton, and at suitable distance from the landing of the great bend of Missouri here, have fixed on a new site within the western boundaries of Howard county; and they are

concentrating their business operations there. [For further particulars of this new town, see Howard county.]

An excellent house of entertainment will remain at the old town of Chariton, for the accommodation of travellers; and the steam saw-mill will continue as a useful contributor to the growth of the new town below. From old Chariton the traveller crosses the east fork of the Chariton on an excellent bridge, and pursues his route towards Keytesville, to which place it is seventeen miles. After travelling six miles through the bottom, the road runs through a beautiful and very rich timbered country for eleven miles to Keytesville. This town is happily situated on the left bank of Muscle fork, a branch of the main Chariton, within the timbered country, and on a high site. To the south, a fine view opens over a prairie as rich as any part of the globe, and sufficiently rolling for the convenience of farming operations. Much of this prairie is already occupied, and the improvements add to the natural beauty of the view from Keytesville. There is in Keytesville a good courthouse, four stores, with a general assortment of merchandise in each, and three taverns; and all the various mechanics' shops that are requisite in a farming country. Where the main road to the upper counties issues from the town, and crosses a good bridge, a saw-mill and a grist-mill, with two pairs of stones, run the whole year. This is a convenience that is peculiar, and in Missouri but few places enjoy the same advantage. Although Chariton has not settled as rapidly as some of the counties, the lands of which were in market at an early period, yet there is a large portion of the county that is first-rate land; and much of it remains subject to entry, at the minimum price of one dollar and a quarter per acre. There are many springs in this county, and some salt water. One salt-spring, the property of Major Ashby, is strong enough for the manufacture of salt. The mill-sites in Chariton are numerous; and there are four mills being built, in addition to the one already mentioned at Keytesville. Mr. Keyte, the original proprietor of Keytesville, is beginning another town near the mouth of Grand river, which he calls Brunswick. The site is an eligible one, and will probably become the point of

landing and shipment for the fine back country, north and east of the position chosen for that purpose. One and a half miles from Keytesville, on the Grand Chariton, there is a mill-site, unoccupied, of great value, having a rock bottom and one bank of solid rock. There is supposed to be water sufficient for a saw-mill and one or two large merchant-mills. The site is only eight miles from the Missouri. At the mouth of Grand river, where the traveller crosses into Carrol county, a ferryman, with the appropriate name of Cross, is found, who is no way cross-grained, but attends promptly to every call, even if the applicant is by chance across on the opposite bank of the river.

Stone coal is found in various places in Chariton of good quality ; but none of the banks yield such variety as one which was described to the compiler, while collecting matter for the Gazetteer, which, the informant insisted, contained "lots of stone coal and *charcoal*."

The water of Chariton county is called freestone water, although limestone abounds throughout the county. The lost stone is found in the prairies of the county, and with this the milling is performed at present. It answers all the purposes for country work. Some of the lost stone here is of peculiar whiteness. About two thirds of Chariton is prairie, and the soil of both prairie and timbered land is rich.

Wheat, corn, and oats have been the farming products, and tobacco plantations are beginning to enrich the prospect throughout the county. Chariton is one of the best stock counties in the state. The fears of emigrants, on account of the unpromising appearance of the principal town, old Chariton, have left the rank growth of native herbage untouched in many fine tracts of country within the county. The county of Chariton is about twenty-four miles wide on the Missouri, and it runs back to the north boundary of the state, including much territory that will be erected into other counties, as the increase of population shall require, and be entitled to such facilities.

The improvement and settlement of Chariton county have been greatly retarded by the military bounty-lands within it being



owned, to a great extent, by non-residents. Those persons who would be disposed to purchase and settle on these lands might look in vain for the owners, who reside in some distant quarter of the union.

**CLAY COUNTY.** The Revised Statutes give the boundaries of this county as "beginning in the Missouri river; thence north to the division-line between ranges twenty-nine and thirty, and with said line to the northeast corner of section thirty-six, of township fifty-four, range thirty; thence west to the state line; thence south to the Missouri river, and down the same to the beginning." The location of Clay will be better understood by the following description.

This county, on the left bank of Missouri river, is bounded on the south by it, and west by the old state line, which is now changed by the addition of the territory recently acquired by Missouri. When the state was admitted into the union, there was not a house in Clay county: it is now one of the best settled tracts of country in Missouri or elsewhere. The high cultivation of the numerous and large farms, the substantial buildings, and the tasteful arrangements about the domiciles of the old settlers, would lead the visiter to the belief, if he were governed by appearances, that he was in the heart of the best settlements of one of the older states. The pioneers who explored this region of country found the land so rich, and the face of the country so attractive, that swarms of good citizens from Kentucky and elsewhere poured in, and the county was speedily settled and densely populated. Great wealth was carried to the country, and more has been acquired by the enterprise and industry of the inhabitants. They have not failed to avail themselves of the advantages presented in the frontier market, which they enjoy in common with their neighbours of Jackson county. This market the settlers of Clay at first enjoyed exclusively, having been cultivators before any settlements were made in Jackson. The people of Clay have not complained of having too much prairie; and it is probable a larger proportion would have been advantageous. They have, however, the fashion of making prairie, where there is any deficiency, with the Knous or the

Collins axes. The timber of Clay is good, and the county abundantly supplied with a variety of oak, black walnut, and black ash. The bee-hunters (a people rather less industrious than the insects which they destroy) have made sad havoc with the timber of Missouri. They go ahead of the settlers, and find honey in the tops of the tallest trees in the forests. These are necessarily felled to obtain the honey; and thus some of the best timber on the public lands is destroyed. Where the bee-hunter is followed up by the tanner, much additional waste is committed on the public domain. But, after all these depredations, enough generally remains for all the purposes of the farmer; and heavy log-rollings are common occurrences. Fields of corn filled with bare and leafless trees are found in various parts of the county, and are among the *surplus* possessions of the farmers of Clay, as well as their countrymen of other counties. The inhabitants of Clay are at present dependant on the east fork of the Platte, and Fishing river, and some smaller mill-streams, for their water-power. But when the great mill-sites on the main branch of Little Platte shall be improved, the western part of the county will be happily situated for milling facilities. These sites are in the territory recently acquired by the state. Limestone and sandstone abound in Clay, and the lost stone is used there for milling purposes in ordinary or country work. There are eleven grist-mills that are run with water-power in Clay, which are not sufficient for grinding bread-stuffs for all the inhabitants of the county, and horse-mills are therefore still in use. There is likewise a steam-mill a few miles from Liberty, on the Missouri river.

LIBERTY, one of the well-watered tracts of land with which Clay county abounds, was selected for the seat of justice, and is about four miles from the river. This location was made with a view to health, and the people are not disappointed. The springs at Liberty are a fair sample of the advantages enjoyed in this respect in various portions of the county, where the milk and butter part of good living are made perfect in well-built spring-houses. There is but one objection that can be made to this town as a desirable place of abode, and that is contained in

a single sentence once uttered by a matron who was emigrating thither—"It is so far off." But when emigrants shall begin to pass through Liberty, on their way to the Mandan villages, and to the forks of Missouri, that objection will vanish, and Liberty will be an interior, fashionable city, like that where the enthusiastic visions of a Kentuckian now rest—Lexington, the Athens of Kentucky.

There are fourteen stores and four groceries in Liberty. The courthouse is a large, well-finished brick building.

The newspaper published at Liberty, with the very appropriate name of "Far West," is a well-conducted journal.

CLINTON COUNTY is bounded in the following manner:—"Beginning at the northwest corner of Clay county; thence north to the middle of township fifty-seven; thence east to a point due north of the northeast corner of Clay county; thence south to the northern line of said county, and with said line to the beginning." The only indication of the existence of salt in Clinton county is in the old buffalo licks, on the surface of the earth, still places of resort for deer and the domestic animals of the country.

There is sufficient limestone and sandstone in Clinton for building purposes; and the creek banks are walled up by nature, in many instances, with these durable materials. The lost stones are found in Clinton, and these, as they are found scattered abroad, one in a place, with nothing resembling a rock or stone near them, have given the name to this kind of stone. These are used for milling purposes in Clinton. There are two or three saw-mills and grist-mills, either completed or in progress, in the county. This is one of the new counties, and has been recently erected out of the territory previously attached to Clay county. Mill-streams and mill-sites in Clinton are not abundant; but in the territory north, and attached to Clinton, there are many good sites for milling on the head branches of Grand river and the Little Platte. The country is well supplied with spring-water, and although the springs are not bold and strong, yet the water is good. Spring-water may be found in almost every quarter section, except in the large prairies in Clinton. The soil in

Clinton is rich, and its productions are like all those which are common in Missouri. The timber of this county consists of all the varieties of oak (with the exception of live oak), hickory, elm, black walnut, hackberry, mulberry, coffee-bean, &c. Of the county of Clinton about two thirds is prairie ; consequently, the population will continue to be sparse, until some regular plan shall be adopted of raising or encouraging the growth of timber in the rich and beautiful farming-grounds of the county, included within the great meadows of the GREAT SPIRIT.

The stock of this county consists of horses, cattle, hogs, and a few sheep have been introduced. The three first-named kinds are sent to a foreign market ; of the last there is not yet a surplus. The only manufactories in Clinton are those strictly denominated domestic, where the instrumental music of the family is produced by a spinning-wheel. The performances on these instruments are sometimes as attractive as the piano-forte has ever been made by scientific execution.

PLATTSBURGH is the seat of justice for Clinton county, and both names seem to have been copied from the county and town of the same name in the State of New-York. Clinton, like her neighbour, Clay county, will shortly change character, and from having been a frontier county, will become an interior one, by the accession of the territory in the northwest corner of the state. The people of these frontier counties, or those who are greater stock-raisers than grain-growers, have much leisure, which many of them appropriate to hunting and trapping. This is a wild, independent life of license, that is pleasing to many of those who have chosen a frontier residence ; and it sometimes leads to contact and collision with the Indians in the vicinity of the frontier. There has been an unfortunate instance latterly, at no great distance from the county above described. A party of seven or eight men had met with an emigrating detachment of the Pottawatamies, and failing to purchase their horses for a small allowance of whiskey, proceeded to obtain them at a *lower* rate, by stealing as many as they fancied. The Indians pursued and demanded the stolen property. A skirmish ensued, in which two white men and as many Indians were slain ; one of

the whites threatened to report the facts, and his associates slew him *on suspicion of honesty*. This banditti, consisting of five or six men, and one woman, the mother or patron of iniquity, are now lodged in jail, with the hope that punishment may overtake them by due course of law, without the expense of an extra term of Judge Lynch's court. This band of robbers in their late enterprise, our honest friend Nimrod, the beaver-trapper, would have denominated "*a horsetile party*."

COLE COUNTY is on the right bank of the Missouri and on the left bank of Osage river, and has these streams for boundaries on two sides of its triangular form. It is bounded on the west by Cooper and Morgan counties. The Moreau (that is called a creek) is a considerable stream, and empties its waters into the Missouri below Jefferson city about eight miles. This stream, during an extraordinary freshet, acted in a miraculous manner upon its neighbouring streams, confirming the sacred maxim, which affirms, that "the race is not to the swift, nor the battle to the strong." Taking advantage of the Missouri, when this mighty river had poured out its mountain contributions to aid the great father of waters, the Mississippi, in "making up a sum" that was due the ocean, the Moreau, swelled with heavy rains, sent forth her volume of waters (a new edition), backing up the Missouri, and rolling back the current of the Cedar, above Jefferson city, on the opposite side of the Missouri, with such force as to break a mill-dam on the Cedar, several miles above its mouth. This was an unlooked-for attack in the rear that the millwright could not have anticipated. The head springs of this stream are in Morgan county. It is entitled to the name of river after the feat just recorded, and is accordingly thus dignified on the Gazetteer Map. The Moniteau is the stream next in consequence in Cole county; and there are one or two mills on it. The lands of Cole are rich, where the face of the country will admit the soil within the class of arable lands. Much of the county is broken and rocky; but on the margin of all the streams the land is excellent, and some of the high grounds are valuable for farming purposes. The county is generally well

timbered, and in the forests timber of the valuable kinds is found, including walnut and sugar-tree.

The lead mineral prospects are good on the Osage and on the Moreau. Limestone abounds in the county, and the Osage buhr there engages the attention of millers. The county of Cole has the advantage of the seat of government of the state within its boundaries; and Jefferson is dignified with the name of city on that account. The place is now improving, and promises to be that which it is named, although Nature left the entire task for art to perform. In justice, however, to the much-abused and suffering city, there are some local advantages at Jefferson. It is a central position; the "mad waters" flow at the base of the Rome-like hills on which it is being built. The place is based on very valuable quarries of gray building-stone, resembling marble. There is, perhaps, a peculiar advantage in the location of the state government on ground with an irregular and broken surface. The politicians, when assembled there in the discharge of their delegated trust, and when walking from their quarters to the capital, will be always kept in mind, practically, of the "ups and downs" in political life, and thereby acquire circumspection in the measure and cadence of their footsteps. At Jefferson city there is a respectable house for the parliamentary sittings of the general assembly; but the increased number of the senators and representatives, by the formation of new counties, will shortly require more space.

The governor is furnished with a house, built for his residence, which is creditable to the state, on the score of munificence and taste. The penitentiary is on a substantial scale, and much more spacious than the state of morals in Missouri requires. *The settlements in it are extremely sparse.* How far the summary justice inflicted by sentence of his honour Judge Lynch may have thinned the ranks of culprits, and reduced the number of convicts in Missouri, it is not the business of a grave compiler of topography and statistics to determine. The seat of justice for Cole county is at Jefferson city. It was removed from Marion to Jefferson, after the location of the seat of government there. Marion lingered a while after this removal, and it was

supposed to be dying of famine ; but it has revived, and it is fattening with the nutritious effects of agriculture and commerce. This town is fifteen miles above Jefferson, on a bold, rocky shore of the Missouri. Cole is a stock-raising county, and horses, beef, cattle, and hogs are driven from it, and bacon and pork are shipped from the landings of this county. At the point of land between the Missouri and Osage rivers, seventeen years ago, a town was laid off. Lots to the amount of twenty or thirty thousand dollars were then sold. But the move was a premature one, and no improvement was made there. The best "*corner lots*" are still encumbered with the native crab-tree, and the principal streets are thickly shaded with hazel. The only business in the wholesale and retail line there is carried on by a single concern. This is the commission and forwarding produce house of RACKOON, POSSUM, & C<sup>d</sup>. The operations of this house, or the broken surface of the country, may have given the reproachful name of *varmint* county to Cole, which it never deserved.

There are in Jefferson and in Marion several large business houses, that operate on an extensive scale ; and at Jefferson city there is a steam saw-mill, the most expensive and perfect piece of machinery in the State of Missouri. The engine is of capacity to drive two saws.

The citizens of Cole are much indebted to Mr. James Dunnica for the tasteful architecture at Jefferson, and, with more ample means, he would have made it still more creditable to the state. The bridges over the streams in Cole county, on the main road from Jefferson, running up the river, and parallel with the Missouri, are excellent, and of durable materials. This gives practical evidence to the traveller of the existence of much public spirit in Cole county.

There is in Cole a "fish-story" told, and well authenticated by the testimony of one of the representatives of the county. This gentleman has a mill on the Moreau river, the *eccentric* stream that has been already described. It is affirmed, that the fish of this river are so numerous, that the water-wheels are frequently choked with them, and the machinery thus made to stand

still. On such occasions it is usual to shut down the gate, and proceed to take out the fish that have been thus meddlesome in the affairs of others. Such a fishery as this was never dreamed of by old IZAAK WALTON, the literary angler.

"The Missourian," a weekly paper, is about to be established at Jefferson city, by Col. Birch, a very able man, and a diligent editor. The "Jeffersonian" has been published by Calvin Gunn, Esq., at Jefferson city, for many years.

COOPER COUNTY is on the right bank of the Missouri, and its boundaries begin in this river at a point where the line between ranges fourteen and fifteen would intersect the same; thence in a direct line to the southeast corner of township forty-six, range sixteen; thence south, with the range line between ranges fifteen and sixteen, one mile to the southeast corner of section one, range sixteen, township forty-five; thence west to the southwest corner of section six, range nineteen, township forty-five; thence north with the dividing line between ranges nineteen and twenty, to the northwest corner of township forty-eight, range nineteen; thence in a direct line to a point on the southern bank of the Missouri river, where the range line between ranges eighteen and nineteen terminates; thence north to the middle of the main channel of said river; thence down the same to the beginning.

This populous and well-cultivated county comes from the hand of the Great Architect happily apportioned into prairie and timbered land. Here the farmer is exempt from the toil of clearing land! and when his fences are completed, no obstruction remains between his plough and the furrow. If his stock of cattle and sheep are not sufficient to crop closely the luxuriant herbage of the prairie, a late or early burn will leave him a surface, generally undulating, sometimes an inclined plane, but always smooth; inviting the coulter, and exempting the ploughman from the customary labour of breaking new lands, in a timbered country. There is no rhetorical arrangement of language that can be made sufficiently descriptive of the advantages of prairie farming. There are no stumps to plough around, or occupy space. The first crop of corn on such land usually falls short in product with that of old fields and well-cultivated



grounds. But the wheat-crop, when sown upon the newly-broken prairie, yields such abundance as to astonish the most sanguine, who have not the advantage of experience in the interesting and truly enviable pursuits of a prairie farmer. Forty bushels to the acre may be the maximum. For a long period after the settlement of this part of Missouri, the cultivation of prairie-lands languished, and the axe was freely laid to the root of the tree. The value of the prairie-lands was not fairly estimated. It was feared that the soil on which timber had not taken root would yield other products sparingly. That although these meadows of the Great Spirit were thickly clad with grasses, valuable for hay and pasturage, yet it was feared that grain-crops might occasionally fail.

A few experiments, however, tested the comparative value of the prairie-lands, and these are now sought with avidity. In the early settlement of the country, the value of the prairies was underrated by a knowledge of the mischievous power vested in the greenheads, or prairie fly. The sting of this insect, when swarming around the inexperienced traveller, in the midst of a sea of prairie, has, on more occasions than one, dismounted him; and several sentimental travellers have been constrained to utter a lament, like that of STERNE, over a dead horse. But the "horse-guards" within a few years have arisen, to scourge the scourgers of the prairie. There may be observed, in the vicinity of all prairie plantations, a yellow insect, larger than the fly, which seems to make pastime in the sweeping destruction of "greenheads." The process of this insect, in all of its ramifications, is ingeniously interesting.

They may be observed on the surface of hard-trodden soil at the road-side, where the stock of a farm are accustomed to ruminate, digging their miniature dens, as places of deposit for their prey. They penetrate into the earth twelve or eighteen inches, and in these burrows are placed the killed and wounded flies that the horse-guards snatch from the bloody repast which they are found making on the ox or ass, while grazing in nature's common fields, or the steed of the weary and anxious traveller. The instinctive qualities of an animal, experienced

in prairie roads, will instantly detect the presence of the horse-guards, when he approaches such points in his route as furnish a surface suitable for their burrows; and in place of the nervous agitation caused by the sting, a patient tranquillity is observable on the arrival of the guards, who are recognised by their colour and cheering tones. Ploughing in prairie-lands, at a period when these auxiliary forces were unknown to the farmer, was pursued with great interruption and much loss of time. The ploughman was forced to cover his animals with netting, or, in the absence of this precaution, it was the practice to plough after nightfall, and while the heavy dews of summer kept down the flies in the morning. These interruptions are now happily brought to an end by the summer campaigns of the horse-guards, to whom the freedom of the public prairie-lands should be presented, with a suitable address from the individual whose silver tones astonished Balaam.

The mill-streams of Cooper are Lamine and Petit Saline. The former is large, and navigable as far as the salt-works of the Messrs. Heaths, about ten miles from the mouth of the river. On Petit Saline there are several saw and grist mills. One of these, built by Mr. Force, is an extraordinary specimen of mechanical ingenuity. There is little necessity for the people of Cooper to employ animal power in grinding their bread-stuffs, and none of them are forced to depend on the primitive mill of *armstrong*.

By the enterprise of Messrs. A. L. and C. D. W. Johnson, Cooper county has the advantage of a steam flouring-mill and a saw-mill, both situated on the river-bank at Booneville.

The native grasses of the prairies, and the timbered lands throughout the state, as well as in Cooper, invite hither the herdsman and shepherd; or, as we denominate them in this country, stock-raisers. An additional inducement for the establishment of stock farms here, is found in the experiments which have been made in the cultivation of clover, herds'-grass, timothy, and blue-grass. The timothy meadows, in almost every description of soil, are excellent, and nowhere on earth surpassed in the amount of product per acre. Clover and blue-grass cover

the ground with a rich carpet, whenever the least encouragement is afforded. The herds'-grass is more productive in wet land.

In Cooper county the timber consists of several kinds of oak, hickory, white and black walnuts, ash, linn, sycamore, &c. The prairie-lands, that seem destitute of fuel, are often based on a substratum of excellent bituminous coal; and in Cooper this advantage is known to exist to an exhaustless extent. One mile from Booneville coal is obtained, with inconsiderable labour in the operation of mining; and within two miles of Palestine there is a bank of coal sixteen feet thick.

The coal is usually discovered in the ravines that have been excavated by the action of water, pouring down the branches and channels of rivulets, with which this county abounds, and, in a particular manner, near the Missouri. Springs are found in the broken country; but these break out of the earth at the base of the ridges, and frequently at inconvenient distances from good building-sites. On the high and gently-undulating prairies the veins of water gush forth at or near those points of timber where the farmhouse is sheltered, and whence, at one view, the most enchanting landscape is taken in. It is known to few of the inhabitants of Cooper that their saline springs and coal-banks are so situated, as to their relative localities, that this fuel may be extensively employed in the manufacture of salt. This county is rich in limestone and sandstone, large quarries of which are found near and along the banks of the Missouri, not far from Booneville.

BOONEVILLE, on the right bank of the Missouri, the principal town of Cooper, is situated. The site of this flourishing and rapidly-growing place is beautiful in the estimation of the strangers who visit it, as well as the inhabitant, whose partiality for home might make his candour questionable. Like St. Louis, Booneville is based upon a rock of limestone, so that the rains may descend and the mad waters of Missouri chafe its banks in vain; its foundation seems capable of resisting a New Madrid earthquake. The courts are held here; and the courthouse and clerk's office are creditable public buildings. The Method-

ist church is likewise a respectable house. "The Booneville Herald," an excellent public journal, is published here.

There are two ropewalks at Booneville, very profitably managed, fifteen stores, with general assortments of merchandise, and mechanics' shops, where various tradesmen supply the wants of the farming population. The name of this town was given by Judge J. B. C. Lucas, in honour of the celebrated pioneer, whose unobtrusive usefulness will be gratefully remembered when wholesale spoilers of the human family are forgotten. Only a few years ago, some of the prairie inhabitants of Cooper observed an aged buffalo pursuing the trace that had long ceased to be trodden by his race, towards one of the salt-springs, his old stamping-grounds, on the bank of Lamine. "He came, he saw," and drank, when the sharp report of a volley of rifles was the last sound that saluted the ears of the last of the buffaloes—in the Cooper range. Cooper county, being one of the large stock-raising districts, furnishes an incalculable amount of animal food for exportation, in addition to the large quantity required for the subsistence of emigrants, who annually pour into this and the neighbouring new counties. As the quantity of freight prepared for downward cargoes is greater than the means of transportation, cattle and hogs will be, to a great amount, driven to the bank of the Mississippi, and then slaughtered. This is no great hardship; and it has been a custom to feed the operatives of the mineral districts in this manner.

PALESTINE is a new town, near the centre of the county, about twelve miles south of Booneville, and situate in a beautiful, healthy, farming region of country. This village promises to attain as much importance as any other place at the same distance from the river. In this town there are four stores, with a general assortment of merchandise. BASHAN would have been a name quite as appropriate—"a country famous for its flocks and pastures, lying east of Jordan and the sea of Tiberias."

PILOT GROVE. This is a beautiful little island of timber, in an arm or a neck of prairie, in which some of the first farms of Cooper are kept in high and profitable culture. The road to

Pettis and Rives, and to the Osage agency, leads through this arm of the prairie.

The steamboat arrivals, ascending the Missouri, at Booneville, in 1831, were only *five*. In the year 1836, on the 20th of September, the arrivals at the same port had amounted to more than *seventy*, and will probably reach one hundred before navigation closes for the winter. There was one arrival and departure in the month of January, 1836.

Mr. Barr, the proprietor of a large stock-farm in Cooper county, near to Booneville, has brought to his place some of the full-blood Durham cattle, the introduction of which into Missouri will place him on the list of public benefactors.

CRAWFORD COUNTY boundaries, as defined in the Revised Statutes, "begin at the southwest corner of Washington county; thence west to the line between ranges eight and nine; thence northwardly with the line of Pulaski county to the southern boundary of Gasconade county; thence along the same to the point of intersection between the counties of Franklin and Washington; thence with the western boundary-line of Washington county to the beginning."

This county is rich in iron ore, and it is found in situations near to water-power of sufficient force for iron-works on an extensive scale. Massie's iron-works have been in operation many years, and are very productive to the owners, and literally so to the farmers and mechanics of Missouri. The quality of the metal produced at Massie's is universally esteemed excellent. This establishment has been made on one of the principal branches of the Merrimac, near the head spring, which is of capacity to deserve the name of river, where it breaks out of the earth. The iron is hauled to almost all parts of the state in wagons, sent for this purpose by the consumers, to the iron-works; and the large surplus produced is sent to the Mississippi by land. Recently an attempt has been made to convey it by land to the Gasconade river, and thence by water down the Missouri to market. This will probably prove the cheaper mode of distributing the article. The country, in the iron region of Crawford, is generally poor; and consequently the iron-masters can obtain

timber cheaply, it being the growth of this poor land in the vicinity of the ore and the water-power. Much wood is consumed in the iron business, in making charcoal; and in the timbered land and barrens, and in the prairies, the timber will grow as fast as it will ever be used for this purpose, if the fire is kept out of the woodland and prairie. Much of this land is too poor ever to be noticed by a purchaser of public lands; but, amid all this region of poor land, many fertile and very desirable spots of earth are found, where good farmers live and grow rich, as independently as the great landholders in other counties. This county, as a stock country, is very valuable on account of the pasturage of the waste lands by which the fertile tracts are surrounded. The acorns that fall in the timbered tracts feed and fatten the hogs in autumn, at the precise time when the "hog-killing" season is approaching. A little corn is given to harden the meat thus fattened in the forests. Near the confluence of the three forks of Merrimac, about twelve miles below Massie's, on the right bank of the river, and a mile and a half from it, is situated the seat of justice for Crawford county. This place is very appropriately named STEELVILLE. The county of Crawford has the advantage of water-power sufficient to saw and grind for the whole state of Missouri. Besides the various branches of the Merrimac, a branch of the Gasconade, called Little Piney, rises in this county, and flows many miles through the western part of it. The indications of the existence of lead mineral in Crawford promise great sources of wealth to those who may there employ the means of untiring *penetration* into the earth.

FRANKLIN COUNTY is bounded in the following manner, as described in the Revised Statutes. "Beginning at the northwest corner of St. Louis county; thence south to the line between townships forty-two and forty-three; thence direct to the northeast corner of Washington county; thence west to the middle of range four, west; thence north to the Missouri river; thence down the same to the beginning." The county of Franklin is well located, with mill-streams of various sizes, and these are happily distributed over the extensive territory of the county. In the northwest corner of the county is River au Berger and River

au Bœuf. These empty into the Missouri above Newport, and St. John's a little below. Dubois Creek and Labaddie Creek empty their waters into the Missouri still farther down that river. The main branch of the Merrimac rises in Crawford county, and runs through Franklin. The river *Bourbeuse* (the French word for muddy), one of the principal branches of the Merrimac, rises in Franklin, and runs through almost the whole length of the county, furnishing much water-power. There are now on this stream three saw and grist mills, and one powder-mill. Indian Creek rises in Washington, and empties into the Merrimac. It has one mill on it. Although there is a part of Franklin that is hilly and barren land, yet this may be considered a good farming country. There is but little Missouri bottom in Franklin, but the river bluffs are exceedingly rich. Wheat and corn are the farming products, and stock to a considerable amount is raised in Franklin. The farmers keep a few sheep, but these are not suitably provided with clean pasturage. The danger, too, that is justly apprehended from wolves, necessarily confines them to narrow limits in muddy pens, where they generate disease. High, rocky grounds, or, at least, dry lands, are best suited to sheep; and in such situations, with change of pasture, will ensure them health and large fleeces, with wool of good quality. The timber of this county is good, and abundant in quantity. There is no prairie in the county, except a small one near Union.

UNION, the seat of justice, is situate fifty-three miles from St. Louis, and seven miles from the Missouri river. Washington has been the landing for Union. There are two stores at Washington, and the place is high and attractive in appearance from the river. South Point, about two miles below Washington, is the nearer landing for Union, and the most resorted to for business purposes. There is one store at South Point. There are four stores at Union; but the public buildings are not valuable or commodious. Union is pleasantly situated, on good ground for a town, and is a place where a fair business is done, and is as prosperous as interior towns in a new county generally are.

NEWPORT, formerly the seat of justice, is situated towards the northwest corner of the county, and about a mile from the river, on the high bluffs. It is well supplied with spring-water of good quality. There is one or perhaps two stores in Newport. There is another landing and warehouse higher up the Missouri, and opposite Pinckney. At this point the city of Griswold is laid out and offered for sale. The shore is rocky here, and the water always deep. Steamboats usually stop at this place, both in ascending and descending the Missouri. Lead ore is found in various places in Franklin, and on the Merrimac one of the most productive discoveries was made about two years ago that is known in Missouri. This mine is on a tract of school-lands, commonly called the sixteenth section. The sixteenth section of every township of land in Missouri is granted to the township, by act of Congress, for the use of common schools. Fortunately for the people of the Merrimac township, the sixteenth section had not been sold when the discovery of lead was made. It has yielded a large revenue, which is greatly needed for the purposes to which it will be appropriated. It is a singular fact, that in Missouri very many of these tracts of school-lands prove to be not only first-rate, but exceedingly valuable. It is unfortunate for the interests of learning, that many of these tracts of school-lands have been hurried into market, and sold at reduced prices. These sales, however, are all illegal, and there is now no party in existence, or who will ever exist on earth, that is, or will be, competent to convey or make a title to these lands. Having been granted to the people of the township, born and unborn, to the end of time, no title to these lands can pass without the deed and acknowledgment of these parties, tenants in common, after they shall become of lawful age. Until the last and youngest child in the township shall become of lawful age to make such conveyance, the purchaser of a tract of school-lands can never acquire a perfect title.

JOHNSTOWN, situate forty miles above the mouth of Merrimac, fourteen miles from Union, and eight miles from the Missouri river, is on the main road from St. Louis to the lead-mines of Washington county. This new town is surrounded by a lead



and iron mineral district. It is in a timbered and a healthy country. The branch of the Iron Mountain railroad up the Missouri will probably pass through this town. The site is beautiful, and good quarries of limestone and sand for building purposes are found in the immediate vicinity of Johnstown. There are likewise good springs near this place. It is supposed that steamboats of light draught can run as far up the Merrimac as Johnstown.

**GASCONADE COUNTY** boundaries begin at the northwest corner of Franklin county; thence south to the line between townships thirty-nine and forty; thence west to the line between ranges eleven and twelve; thence north to the Osage river; thence down the same to the Missouri river; thence down the same to the beginning.

In this county iron ore and sulphur are found in abundance. Water-power, to an unlimited extent, is found in Gasconade, on the Gasconade river, on the Bourbeuse, on the Mary's, Hurd's Creek, and Bear Creek; on all of these many mill-sites exist. With the exception of one mill, none of these advantages have been made available. The face of the country within the county is uneven and broken; but in the bottoms, and on all the level land, the soil is good; and on the borders of the rivers and small streams exceedingly fertile. The country is generally well timbered with walnut, hickory, cherry, and several kinds of oak. There is very little prairie in Gasconade. The springs are numerous and excellent. The staples in this county consist of stock—horses, cattle, and hogs. Very little grain, hemp, or tobacco is now raised for exportation in the county of Gasconade. An excellent substitute for the French buhr has been quarried in this county along the bluffs of the Gasconade river. The Missouri buhr has been, for a considerable period, used with success in grinding; and it is found to be superior to any thing produced in the United States. It is commonly called the Osage buhr, and is found on the Osage river in various situations. It is presumed that the quality of the stone will improve as the quarries are penetrated, and the enterprise of the country may lead to the discovery of an article equal in quality to that

imported from France. The limestone of Gasconade is found everywhere, and in many places it might be spared, and exchanged for the acceptable substitute—good soil.

Extract from Doctor Beck's Gazetteer.

“Another and a very considerable source of wealth in this county, is the number of saltpetre caves which are everywhere found on the Gasconade. Many of these are worked. The mineral is either sent down the river, or consumed in the manufacture of gunpowder, for which there are several mills. Some of the caves are very large, consisting frequently of a succession of rooms joined to each other by arched halls of great height. The walls are uniformly of limestone, and often present the most beautiful appearance. On these, as well as the floors, the saltpetre is found deposited, and in most cases so fine, that it requires only one washing to render it fit for use or export.

“When these caves were first discovered, it was not unusual to find in them Indian axes and hammers, which led to the belief that they had formerly been worked for some unknown purpose by the savages. It is difficult to decide whether these tools were left here by the present race, or by another and more civilized which preceded them. Although it is unusual for savages of our day to take up their residence in caves, considering them places to which the MONITEAU resorts—although they are not acquainted with any of the uses of the saltpetre, and would rather avoid than collect it, the circumstance of finding these tools in the caves would of itself, perhaps, furnish slight evidence that the country of the Gasconade was formerly settled by a race of men who were acquainted with the uses of this mineral, or who exceeded them in civilization, or in the knowledge of the arts. But there are other facts connected with these, about which there can be no mistake. Near the saw-mills, and at a short distance from the road leading from them to St. Louis, are the ruins of an ancient town. It appears to have been regularly laid out, and the dimensions of the squares and streets, and some of the houses, can yet be discovered. Stone walls are found in different parts of the area, which are

frequently covered by huge heaps of earth. Again, a stone work exists, as I am informed by General Ashley, about ten miles below the mills. It is on the west side of the Gasconade, and is about twenty-five or thirty feet square ; and although at present in a dilapidated condition, appears to have been originally built with an uncommon degree of regularity. It is situated on a high bald cliff, which commands a fine and extensive view of the country on all sides. From this stone work is a small foot-path, running a devious course down the cliff to the entrance of a cave, in which was found a quantity of ashes. The mouth of the cave commands an easterly view." This path communicating with the sacred cave, shows that the temple may have been erected to some imaginary deity. It is probable that the region of these ancient works, and that of the caves, will fall in the county of Crawford, that has been erected out of the territory of Gasconade county ; which was originally so extensive as to be called "the State of Gasconade."

**GREEN COUNTY.** The boundaries of this county begin where the line, dividing townships twenty-six and twenty-seven, crosses the line dividing ranges seventeen and eighteen ; thence west with said township line to its intersection with the eastern boundary of Barry county ; thence along said line to the southern boundary-line of Polk county ; thence with said line to the southeast corner thereof ; thence south to the beginning. This county contains much good land, with a fair proportion of timber and prairie ; the soil, however, is not as deep as that of some of the counties on the Mississippi and Missouri. The limestone appears in the ravines and branches in the prairies, and it generally lies nearer the surface of the earth than in any other part of the state. Lead mineral is sometimes found where the limestone is thus exposed. Large volumes of water, in various parts of the country, flow out of the earth, or break out of fissures of the rocks, of sufficient capacity to drive a pair of mill-stones ; and these streams vary but little during all the wet and dry seasons of the year. The value of these springs to the individuals who may secure the title to them, and to the county generally,

is incalculable. One of the heavy tasks imposed on a farmer in Missouri, who is not so fortunate as to reside near to a water grist-mill, consists in the loss of the time of hands, and a team that he is obliged to employ at the horse-mill. There are but few of the early settlers of a new country who have capital sufficient to employ in erecting mills; and fewer who are willing to risk it in such enterprises. The soil is sometimes found so light on that bank of a mill-stream where the rock does not appear, that it is difficult to make a mill-dam stand permanently. The legislative enactments of Missouri have latterly tended to discourage building mills. It is, however, believed that the lawgivers will cease to interfere with the contracts that millers and their customers may choose to make, and allow the former to fix the rate of toll according to the interest of the contracting parties. Notwithstanding the prohibitory enactments now in force, it is the practice of some millers to take one bushel of grain for grinding two; but the bag is generally sent home with the grist. Competition in milling will eventually make the terms of grinding easier to the farmers—but legislation never! James's Fork, and some other branches of White river, water Green county; and the head of keel-boat navigation on this river is supposed to be about forty miles from Springfield.

**SPRINGFIELD** is the county-seat of Green. The land-offices for the southwestern land district of Missouri are located here. There are in Springfield seven stores, and several mechanics' shops. This town is situated near the Kickapoo prairie, which has been a point of attraction for emigrants for many years. The country around Springfield, and the county generally, are well settled with a respectable and wealthy population, the principal part of whom migrated hither from Tennessee. The great interior road that the natural operations of business intercourse have traced out between the Mississippi, at Marion county, and the Arkansas and Red river rich settlements, runs through Springfield, and crosses James's Fork of White river, about ten miles beyond the town, at a place called the old Delaware towns. The territory lying south of Green county, and bordering on the state line, is erected into the first stage of existence as a county, named

Taney, but yet attached to Green for purposes of government, civil and military. The descriptions and examination of this county lead to the impression, that the good land in it may be in amount, like the religion of Mr. Randolph of Roanoke, as he rated it himself—"none to speak of! none to speak of!" This circumstance may, however, make many locations there more desirable to stock-raisers, as they will not be annoyed with the animals of near neighbours. The pasturage (or range, as it is familiarly called) is good in the Taney district. The face of the country is broken, and the rugged hills will shelter stock in winter, while the bottoms afford cane and grass sufficient to winter animals without the expense of feeding. The narrow bottoms on the numerous streams and branches of this region afford sufficient arable land for small farms, and the soil is very productive. The streams and springs are all clear and pure, and these, and the face of the country, afford strong indications of great salubrity. Taking all these facts into view, the just conclusion is reached, that an unostentatious people may here find frugal, happy homes, where an honest competence will be earned with light labour. It will, however, be found essential to the interests of the people of Taney district, that they persuade a few "Ichabod Crane" like schoolmasters to take the trail down through their "diggings." The timber of Green county is good, and consists of almost all the varieties that are found in other parts of Missouri, including, probably, some good yellow pine.

HOWARD COUNTY is situated on the left bank of Missouri, and its boundaries "begin in the Missouri river opposite the mouth of Moniteau Creek; thence up said creek to the line between townships forty-eight and forty-nine; thence in a direct line to the northeast corner of township fifty-one, range fourteen west; thence in a direct line to a point one and a half miles due west of the northeast corner of township fifty-two, range seventeen west; thence in a direct line to a point in the middle of the Missouri river, where the line between sections seventeen and twenty, township fifty-one, range seventeen west, intersects the same, and down the same to the beginning."

The salt-springs, so long and so successfully worked by Major

James Morrison (one of our old inhabitants, who is distinguished for his enterprise), flow out of the earth at "Booneslick." This lick, coupled with the name of Daniel Boone, "Backwoodsman of Kentucky," gives celebrity to a district of country embraced within and extending beyond the limits of Howard county. The Booneslick country for many years, in the early settlement of Missouri, was the point of attraction for emigrants; and it was deemed headquarters, to which the traveller, with an indefinite idea of a new home, repaired. Here it was customary to halt, and look about for a location. The thoroughfare thus created drew to this region of country one of the first land-offices established by the federal government in the territory of Missouri. The first land-sales were held here in 1818. The competition for land was conducted with a cupidity almost frantic.

This country having justly attained such celebrity by its great fertility, emigrants within the last few years have been observed to drive onward, with untiring fortitude, until they have paused in their pilgrimage on the banks of Nature's saline mirror, in which Boone, in his unsocial pursuits, contemplated his own image—that the idea of the human face might not escape him.

This county is populous; and all the public land that is desirable in it is taken up and appropriated to farming, in all the variety of agricultural branches to which the soil is adapted. The land-office is continued in Howard, and has been removed from Old Franklin to Fayette, the seat of justice.

Burckhardt's salt-works have been productive since the early settlement of the county. The Buffalo lick, near Fayette, is esteemed valuable; and salt has been manufactured there for a long period; and it is only necessary to convey fuel from the excellent coal-banks in the vicinity, to make the springs at that lick productive. At the Moniteau springs, the salt-works of Messrs. Bass and Jackson have been conducted profitably for many years.

The coal-banks of Howard are numerous and inexhaustible; and the quality of the coal, although inferior to that used in St. Louis, is an excellent fuel for domestic use. The quality may improve when mining shall be carried to a greater extent.

Richland Creek, that falls into the Missouri on the west side of the county, is appropriately named after the tract of very fertile land which it drains. This stream is not sufficiently powerful to drive machinery. The Bonne Femme and Moniteau are streams of sufficient power for grist and saw mills; and there are several excellent mill-sites on each. There is a good grist and saw mill on the former; and on the Sulphur, a considerable branch of Bonne Femme, there is likewise a grist and saw mill. Salt Creek is valuable stock water. Near Fayette a steam saw-mill is in operation; at New Franklin there is another, and three miles east of this town a third. There is at the latter place a merchant steam-mill; and there are in the county several good sites for *wind-mills*. The usual mode of grinding bread-stuffs for domestic use is by the agency of ox and horse power, applied on inclined planes, and by the steady "long and strong pull, and a pull all together."

The mill of "armstrong," or the hommony-beater, is laid aside, and only used in great emergencies, and on festive occasions, as contributors to the "critter comforts" of the table. Springs and wells furnish pure limestone-water for the inhabitants of Howard, who esteem it one of the greatest luxuries of life.

The timber of this part of Missouri consists of oak, hickory, black and white walnut, black and blue ash, hackberry, linn, maple, sycamore, coffee-bean, honey-locust, sugar-tree, mulberry, and cottonwood. Quarries of lime and sandstone are abundant in Howard. There is also an excellent grindstone quarry between New Franklin and the ferry of Arrow Rock.

FAYETTE. This town is the seat of justice of Howard county, and contains a courthouse, a great number of neat private dwellings, fourteen stores, and many mechanics' shops. There is likewise a college and excellent common schools. There are published in Fayette two public journals, ably edited and neatly printed. Fayette is a healthy, well-watered town, peopled with excellent moral and religious inhabitants, of social habits.

FRANKLIN. The old town bearing this name was situated on a high alluvial bottom on the left bank of the Missouri, opposite Booneville. This town was very populous and increasing in con-

sequence up to the year 1818. But the mad whirlpools and the insidious eddies of the Missouri river tore asunder its foundations, and the inhabitants, bearing away the wreck of their domiciles, fled to the neighbouring hills, where they rebuilt New Franklin. Here health and rural enjoyment are in store for the diligent and frugal denizens of an unobtrusive corporate town, situate two miles from the river, on high ground, to which a railway will be constructed.

That part of the county of Howard commonly termed the hurricane-hills is rich and picturesque ; and the track of the tempest and the whirlwind, marked by the bare and branchless trunks of scathed oaks, lends a thrilling interest to the scenery ; while harvest-fields and young forests are tastefully interspersed over the undulating surface of the township.

The county of Howard was a timbered tract of country, with only four exceptions ; Spanish Needle and Foster's prairies, and two bottom prairies, Cooper's and the Weedy prairie. All other prairies in Howard are artificial, made by the manly exertions of its inhabitants, in active appliance of the celebrated Knous axes, manufactured at Franklin by the old gentleman and his sons, who work the cast-steel with great mechanical skill, in the forging and finish of all edge-tools, from a razor up to a broad-axe. The early settlement of this portion of Missouri was attended with great hazard, and effected by individual exertion, or that of small associations in conflict with the untamed and untameable inhabitants of the forest. The old pre-emptioners were driven to the necessity of constructing stockade forts, to which they fled in cases of extreme emergency. Fort Hempstead, Cooper's fort, and Kincaid's fort were among the principal strongholds of Booneslick. The "old residents" point out the sites of these stockades with evident pride and gratification. They deem them, and very justly, the monuments of devotion to their country and their rights, and the achievements of these early settlers furnish examples for the young men of the present time to imitate, when similar dangers threaten the country which their fathers conquered. The particulars of these wars, as furnished



by James Allcorn, Esq., who settled here in the year 1810, are as follows :—

The first settlers of the Booneslick country emigrated thither in the year 1810. This colony consisted of about 150 families. The governor of the territory considered them beyond the jurisdiction of his government, and they were consequently thrown upon their own resources. During a period of about four years, the only control exercised over them, civil or military, was patriarchal. No punishments were inflicted, for the perfect purity and innocence of their lives called for none. They were not afflicted with judges, sheriffs, or lawyers, and Judge Lynch himself was unknown to them in history or tradition. Contracts were made, and the conditions fulfilled, without the coercion of laws or the agency of ministerial officers. The force of public sentiment, and the good disposition of the inhabitants of Booneslick, regulated society.

Marriages were celebrated in the primitive fashion. The parties paired off, and

“ They, hand in hand,  
Through Eeën took their solitary way.”

There was no necessity for medical advice, for disease had not followed in the train of these frugal and temperate people. Festus said to Paul, “ Much learning doth make thee mad.” With the same regard to truth it might be said of the present generation, Much government doth make thee wicked. As early as the second year of the war between the United States and Great Britain, the Sacs and Foxes, Miamies, Potawatamies, Iowas, and Kickapoos, began on this isolated settlement a warfare of the guerrilla or exterminating character. For two years these gallant people, unaided by any government, unsupported, and surrounded by these numerous and warlike tribes, sustained the conflict, and defended their firesides and families with Spartan fortitude.

To guard against surprise, they erected five stockade forts : Cooper’s fort, in the bottom prairie, near Booneslick salt-works ; Kincaid’s fort, a mile above the site where old Franklin was

afterward built ; fort Hempstead, one mile north of Franklin ; Cole's fort, two miles below Booneville, and Head's fort, near the present crossing of the St. Charles road, on the Moniteau. The garrison and inhabitants were withdrawn from Cole's fort as dangers thickened, so that their force should not be divided by the river. Col. Benjamin Cooper was made chief, or commandant, by common consent of the several volunteer bands, or rather the levee *en masse* ; for every male inhabitant of this community who was capable of bearing arms enrolled himself, and his own sense of duty held him in readiness for field or garrison service, to fight or plough, as the common safety or interest required. There were other military leaders who consented to hold more subordinate stations, and were charged with the command of the several stockades ; and who were leaders of detachments against the Indians, in offensive as well as defensive operations. It was not the practice of these citizen soldiers to confine themselves to their forts ; for it was necessary for them to hunt, in order to procure animal food, and to plough their fields to secure bread-stuffs. Much of their stock was swept off in the early incursions of the enemy ; and the terms " bear-bacon" and " hog-meat" were inserted in the provision-contracts made at the period to which we refer.

The fields situated nearest to the several stockades, in which the farming labours could be performed with comparative security, were not sufficiently extensive for their supplies ; and it was therefore requisite to detail ploughmen and sentinels, who sometimes united in the same person both vocations. It could scarcely be expected that the same piece of metal on these occasions could figure as sword and ploughshare both ; but it was literally the custom for a ploughman to sling his rifle at his back, and in this belligerent attitude tread stealthily along in his furrow. As he approached the termination of his corn-rows, where the adjoining woodland afforded cover for his treacherous foe, his anxiety may be more readily imagined than described ; and when he had wheeled about securely, and was retiring from the dangerous border, his hazard and his anxiety diminished as he receded. The more secure mode of cultivation, and which was

frequently resorted to, was to place sentinels on the borders of the field, and these would alternately exchange guard-duty with the ploughmen. When detachments were in the corn-field, and the enemy threatened the fort, the sound of a horn or a volley of small arms was understood as the signal of recall. When, in observance of such an alarm-signal, a detachment was observed retiring from their daily toil, the mingled mass of horse and foot, plough and chains, rifles and shot-pouches, presented to the observer at the gate of the stockade an unique and singularly imposing column. On one occasion like this, in the season of corn-harvest, the husbandmen were hotly pressed; and one of the party, a slave of the commandant, who was charged with a team, in wild affright, put his animals to chariot-race speed, and was pushed to the very threshold of the stockade, where he saved his scalp by accurate as well as energetic driving. To use his own words, "De way I done miss dem gate-poss was no red man's business;—I never drive trew, darefore, arter dis time, without hit one side, sometimes boss on 'em; den we wheel round and fire two or three pantaloons at 'em."

The commanders of forts, and the partisan leaders for field and detached service, were Captains Stephen Cole, William Head, and Sarshall Cooper. The latter of these, a gallant and worthy man, came to a tragic end while sitting by his own hearth in Cooper's fort. It was on a dark and gusty night, when the vigilant sentinel was unable to penetrate the haze that enveloped the stockade, that a single warrior crept to the wall of Captain Cooper's quarters, that formed one curtain of the fort, and, through an opening barely sufficient to admit his firelock, discharged it with fatal effect. The assassin escaped. The prowess of the deceased was much dreaded; and he had previously run up a long account with the red-skins, which one life as valuable as his could scarcely balance. He is lamented to this day by a numerous list of relatives and friends, who speak of him in tones and accents of the deepest interest. Captain Cole lived through the war, and had the gratification of observing the budding greatness of the Booneslick country. But his love of wild adventure led him to court the early hazards of the New Mexican trade;

and in pursuing this he fell by the hand of the red-skin of the plains. Captain Head lived until he saw peace and plenty around him, and died leaving his progeny in the enjoyment of the fruits of his hazards and toil. Col. Cooper, with the respect and good-will of all around him, still lingers in the land he laboured successfully to defend, where a long list of kindred forms a very valuable portion of the citizens of Howard. In pursuance of their system of defence, in combination with their plan, the settlers fell back upon their own resources on all occasions, as a matter of choice as well as necessity. They manufactured their own salt, their saltpetre, and their powder; killed their own game, dressed the skins, and wore their own moccasins. In their manufacturing operations at Burckhardt's lick, several attacks were sustained. In one of these a negro was slain; and on another occasion, James Allcorn, Esq., Frank Wood (who was then suffering with a wound received from the Indians), and two wood-choppers, defended the works against the enemy. In another attack that the Indians made on the salt-makers at this lick, Mr. Austin, in reining up his horse, brought the head of the animal so as to cover his own person; his horse received the shot and fell. While the rider was disengaging himself from the dead animal, one of his comrades, Mr. Hoff, fired on the advancing warriors, and slew two at a single shot. This achievement turned the tide of conflict in favour of the whites, and they were victorious. The impression made by such skilful or fortunate shots, on such an enemy, is often deep and powerful. A French gentleman once marched as a volunteer with a party of rangers against the Indians. He was armed with a double-barrelled gun and a belt-pistol. In the midst of a battle, which was sharply contested, in open order, amid forest-trees and copsewood, four warriors rushed on the volunteer. He felled one at each discharge of his double-barrelled gun, and with his belt-pistol shot the third as he was lifting his war-club. The fourth, struck with amazement by his prowess, raised the yell for retreat. In justification of this movement, the warrior, in council, afterward asserted, in the most solemn manner, that his antagonist was one of the Great Spirit's own warriors; and it

was hopeless to contend with him or his associates. 'That he had used a gun that would fire twice without loading, "and then," added he, "he drew out his butcher-knife and shot my brother with it. I was afraid he would make Red Wing his next victim, and shoot me with his pipe!" The Indian had never heard of a double-barrelled gun, and he therefore considered the duplicate discharge the result of magic. The belt-pistol he mistook for a butcher-knife, having no definite idea of a miniature firelock, although he might distrust his own senses in the onset, when a double discharge startled him for a moment. He contemplated the second miracle, the discharge of a butcher-knife, with the utmost horror. He deemed it the effect of supernatural agency, and abandoned a conflict where, in imagination, the Great Spirit was an auxiliary of his antagonist.

Throughout the desultory and protracted war waged against the settlers of the Booneslick country, such was their caution and skill, that their loss in killed amounted to only ten men.\* After two years hard fighting "on their own hook," an application having been made to Governor Clark by James Allecorn, Esq., a detachment of rangers, under the command of General Dodge, was sent to their relief.

It is reported of this officer, that when his line of march was obstructed by the Missouri, on his route to the Miami village, he dashed into the river, followed by the rangers, sitting steady and erect in their saddles, who swam their horses to the opposite shore.† The transit of their ammunition had been secured in a canoe. By this accelerated movement, the Miamies were surprised and captured in their village. The Booneslickers, who

\* Their names are Cole, Campbell, Braxton Cooper, James Busby, Joseph W. Still, Mr. McMahon, Mr. Grigg, Jonathan Todd, Thomas Smith, John Smith, and a negro man.

† During the land-sales at Old Franklin, a stranger from the frontier, on horse-back, accosted the ferryman on the bank of the Missouri in the following terms: "Oh, stranger, what do you ask for ferrying man and horse over this ere little muddy fixing?"—"A quarter of a dollar," was the reply. "Rip roan! take water!" said he, and the buoyant traveller and his fearless charger gracefully parted asunder the turbid, eddying current of the mighty river, and landed safely on the opposite bank.

formed part of his command in this expedition, were with difficulty restrained by General Dodge from an indiscriminate massacre of the warriors, who had so long and so bitterly annoyed these pioneers. They were the more excited, and therefore more excusable for their momentary ferocity, in the discovery which they made in the village of some of the spoils taken from their murdered comrades.

The government of the United States, always tardy in doing justice to individual claimants, have recently remunerated the early settlers of Booneslick for their losses of stock in the Indian wars. It is fortunate for the republic that this act of justice was performed at the moment when some of the claimants were lingering on this side the grave, that they may go out of the world with impressions more favourable as to the virtues of mankind.

These old gentlemen, too, who have outlived the tardy scruples of old Mr. "Economy," and old Mr. "Dangerous Precedent," will be able to carry this cheering intelligence to the Elysian fields, to those who have died of old age, without having been made sensible that rewards are attainable short of the general resurrection.

The Santa Fe trade had its origin in Franklin, where the first enterprise was planned, and an outfit procured in 1822. A profitable and steadily increasing trade has since been carried on. The outfits have since been made in the place where this trade originated, and in all the towns on and near the Missouri, and largely at the city of St. Louis.

The farmers of Howard county, collectively, furnish for the foreign markets hemp, tobacco, wheat, rye, barley, corn, oats, and pork for exportation. When their enclosures shall be extended to dimensions suitable for pasturage, their flocks of sheep may be increased. Cotton for domestic use is here produced with convenience. Hitherto, the home market for farming products, created by the arrival of emigrants, has diminished the exports of this and other old counties; but now the fine steamers that navigate the Missouri are insufficient to carry out, during the navigable season, the large surplus; and railways are about to be made auxiliaries for this purpose.

On the banks of the Moniteau there is a great congregation of the Indian dead, whose remains have been transported hither, to ensure for them the protection of the Deity, after whom the stream was named, in earth thus consecrated.

A short distance above the mouth of this creek, on the face of the perpendicular cliffs, at the base of which the Missouri runs, there are many curious paintings, the rude work of native artists. The situation of these is so far above high-water mark, that it is impossible to perceive how the artist could ascend to execute the task.

The beetling cliff above seems to forbid approach by descent, aided with any contrivances within reach of these rude people. It is probable that this work was the result of a great effort, made by some medicine-man, or prophet, to impress on the superstitious minds of his church the confidence which the Great Spirit reposed in him.

The influence that these diabolical ministers acquire and exercise over the tribes to which they severally belong, is sometimes of an unlimited character. A good understanding is generally observed to subsist between this dignity of the pagan church and a political chief. The partisan war-chief begins his expedition with a sacrifice to some deity, at which the big medicine-man officiates.

After putting their ingenuity into common stock, each lends the other the force of his influence; and leading the physical power of the tribe, scalps are taken, or horses stolen, to the entire satisfaction of church and state. Horse-stealing is an achievement, in the estimation of an Indian, next after victory in war; and a brave in recounting his deeds, as his own oral biographer, to the assembly of his nation in council, tells over, with almost equal pride, the number of scalps and the number of horses he has taken in his ambitious career.

The frontier white inhabitants can sometimes furnish a few instances of Indian virtues like those just described. It was reported to the compiler of this volume by a facetious trapper, who had some personal knowledge of the devious ways of white and red men, that he had been apprized of the descent of a party

of white men upon the Indian country to steal horses. "Now," said he, "this is what I call a *horse-style* party." On every commanding point of the river-bluffs in Howard there are artificial mounds of earth, the cemeteries of dead Indians.

#### HARDEMAN'S GARDEN.

When the town of Old Franklin was in the most prosperous condition, and increasing in population and wealth in an unparalleled degree, Mr. John Hardeman, a gentleman of peculiarly fine taste, was carrying forward improvements in his horticultural and botanic garden, about five miles above this place, on the bank of the Missouri. The destructive vagaries of the river were not then well understood; and it was believed that a bottom, protected with a fine growth of forest-trees, as Mr. Hardeman's plantation was, would be secure against the surges of the annual freshets. Ten acres, laid off in an exact square, had been set apart, and no labour or expense was spared to render this garden, in the richness and variety of its productions, a perfect parallel to the most happy description of Eden. This spot of earth was adorned with fruits, and flowers, and trees, indigenous and exotic, with *sombroso* foliage, that lent enchantment to the labyrinth through which the serpentine paths led the admiring visiter. Fruit-trees and ornamental shrubbery were transported, with successful care, more than a thousand miles, to perfect this favoured spot. The native grape of Missouri and the Skaupernong of Carolina were introduced into the society of distinguished foreign vines from Madeira and Oporto; and these, in rich clusters, contributed to the ruby streams of pure and exhilarating juice that flowed from the wine-press, here successfully trodden. It would be more than passive ingratitude for *all* the survivors of the gay and cheerful groups who once trod the avenues of this court of Flora, to refrain from making record of the unostentatious hospitality of this tasteful devotee of that goddess. Here the fruits of the varying season were dispensed with an open hand, moved by a generous and joyous heart. It was the



joy of reason, chastened with the influence of philosophy. Like an infinite amount of anticipated enjoyment, the fascinations of this spot, too, were evanescent. When the mountain snows melted and poured their waters in redundant volumes upon this alluvial bank, the earth itself dissolved in the excessive floods, and this garden, with its poetic symmetry, was carried away by the resistless action of Mad river. Its evergreens and richly-laden fruit-trees were uprooted, and dead apples floated upon the waters: and now a neglected corner, with a section of unpruned orchard, alone remains to mark the spot once devoted to mental and material luxury. It is a just conclusion to arrive at, that the learned and tasteful proprietor of the Elysium, thus ravished from his possession, felt the pain of kindred bereavement when receding, step by step, from the encroachment of the fluid destroyer. The exodus of trees he had planted and pruned, the departure of foliage beneath which he had pored over his classic volumes, in relaxation from the manly toil to which he was then accustomed, inflicted pain, like night-watchings of a parent over his expiring progeny! In connexion with the war of elements, here successfully waged by fluids against solids, the superstitious might have indulged in grave reflections on causes and effects. About the time that the encroachments of the river, as above described, began, a singular being was wrecked near Hardeman's garden. He was of the frontier genus and Crockett species; he strongly resembled him of congressional and *Alamo* immortality. His own favourite cognomen was "RING-TAIL PAINTER." At the period to which reference is now made, he had been elected representative from a frontier county of Missouri.

When the time approached for the meeting of the legislature, Palmer (which was his name) loaded a small keel with salt, on the Missouri, above Hardeman's plantation; and having taken the helm himself, manned the vessel with his son and a negro. Uniting, as he did, business and politics, while afloat on the river he stood astride of the tiller, with a newspaper in hand (not more than six weeks old), out of which he was spelling, with all his might, some of the leading points of a political essay. At this

critical period the assemblyman was reminded by his vigilant son in the bow of the break of a "sawyer ahead."—"Wait a minute," said he, "until I spell out this other crack-jaw ; it's longer than the barrel of my rifle-gun ;" but the current of the Missouri was no respecter of persons or words--the river "went ahead," and the boat ran foul of the nodding obstruction, and was thrown on her beam-ends. The next whirlpool turned her keel uppermost. The cargo was discharged into the bowels of the deep, and there his "salt lost its savour." The negro, in a desperate struggle for life, swam for the shore ; but the steersman, who, like a true politician, determined to stick to the ship as he would to his party, as long as a timber or a fish floated, continued to keep uppermost. Having divested themselves of their apparel, to be in readiness for swimming, the father and son continued astride of the keel, until the wreck was landed at the town of Franklin. Here the old hunter, who was a lean citizen, was kindly supplied by a stout gentleman with a suit of his own clothes, which hung, like the morals of the politician, rather loosely about him. The sufferers by shipwreck were invited into the habitation of a gentleman who dwelt near the shore on which they had been cast. While recounting their perils at the breakfast-table, the lady, who was administering coffee, inquired of the politician if "his little son had not been greatly alarmed." "No, madam," said he, "I am a raal ring-tail painter, and I feed all my children on rattlesnake's hearts, fried in painter's grease. There ar a heap of people that I would not wear crape for if they was to die before their time ; but your husband, *marm*, I allow, has a soul as big as a *courthouse*. When we *war* floating, bottom uppermost (a bad situation for the people's representative), past Hardeman's garden, we raised the yell, like a whole team of bar-dogs on a wilcat's trail ; and the black rascals on the shore, instead of coming to our assistance, only grinned up the nearest saplin, as if a buck possum had treed. Now, madam, I wish God Almighty's *yearthquakes* would sink Hardeman's d—ned plantation—begging your pardon for swearing, madam, with my feet on your beautiful kiverlid here ; maybe you wouldn't like me to spit on this kiverlid you have spread on the floor to keep

it clean ; I'll go to the door—we don't mind putting any thing over our puncheon floors.

"The river, marm," continued the guest, "I find, is no respecter of persons ; for I was cast away with as little ceremony, notwithstanding I am the people's representative, as a stray bar-dog would be turned out of a city church ; and upon this principle of democratic liberty and equality it was that I told M'Nair, when I collared him and backed him out of the gathering, at a shooting-match, where he was likely to spoil the prettiest sort of a fight, 'A governor,' said I, 'is no more in a fight than any other man.' I slept with Mac once, just to have it to say to my friends on Fishing river that I had slept with the governor."

This gentleman, being too old for war, is now high in the Texan councils.

The notice which the county of Howard has so largely claimed of the compiler cannot be brought to a close in a more appropriate manner than by the description of "the Knous apple." The tree that produces this fruit was raised to bearing size from the seed, by Mr. Henry Knous, of New Franklin. The apple is as green as the foliage of the tree on which it grows, until frost begins to turn the leaves of forest-trees, when the apple changes to a deep red. In the year 1832, the fruit of the former year was preserved in a sound state until the 17th of August ; and on the tenth of that month the rare-ripe apples of this celebrated tree were exhibited, with the fruit of the past year, and the soundness of both prevented a discovery of which was the old apple ; as one of these was a deep green and the other a dark red, no one would have suspected them the product of the same tree. He had, on the 15th of July, 1836, thirty-five of these apples, in a perfect state of preservation, which were designed for exhibition on the first Monday in August, the day of the general election in Missouri. These, however, were not intended as "apples of discord."

**TOWN OF GLASGOW.** This town-tract, on the bank of Missouri river, was surveyed, and the lots offered for sale, on the 20th of Sept., 1836, while the forest-trees were standing on the site. The underwood had been cleared out of the lots fronting on the

river. One hundred of these lots, amounting to a sixth part of the whole number, were offered; and these were selected with a view to equal distribution of lots offered and reserved, in the valuable and less valuable parts of the town. The proceeds of this sale were 14,400 dollars. The old town of Chariton is situate two miles above Glasgow. Chariton had been depopulated, and its sickly location condemned by acclamation. The business men of the vicinity were anxious to find a location on the river, where receiving, and shipping, and retail business could be conducted for the trade of a rich and extensive tract of farming country. This position was accordingly selected by the merchants and tobacco-manufacturers, the produce-dealers and the flour-manufacturers; and they have determined to make a town here for their own uses. The farmers cordially respond to the movement of these business men. The landing is good, and the town is based on limestone rock. It is within and near the northwest corner of Howard county. This position will naturally command the trade of a great portion of Howard, Chariton, and Saline counties; and all the forwarding business and produce shipments of Randolph will probably be done at Glasgow. Improvements by purchasers of lots are going forward rapidly in Glasgow, and several have already commenced business there.

**JACKSON COUNTY.** The boundaries, as traced out in the Revised Statutes, are described as "beginning in the Missouri river at the place where the western line of the state crosses it; thence south to the line between townships forty-six and forty-seven; thence east with said township line to the middle of range twenty-nine; thence north to the Missouri river; thence up the same to the beginning."

This county, then, is bounded on the west by the state line, and on the north by the Missouri river. The impression is deeply fixed in the minds of connoisseurs in soil, that the lands in Missouri increase in fertility as we travel westward from St. Charles, until the boundary of the state is reached. When the settlements in Jackson were at first commenced, it is remembered that a rage for that quarter pervaded the whole emigrating world; and for several years, when movers with the most sub-

stantial equipment were questioned on the road as to their destination, they uniformly answered, "Up to the Blues." This tract of country, watered with Big and Little Blue rivers, was then unsold, and had never been in the market; neither had it been erected into a county, but was a part of Lafayette. In making selections of seminary lands, which were allowed the state by the federal government, the commissioners annoyed the early settlers not a little with their locations in Jackson; a vast amount of acres was thus apparently thrown out of market; but the state subsequently offered the land for sale, and the settlers were generally the purchasers, at the state minimum of two dollars per acre. The quality of the lands in Jackson has not been overrated, as the close observer will discover, since thrifty cultivation has turned up to view the fatness of the soil. The county of Jackson is happily situated, with a market close at hand for a large amount of its farming products. This market is made by the location of half-civilized emigrant Indians close on their borders, and by the wants of the half-starved tribe of Kansas Indians, who reside farther out, in the territory of the United States, west of Missouri. The military post of Fort Leavenworth, on the same side of Missouri river, and half a day's ride above, likewise swallows up a considerable amount of produce, particularly since the location of the dragoons at that place. With these local advantages, it is not strange, therefore, that the fanatic tribe of Mormons fixed their mock revelation city of "New Jerusalem" in this county. In a poor country, "the storehouse of the Lord," which the priests and elders of their church require their people to fill (*for their use*), would have been in the condition of the Irishman's crib, "brimful of emptiness." The disgusting folly and the outrageous villanies of the Mormons, who had swarmed into the county of Jackson, induced the old settlers to rise in arms and expel them. The measure, although a strong and a violent one, was fully justified, and indispensable, in consequence of the impertinent and mischievous interference of the Mormons with the slaves of the county. Their threatened association with the neighbouring tribes of Indians was a serious subject of alarm; and no longer considered

doubtful in point of fact, when the Mormon population were found with arms pointed against their neighbours. The operation of fanatic zeal upon the human mind will account for the seeming improbability and the audacity of the outrages contemplated, and those actually perpetrated by this people. This tribe of locusts, that still threatens to scorch and wither the herbage of a fair and goodly portion of Missouri by the swarm of emigrants from their pestilent hive in Ohio and in New-York, must here be allowed the *enviable* distinction of having their follies and mad achievements recorded. It may serve the same valuable purpose, when viewed by the reader, that was designed by the Spartans, who made their slaves drunk, to show the children of Lacedæmonia the folly of inebriety. Without descending to the minutæ of the origin of the Mormon creed, which would be as fatiguing as the detailed events of a wolf-hunt (including a biography of all the dogs), some of the most important particulars will suffice. Somewhere in the western part of New-York, a few years ago, there existed a vagabond, whose name was Joe Smith. He was akin to some of the other Smiths, probably the black-Smiths. The only peculiarities of his early life are comprised in these important facts: he was too lazy to work; he was not sensible of the propriety of having the holes in his clothes patched; and he could perceive no necessity of washing his face; "for," said Joe, "it won't stay washed." There was another peculiarity in the character of Joe. He had, by some unaccountable effort, learned to trace characters with a pen, so as to be able to write his name; but he insisted that the usual orthography of the name was wrong. He therefore corrected the errors of the early lexicographers, and subscribed it thus—"Go-Smith." This innovation marked his character, and he subsequently became a reformer in religion as well as in grammar, and with like advantages in both instances. In orthography he is a "real horse," full match for one of the lieutenant-governors of the great valley, who wrote Congress in the following unique style—"Kongris." As it has been observed that Joe was too lazy to obtain his bread by honest labour, it naturally followed that he must rely upon his wits, however obtuse these might

appear. His want of learning and sense probably helped out the delusion he has practised so extensively, and aided him in making the impression that he was inspired. He has convinced his followers that he can converse in "unknown tongues." As he made horrible butchery of the English, it was fair to suppose he could speak some language; and the opinion that beasts and birds converse, has gained currency to some extent. In the prosecution of his scheme of reform, to enable him to "remove the deposits" from the pockets of his dupes to his own, in conjunction with two or three confederates, he professed to have found in the earth a book with golden leaves. This book, leaf by leaf, Joe Smith, by aid of inspiration, read to a friend, "who held the pen of a ready writer," and it was written out in dull, drawing, oriental style. The reader could only translate and read these golden tablets with the aid of a pair of marble spectacles, strapped to his head with thongs of leather; and this part of the solemn farce was performed in a closet, from which much of the light of heaven was excluded. Mystery is always imposing; and that which is incomprehensible commands the homage of all those who delight in the marvellous. The novelty of miracles sometimes induces us to help the impostor in his efforts to cheat us into a belief in impossibilities. The same corrupt taste assembles crowds around a calf with two heads, and leads to the foot of the gallows, on great "hanging festivals," thousands who might be more profitably employed at home. As Joe Smith had not quite mind enough to be amused with any thing he saw or heard in this world, it was easy for him to look grave; gravity, being an illegitimate half-brother of wisdom, enabled this prophet of Mormon to pass for a sage or a seer, when he was only an impostor and a nincumpoop. Joe had heard, or he had dreamed, that the world was governed by women, sometimes directly, but, where the Salique-law was in force, by indirect means. He therefore began the explanation of his solemn mysteries to the fair daughters of Eve, who look with peculiar pleasure on golden pages. It should be here remarked, that this book, which is a translation, if we may believe Joe, is the most ridiculous farrago of nonsense that, in the press, ever disheartened a printer's devil

in the senseless expenditure of ink. There is not a sentence in it that has point or meaning, or can be made to reach the *understanding* of any human being, except the reader may have the advantage of being a knave or a fool. The expounders of this Mormon bible have, by much preaching, persuaded a large amount of folly and ignorance to believe, that some city of Zion was to be erected somewhere, and the leaders have determined that in Jackson county a spot is indicated to them by supernatural agency. To this county, then, this mass of human corruption was moving to an alarming extent, when, in self-defence, the good citizens of Jackson put in execution the good old law, and scattered them abroad into the neighbouring counties. But as good and wise communities rise out of the ashes of martyrdom, so the Mormons have added to their numbers and increased their consequence by the persecutions that they claim to have suffered; and they are supposed to be returning to the charge with the added strength of many recruits, guns, trumpets, &c. Looking calmly on the practices of folly and villany, and the success that uniformly attends the most extravagant pretensions, we should not feel any surprise to find a leader numerous followed, the prominent tenets of whose sect commanded the members to eat raw flesh and walk on "all fours." As an instance of human delusion, reference may be made to the success of the impostor Matthias, whose long beard and white wand led astray rich, well-educated people. We might exclaim with my maiden aunt Abigail, "The Lord deliver us from whiskers of every cut and fashion!"

A large proportion of Jackson is a timbered country, in which the usual varieties of forest-trees are found, with the exception of blue ash and white walnut. The county is likewise well watered, having many springs and small branches; but the Big and Little Blue rivers are streams of great value. These have many mill-sites, and the little branches, tributaries of the Blues, are happily distributed throughout the county for the use of stock-raisers. About eight miles eastwardly from the seat of justice of Jackson, at the ford of Little Blue, the Messrs. John, James, and Robert Aulls have erected a saw-mill and merchant flour-mill of



superior workmanship, and at great cost. The investment is likely to yield a fair remuneration to the proprietors, and the country around will derive singular advantages from this liberal expenditure in a hazardous enterprise, which few would have ventured to undertake. Major Cummings has also completed a valuable merchant-mill on Big Blue river. Besides these, there are three common water-mills in Jackson.

INDEPENDENCE is the seat of justice for Jackson county, and is a flourishing village. The regular and healthy growth of this place presents strong evidence of the great value of the country around it, as well as its suitable location, with a view to the trade of the farming population. It was here that the Mormons had determined to build their Zion, and wall it in. "The storehouse of the Lord" was actually erected in Independence, and the devotees were beginning to go the whole hog, in order to fill it with critter comforts in the form of joints, and middlings, and sacks of corn, &c. But the Lord waxed wroth with the Mormons, for they had communed with the men-servants and the maid-servants of the people in whose land they were sojourning, seducing them from the obedience and the duty they owed to those who gave them food and raiment; and the Jacksonites, and the Old Dominionites, and the Tennesseeites, and Kentuckites, lifted up their hands and their voices with one accord, and exclaimed, "Depart, ye cursed, to the uttermost parts of the earth, or we'll row you up Salt river!" Independence has become the point of departure for the Santa Fé traders, and at this place much material for the outfit of the caravans is obtained. Here, likewise, the return trading-companies obtain supplies, when coming into port from a sea of prairie. The traders and their hands generally reach Independence destitute of every thing in the list of food and clothing. The necessities of these people bring to this frontier town singular advantages, in a wide range of cash transactions.

FORT OSAGE, formerly a frontier military post, was dismantled many years ago. The United States factory was located here. It was a point where the Osages and Kansas resorted to trade, when the United States bartered powder, traps, and scalping-

knives for furs and peltries with her red children. The site is now the property of Mr. Archibald Gamble, who has laid off a town, to which he has given the name of SIBLEY. The gentleman whose name is given to this town-site was the United States factor for Indian trade there, and whose hospitable mansion and amiable family, at an early period, robbed the wilderness of its terrors and crude aspect, and imposed agreeable surprise on the weary and necessitous traveller. The early settlers around this post must bear in grateful remembrance the charitable aid afforded by the fair hand of Mrs. Sibley, when the chilling sensation of an autumnal disease there preyed upon the ill-tuned organs of the human system. The settlement and cultivation of the country have everywhere improved the health of the inhabitants; and the well-peopled region of country round about the new town of Sibley is so rich and valuable, that it must contribute to the natural advantages of the high and beautiful site, and make it a place of business. It has already been made a point of landing for Santa Fe goods, and it will probably share largely in the increasing advantages of that trade. The landing and harbour of Sibley are excellent, made so by the eddy-water at the base of the bluff.

Limestone in great masses is found in various places in Jackson; and the lost stone abounds there likewise. The timber of the county is black walnut, hickory, sugar-tree, coffee-bean, hackberry, cottonwood, elm, &c.

Farming products are wheat, corn, oats, grass, and, in some instances, the farmers are cultivating hemp and tobacco, to which the soil of Jackson is well adapted. Mules, cattle, horses, and hogs are raised in this county, and many of the farmers have the advantage of a few sheep, which are the beginning of much greater flocks, that they will find it their interest hereafter to raise.

**LIVINGSTON.** This position, which is happily chosen for a town-site, is likely to become the landing of Jackson county, and for the town of Independence, its seat of justice. The place has been recently surveyed and laid off into lots; and these will be brought into market when time has been given for those

who may feel desirous to make business locations there to examine the spot. The site is high and healthy, and commands a view of the river above and below, for a distance of five miles in each direction. It is near the centre of the eastern and river boundary of Jackson county. Livingston is backed by a country of great fertility, now in a high state of cultivation, and this is a convenient landing for merchandise designed for the Santa Fé market. Timber is abundant and excellent in the vicinity of this place, and there is a merchant-mill and saw-mill within three miles, on Little Blue river. A continuous ridge extends from the town-site to Independence. The landing is good at all stages of water. Governor Boggs, of Missouri, is one of the proprietors of this property.

JEFFERSON COUNTY boundaries "begin at the southeast corner of St. Louis county; thence with the southern boundary thereof to the line between two and three east; thence south to the northwest corner of township forty-two, range three east; thence direct to the northeast corner of Washington county; thence with the Washington county line to the southern corner of section fifteen, township thirty-eight north, range four east; thence direct to the southeast corner of township thirty-nine north, range five east; thence direct to the southeast corner of section twenty-three, township thirty-eight, range six, until it intersects the north fork of the Isle au Bois Creek; thence down said creek to the Mississippi river; thence up the same to the beginning."

"The banks of the Mississippi in this county are in many places high and rocky. Some of them have an elevation of two or three hundred feet, and are so disposed as, on a distant view, to exhibit the appearance of artificial towers. They are solid masses of limestone, deposited in horizontal strata. In the northern and eastern parts of the county the surface is generally level; in the western it is rough and hilly. A prolific soil characterizes the former, whereas the latter is comparatively steril. The principal farming districts are on the banks of the Platin, Joachim, and Sandy Creeks. The southern shores of the Merri-mac, and the eastern banks of Big river, also afford good land."\*

\* Schoolcraft's View of the Lead-mines of Missouri.

"Lead has been found in several places in this county, and has been worked at Gray's mine and M'Kane's mine, the latter situated on Dry Creek, a stream running into Big river from the Jefferson side. It has also been found in several places on the banks of Platin and Joachim Creeks. Iron ore is found in Big river township, and on Platin and Sandy Creeks. Salt was formerly made at the works on the Merrimac, and also about twelve miles north of Herculaneum, of good quality, by the boiling process. There are a number of sulphur-springs, which are frequently resorted to by valetudinarians. The waters are said to be signally beneficial in affections of the liver, but I am inclined to believe that their virtues have been much overrated. They are, however, gently laxative and sudorific.

"From the number of fine mill-streams, and the many advantageous situations which are everywhere presented, there is no doubt this is destined to become a great manufacturing county. It already contains several grist-mills, shot-manufactories, and distilleries."\*

**HERCULANEUM**, thirty miles below St. Louis, was formerly the seat of justice of Jefferson county. This is a place of business, and the landing is good at the extreme lower end of the town. There is a shot-factory on the towering cliffs near the lower landing.

**SELMA** is a good landing, and a place for shipment of lead and receiving merchandise. A shot-manufactory is carried on here on an extensive scale. There is likewise a mercantile house at Selma, which operates largely. This place is thirty-five miles below St. Louis.

**MONTICELLO**, in the centre of the county, is the seat of justice of Jefferson. It is new, but very rapidly improving. This town is fifteen miles from Herculaneum. Monticello is situated in a well-watered district, not far from Negro Fork of Merrimac or Big river, and the Joachim and Platin Creeks flow to this town. Monticello is on the direct route from St. Louis to Bellevue and the Iron Mountain, and the railroad must pass directly by it. This part of Jefferson is a portion of finely-timbered mineral re-

\* Beck's Gazetteer.

gion, and it is well adapted to wheat and other small grain. Monticello is in the vicinity of Big river mines, that now afford the finest prospects.

At one of the mineral springs of this county a company of capitalists of St. Louis are about to erect a house for the accommodation of visitors, 160 feet by forty, three stories high, with suitable out buildings. The grounds around the house and spring are to be tastefully improved and planted, with a view of making this summer retreat desirable for fashionable visitors, as well as valetudinarians. It will become a place of resort for families from the south, who are accustomed to travel northward during the most oppressive season of heat in summer. The great salubrity of the climate here will be attractive to those who contemplate, with the natural impulse of good taste, the picturesque scenery of the surrounding hills and woodlands, and soul and body will acquire a healthful tone on the undulating surface of this fine region. Children may enact their innocent gambols here, while the flocks that surround them will give a zest to the poetic pages they peruse in this sylvan retreat.

JOHNSON COUNTY boundaries begin at the southeast corner of Lafayette county ; thence westwardly with the southern boundary of Lafayette to Jackson county line ; thence south through the middle of range twenty-nine to the southwest corner of section twenty-seven, township forty-four ; thence east to the range line between twenty-three and twenty-four ; thence north to the beginning.

JOHNSON is a new county, cut off from the south end of Lafayette, and bounded on the west by Van Buren. Four fifths of the land of this county is not only fit for cultivation, but exceedingly fertile. The proportion of prairie may appear greater than is desirable ; but, with the frugality of practised prairie cultivators, and the care taken by them to keep out the fires in the autumn and spring, when the herbage is dry, the entire county is susceptible of dense settlement. The Black water rises in the county of Johnson, furnishing good mill-sites for country work, and power enough for merchant-mills. The branches that fall into the Black water, forming tributaries to it, water the county,

the heads of them being never-failing fountains of the good fresh element. There is likewise salt water in the county, which contributes largely to the interests of stock-raisers. Even hogs grow larger and fatten faster when allowed free access to salt water, than these animals can be made to thrive by any process of feeding. The tier of counties one remove from the banks of the Missouri are better adapted to stock-raising than grain-growing. The animals can be conveyed to market on foot with trifling expense, after having consumed the grain, which is profitably disposed of in feeding. This county would be the appropriate abode of wool-growers ; and two or three wagons could convey the produce of a sheep-farm, amounting in value to several thousand dollars, to the river at a single trip. A sheep-farm on an extensive scale is begun in Johnson. Any defect of timber that might be apprehended in this county could be no way inconvenient, and the fuel for all the inhabitants could be drawn from the coal-banks, which are excellent, and the coal of good quality.

WARRENBURGH is situated near the centre of Johnson county, on the right bank of the main Black water above Post Oak fork, and is the seat of justice. Like most new country towns, it must be supposed in its infancy. The location, however, is considered judicious, and fountains of pure water in and near it promise cool milk and sweet cream as the accompaniments of strawberries, with which the prairies of Johnson are spotted every season in luxurious crimson. The name of this county, it is presumed, was given to do honour to some one of the distinguished Johnsons who have filled high places in the annals of the world. There was in England one Ben Jonson, contemporary with Shakspeare, and likewise a dramatist ; and Samuel Johnson, the great miscellaneous writer and lexicographer. In our own country, at the period of the revolution, Sir William Johnson was a distinguished loyalist. The late Governor Johnson, of Louisiana, who was blown up in a steamboat on Red river, and Richard M. Johnson, the vanquisher of Tecumseh, are the most distinguished of our countrymen of that name. The latter gives name to Johnson county in Missouri. The Clear fork

of Black water puts in below Post Oak fork. There are two mills in Johnson, and another building. There is an excellent quarry of grindstone on Black water.

LAFAYETTE COUNTY boundaries begin in the Missouri river, opposite the termination of the line between ranges twenty-three and twenty-four; thence south to the southeast corner of section twenty-four, township forty-eight, range twenty-four; thence west to the line between twenty-six and twenty-seven; thence south to the corner between townships forty-seven and forty-eight; thence west to the middle of range twenty-nine; thence north to the Missouri river, and down the same to the beginning.

Lafayette county was formerly called Lillard. It contains a rich farming country, of prairie and timber, almost every acre of which is arable land. The county has been rapidly settling for the last five years. The traveller going westward, after passing the plantations of Mr. Notley Thomas, and before reaching that of Mr. Webb, crosses the line dividing Saline and Lafayette. There is not in the mind of any human being enough of stoicism to repress the emotions that the scenery here creates. On the right hand, on the border of the prairie, is a grove of timber that crowns the river-bluff and stretches down through the bottom to the banks of the Missouri. Farms in the highest state of cultivation are here spread out on the left hand; the prairie is extensive and gently undulated. It is in summer speckled with large herds of cattle, that crop the luxuriant grasses amid flowers of every colour and hue of the rainbow, which perfume the atmosphere, while they dazzle the eyes of the astonished stranger. It is impossible to dismiss the idea that these animals are trespassers on an artificial parterre, cultivated and carefully dressed by Eden's chief gardener. The Salt fork of Lamine heads above and runs through this part of Lafayette county; and the springs of fresh water afford large supplies on almost every tract of land suitable for farming. This beautiful country continues without change to the border of Terre Beau (beautiful land) grove, through which the main road passes. The new town of Dover, in the grove, is flourishing. Lexington, where the

land-office is located, is situated a little farther on the main road to Independence and to Fort Leavenworth, beyond the boundary of the state. The Terre Beau grove long ago attracted the notice of land-hunters in Missouri ; and it is now filled with farms. There is in this grove a grist-mill, driven by water-power, in the immediate vicinity of the fountain whence it springs. There is also a grist and a saw mill on the Terre Beau Creek, a large stream that discharges its water into the Missouri within the county. At Lexington, the road to Liberty, through Ray county, branches and crosses the Missouri at Jack's ferry.

LEXINGTON is the seat of justice for Lafayette county, and a healthy, flourishing town. The location of the land-office at this place adds to the natural advantages of Lexington. These advantages consist in great salubrity of air, its vicinity to the richest lands of Missouri, and its elevated position. There is also a good landing opposite the town, and one lower down the river, at Webb's warehouse. As a grain and stock country, Lafayette is not inferior to any of the counties of Missouri. It may be here remarked, that in all parts of the state, as well, perhaps, in the southern sections as in the north, Irish potatoes, sweet potatoes, turnips, and all the garden vegetables are produced with only ordinary attention to the culture of the several varieties. The fruits of Missouri consist of apples, pears, peaches, and a variety of plums. There are found in the brush and copsewood, on the skirts of the prairies, in this and the neighbouring counties, a vast quantity of summer grapes, that are much esteemed by all who have tasted them. These clustering delicacies have been successfully pressed to fill the wine-cup, inspire the poet, and cheer the wedding-feast. The native grape of Missouri, the heath and golden peach, and a great variety of apples, may be esteemed luxuries unsurpassed by all the fruits of the tropical regions. The crab-apple and wild gooseberry are valuable productions, and, when preserved, are among the luxuries of the table. Lexington is one of the towns from which outfits are made in merchandise, mules, oxen, and wagons for the Santa Fé or New Mexican trade. The fur-traders who pass to the mountains by land make this town a place



of rendezvous, and frequently are going out and coming in with their wagons and packed mules, at the same period of going and coming that is chosen by the Mexican traders. Lexington is therefore occasionally a thoroughfare of traders of great enterprise, and caravans of infinite value. The dress and arms of the traders, trappers, and hunters of these caravans, and caparison of the horses and mules they ride, present as great diversity as the general resurrection itself of all nations and ages can promise for the speculations of the curious. The county of Lafayette is well watered with springs and streams suitable for mills. The latter are the Terre Beau, the Little Schuyte Aber,\* Big Schuyte Aber, and the Fire Prairie Creek; the last three of which cross the main road in their course to the Missouri, in the order they are mentioned, above Lexington. From authentic information, recently supplied, it appears that in Lafayette coal of good quality abounds. Sandstone, freestone, and limestone are likewise found in this county. Five saw-mills and five grist-mills are driven by water-power in the county of Lafayette. About one half of the county is timbered.

DOVER, situate in Terre Beau grove, is a new town, containing four good stores, with a general assortment of merchandise. In the short period of eighteen months this town has grown to its present considerable consequence; and the fertility of the well-settled country around it will make it a place of business, equal to the first class of interior towns. It is on high and healthy ground, well watered with springs and wells. Dover is two and a half or three miles from the river.

NAPOLEON, a new town, situate on table-land on the summit of a beautiful bluff, the base of which is washed by the Missouri, promises speedily to become a place of business. The landing

\* The origin and orthography of this name deserve explanation. The word "Schuyte" is German, and signifies to cut off. This was made a part of a compound proper name by the following singular incident. An old trapper, whose name was Aber, who was ascending the Missouri, came to the mouth of this stream at high water, and mistook it for a slough, or cut-off, of the river; and turning the bow of his canoe up the stream, he continued to ascend until he reached the prairie. It thus received the name of Schuyte Aber, or the slough, or cut-off of Aber, pronounced *Snybar*.

is good at all seasons of the year, and the country which will contribute to its growth is exceedingly rich, extensive, and already well settled, and improving rapidly. This location is not far from the mouth of Terre Beau Creek, in the grove of the same name. The people of Johnson and Van Buren counties, as well as those of Lafayette, may derive great advantage from the location of Napoleon.

LEWIS COUNTY, "beginning at the northeast corner of Marion county, in the middle of the main channel of the Mississippi river, at a point due east of the termination of the township line between townships numbered fifty-nine and sixty; thence with the north boundary-line of the county of Marion, on the line between townships fifty-nine and sixty, to the range line between ranges nine and ten west; thence north with the last-mentioned range line to the corner of sections eighteen and nineteen, on the range line last named, in township sixty-three north; thence east with the line of sections eighteen and nineteen, through the middle of the township numbered sixty-three, to the Mississippi river; thence due east to the middle of the main channel of the said river; thence down the same, in the main channel of said river, to the beginning."

The county of Lewis is very advantageously portioned out by Nature into prairie and timber; and the soil is exceedingly rich. The springs of pure water are numerous, and the mill-streams furnish an abundance of power for sawing and grinding. These streams are the Wyaconda, the North Fabius, and the head branches of South Fabius. The Wyaconda falls into the Mississippi about the middle of the eastern line of the county, which is washed for twenty-four miles by this great navigable river. The Fabiuses empty into the Mississippi in the adjoining county of Marion.

This county was made out of territory north of, and formerly attached to, Marion county. The remainder of the territory north, and between Lewis and the Desmoines river, is now in the first stage of the organization of a county to be called Clark. This new county of Clark is very happily situated, having the Mississippi and the Desmoines on the east and northeast, and

being likewise well watered in the interior with the head branches of Wyaconda, and a large stream called by the *abominable* name of "Stinking Creek." The next general assembly will certainly have good taste enough to change the name of this fine stream, to accord with that given by the compiler, and accordingly inserted in his map—"Aromatic river."

The first town above the Marion line is LAGRANGE, situate on a beautiful shore of the Mississippi. The site is high and dry, and it is surrounded with a well-settled farming country. The first stream above this town is Fox river, a small stream; the timber on its banks is good. The next town on the river in ascending is Canton, likewise a promising place, and situate in a large prairie. From this prairie the country is generally timbered and exceedingly rich to the Desmoines. The fort for the protection of this frontier is situate twelve miles above the mouth of the Desmoines, on the bank of the Mississippi.

MONTICELLO is the seat of justice of Lewis county, and it is located in a central position. This corner of Missouri enjoys the local advantage of a market, created by the wants of those in the military service of the United States and the miners in Wisconsin. Although the mineral district is a rich farming country, its inhabitants are in the habit of searching for wealth beneath the surface of the earth, and consequently agriculture is neglected. If the winters were milder there, the northeast corner of Missouri would be a country more desirable than any portion of the earth. Those accustomed to the hard winters of the New England states would, however, feel no inconvenience in any climate in this parallel of latitude.

[MONTICELLO of Lewis should not be mistaken for the town of the same name in Jefferson county, and likewise the seat of justice. The name of one of these should be changed.]

LINCOLN COUNTY is bounded south by St. Charles and Warren counties; west by Warren and Montgomery counties; north by Pike county, and east by the Mississippi river. It was formed out of a part of St. Charles county, in 1820. It contains much good timbered and prairie land. A wide bottom extends along the Mississippi river, part of which is sometimes over-

flowed, and in it are some lakes, the principal of which is King's Lake. The remainder of the county is rolling, some places hilly, and generally rich soil. There is a sufficiency of good timber, and much fine building-stone. Cuivre, with its several branches, drains and waters a large portion of the county. There is also good land on Bob's Creek, Sandy, and other streams. The water-courses afford some mill-sites, on some of which are grist-mills and saw-mills. There is a steam-mill at Cape aux Gris, on the Mississippi. A portion of the county has been occupied by Spanish grants, which have, in some measure, retarded the settlement of the country; but there is still a large quantity of good public land not entered. The Mississippi river always furnishes facilities for access to good markets. Louisville and Auburn are small towns in good settlements, in the northern part of the county. Alexandria and Monroe, the former county-seats, have ceased to be considered towns. Troy is the county-seat. It is near Cuivre, twelve miles from the Mississippi. The town contains a good brick courthouse and a jail, and it is a place of considerable business. It is on the spot where Woods' Fort once stood. Fort Howard and Stout's Fort, in this county, were places of note during the war. Near the former, at the chain of rocks on Rivière au Cuivre, a battle was fought between the rangers and Black Hawk. The early history of this country contains much interesting incident. The population of this county is principally from Virginia and Kentucky.

**MADISON COUNTY.** The boundaries of this county "begin at the northwest corner of section nineteen, township thirty-four, range four east; thence east to the dividing ridge between Castor and White Water; thence in a direct line to the dividing ridge between Castor and Crooked Creek; thence southwardly with said dividing ridge to a point where a west line will strike a place known and called the Cedar Cabin, on the west side of the river St. François; thence west to Black River, and up the same to the old Washington county line; thence northwardly with the said line to the beginning."

The county of Madison is one of the valuable mineral districts of Missouri, and contains iron and copper, as well as lead

mineral. The celebrated lead-mines called "Lamotte" are in this county, and situate four miles north of Fredericktown, the seat of justice, and are the property of four ancient French families, viz., Valle's, Pratte, and Beauvis. It was confirmed to them by act of Congress, A. D. 1827. The quantity confirmed to these families was four leagues. These diggings of mine à Lamotte are supposed to have been the earliest discovery of lead in Missouri. They were worked as early as 1765 or 1770, by the Indians and Spaniards. The mineral of these mines is not so rich as that of the Washington county mines, and is generally found in small lumps, although some veins have been found that yielded large bodies of ore, similar to the mines in Washington county. In these mines copper ore is found, but not in sufficient quantity to justify working it while the present prices of lead are maintained. Iron ore is discovered in great abundance throughout the county. There is no coal or salt in Madison. There is an abundance of limestone and sandstone in this county; and there is likewise a rock of suitable quality for millstones, and which is now in use for that purpose. It is believed that this stone, if properly wrought in the fashion of the French buhrstone, will be a valuable substitute for that costly material, and take place of it to a great extent. The experiments that have been made in grinding with this stone have proved the great value of the material, and placed it on the long list of the resources of Missouri. The head branches of the St. François river run through this county, and afford some valuable mill-sites; and nothing is wanting but enterprise and capital to apply this valuable water-power successfully and profitably in the manufacture of iron, flour, &c. There are several corn-mills now in operation, but these are badly constructed. There is nothing peculiar in the soil and products of Madison county. Abounding in iron and lead ores, the soil, except on the water-courses, is thin. It would be an unfair distribution of Nature's patronage to place mineral wealth beneath the fatness of our richest soil. The timber of this county consists of all the various kinds of oak in Missouri, and large bodies of yellow pine are handsomely interspersed throughout the county; and this is

esteemed the most valuable timber for building and for smelting the lead ore. Ash, hickory, walnut, sugar-tree, and dogwood also form a fair proportion of the forests of Madison. There is no prairie in the county. A steam saw and grist mill is in operation for country purposes about half a mile from Fredericktown. The farming products of Madison consist of tobacco, corn, wheat, and grass; and hogs, horses, and horned cattle are raised extensively. In Fredericktown there are five large retail stores, with a general assortment of merchandise suited to the wants of a farming community. Fredericktown is a flourishing little village, containing a fine brick courthouse, a prosperous female school, under the superintendence of Catholic nuns, whose polished manners and valuable acquirements evince their peculiar fitness for their happily-chosen vocation. There are also at Fredericktown a Catholic church and a good school for boys. The population of Fredericktown is about 250 or 300. The quantity of lead made at mine à Lamotte is about a million of pounds per annum. In the forests of Madison is found a species of oak resembling the white oak; it is peculiar to this county, and is believed to be almost equal to live oak for ship-building.

**MARION COUNTY.** The boundaries of this county begin in the middle of the main channel of the Mississippi river, at a point due east of the eastern termination of the line between townships numbered fifty-six and fifty-seven; thence west to the termination of said line; thence west with the last-mentioned line to the range line between ranges numbered eight and nine; thence north with the last-named range line to the township line between townships numbered fifty-nine and sixty; thence east with the township line last mentioned to its termination on the Mississippi river; thence due east to the middle of the main channel of said river; thence down the same to the place of beginning.

In this county there are some indications of lead and copper mineral. Bituminous coal of good quality is found in Marion, and saltpetre has been discovered in many places. Salt water flows out of the earth in this county, but no improvement of the salt-springs has been attempted, except the operations of Mr. Muldrow, which will be noticed in a particular description that

follows this general sketch. The low price of salt from abroad has rendered such an enterprise doubtful as a profitable operation. Limestone and freestone are abundant in Marion, but the latter is found in larger quantities. It would be unreasonable to look for valuable minerals in a country where the soil is so rich and so productive as it is in this county. The mill-machinery, both for sawing and grinding grain, in Marion, by steam and with water power, is in operation on so extensive a scale that it would fatigue the reader to throw in his way a record of the names and location of all that has been erected. The streams that afford power to propel machinery are Salt river, North and South rivers (or by some called North and South Two rivers), and North and South Fabius. On all of these mills are erected, and other sites remain unimproved. These streams, with the branches that contribute to swell their consequence, render Marion literally a well-watered country. There is nothing peculiar in the soil of this county, unless it be the superabundance of nitre, which is the constituent of fertility. The products of Marion are similar to those of the same parallel of latitude in other counties. These consist of wheat, rye, corn, oats, hemp, tobacco, &c., together with the usual kinds of fruits. The timber consists of several kinds of oak, walnut, cherry, hackberry, linn, &c. It is supposed that three fourths of the land, commencing at the mouth of the Desmoines, and running sixty miles up that river, thence in a line parallel with the Mississippi one hundred miles south, may be called timbered land. The water of this county is generally very good. It is singularly unfortunate that the stock of this county is not equal to that raised in some of the older states. As this is a good grass country, it is probable that this defect is attributable to inattention in the stock-raisers. Horses, mules, cattle, sheep, and hogs are, however, all raised, and profitably, by the farmers of Marion. They will doubtless perceive and remedy the defect by which they suffer at present. Palmyra, eight miles from the river, is the town where justice is dispensed for Marion county. The land-office for the upper district of Missouri is located here; and the amount of money received for public lands at this office indicates the value of the country round

about, clearer than any speculations of the theorist could establish the fact. It is probable that the inhabitants of the Atlantic states may have emigrated hither with the belief, that the same parallel of latitude in Missouri to which they had been accustomed in their native country would prove more healthy to them than a position farther south in the same state. But in this they are deceived. The climate of the county of Ste. Genevieve and Cape Girardeau is as well suited to the constitutions of New Englanders as that of Marion. Both are as healthy as the White Mountains, or the borders of Passamaquoddy Bay. Two public journals are published at Palmyra. In the vicinity of Palmyra there are two colleges; one of them, the Marion College, is twelve miles west of Palmyra; and "the Lower College" is six miles south of Palmyra. These institutions are upon the manual-labour plan, and the great number of young men who have resorted thither to obtain instruction, testifies strongly in favour of both colleges. These institutions were founded by Messrs. Muldrow, Ely, and their enterprising associates, who have drawn upon themselves much of popular denunciation—with how much justice, time and an intelligent people will determine. There is reason to apprehend, generally, that a spirit of opposition to improvement and innovation exists, unhappily, to a great extent in Missouri. There is a jealousy of those who project or execute great works, and an unwillingness to permit any effort that can make the reputation or pecuniary condition of one citizen rise above that of his countrymen around him. Enterprise is sometimes misnamed monopoly; and the advocates of equality frequently lend a violent and intrusive hand to pull down merit to a level with sterility of intellect. The human family have always derived advantage from an opposite course, by efforts to raise all below to the condition of those in more fortunate circumstances.

In Palmyra there are three handsome brick houses for public worship, a Presbyterian, a Methodist, and a Baptist church.

MARION CITY is one of the new towns to which public attention has been latterly directed. It is situated on the river-bank at the Palmyra landing. Improvements are going forward there.



HANNIBAL, another town on the river, below Marion city, has recently become an attractive point; and it acquires great and deserved consequence by the interest some of the oldest and most capable business men of Missouri have taken in it.

Later and more particular information enables the compiler to add the following description (derived from the most authentic source) of Marion county, and the interesting country around it.

MARION COUNTY is in extent nineteen miles north and south, and twenty-four miles east and west. Its general characteristics are the same which belong to the counties of Ralls and Monroe on the south of it, Shelby on the west, and Lewis and Clark on the north. They are all intersected by numerous streams, whose general course is from the northwest to the southeast. These streams have been dignified, as most streams in the West are, by the title of *rivers*. When swollen they deserve the name, but during the greater part of the year they are nothing more than large brooks of great length. The Salt river is the largest stream on the west side of the Mississippi, between the *Missouri* and the *Desmoines*. It runs diagonally through Shelby county, and in Monroe and Ralls counties has numerous branches. North of Salt river we have *the two rivers*, the one called the North and the other South river, which are not united, as most maps represent them, but empty by different mouths, half a mile apart, into the Mississippi, about three miles above Marion city. In travelling north you next pass the two *Fabii*, which are united one mile above their junction with the *father of rivers*. The *Wyaconda* is next in the course, then *Honey Creek*, and then *Fox river*, before you reach the *Desmoines*. Into these principal water-courses enter almost innumerable smaller brooks, which descend, running for the most part towards the northeast or southeast, from the prairies that lie between and stretch along parallel with the main streams. Between the smaller water-courses are multitudes of little prairies, projecting like saw-teeth from the main body of the highest lands in the country, the main branches of the great prairie, which will be seen in some maps marked as if it were a ridge of mountains, when, in truth, for fifteen hundred miles west there are no mountains.

Take these counties together which have been named, and you may say that *three fifths* of the surface of the same are high-land meadows, prepared for the plough, without bush, stump, or stone, and with only here and there a pin-oak tree, while the remaining *two fifths* are covered with timber, which irregularly fringes the streams. These prairies are undulating, while at a distance they appear nearly level; so that it is a rare occurrence to find a pond, a swamp, or any stagnant water. The soil of these native meadows is deep and rich, and is found capable of enduring a long dry season much better than the woodlands. From early spring until a severe frost comes, the whole surface of these immense mowing lands, in a state of nature, is covered by a continued succession of flowers, intermixed with the prairie grass; and most of the flowers, as well as the grass, are delicious food for cattle. This part of Missouri is indeed the Lord of Nature's flower-garden.

For many years it was thought that these prairies were for ever destined to remain unfenced, a common for all the herds of the community, because of the difficulty of breaking up the green-sward. Mr. William Muldrow, a native of Kentucky, is generally allowed to have been the first man in all the north of Missouri who first brought a prairie farm into subjection. At first, for want of more force, he yoked his milch cows with his oxen, and so turned up the soil. When well broken, in a few months it becomes so mellow that ever after a pair of horses will suffice to cultivate it. Mr. Muldrow's success produced a new era in the state, and ever since intelligent farmers have regarded a prairie farm as the best in the world, provided they can procure at no great distance timber enough to fence it.

The prairies of these counties are from one to six miles wide. Beneath their deep soil is uniformly found a *stratum* of clay from ten to twenty feet deep; and then you have a shelly limestone rock. Sandstone, soapstone, sand and gravel, and even marine mud, are then found below. In digging a well lately at Marion College, a large tree was found buried at the depth of eighty feet from the surface.

The streams in the woodlands supply abundant water for cat-

tle ; and good springs, though not so numerous as in the mountainous regions of the east, abound in them. Good water can be found by digging wells at no greater depth than is common in all the older states, if the places of them are judiciously selected. The water is generally impregnated, but not strongly, with limestone.

On the west side of the Mississippi, above the mouth of the Missouri, there is most of the way a high bluff of limestone rock, which rises almost perpendicularly from the margin of the water, with comparatively few sites for towns and villages, until you come to the mouth of *Bay Charles*, two miles above *Hannibal* and seven below *Marion city*. There the limestone bluff skirts the west side of the bay, and extends in a sort of semicircle to the northeast corner of Lewis county. Between this rocky ridge and the river lie the Mississippi bottom-lands, which vary in width from half a mile to three miles. These lowlands are about half of them covered with the best of timber ; the other half being the richest kind of prairie, on which it is a common thing to raise 100 bushels of corn and three tons of timothy grass to the acre. No better soil can be found for every garden vegetable which will grow in the temperate zones. The west margin of these river prairies, from springs proceeding from the bluffs, or other causes, is commonly the most damp portion, and subject to be overflowed. Rarely, however, does the overflow do any injury to the grass, because the water is clear, and rises but a few inches above the sod. A ditch to carry off the water into the bay or river would render these lowest lands arable in any common season.

MARION CITY is a new town, begun to be built in April, 1836, and situated on a beautiful meadow near the central point of the east line of Marion county, where the bluffs, distant about three miles, form a most magnificent amphitheatre. Bay Charles runs up into three principal branches, which would all form natural canals. Across two of these the plat of the city extends. It reaches along the Mississippi for a mile and a half, and has as good a landing-place for steamboats as any on the river. The population of the place is now about three hundred. Thirty

considerable houses and two large steam saw-mills have been erected there within nine months. Most of the merchandise of Palmyra and of Marion county is now landed at this place. Three other large steam-mills are in progress at this place, their engines having been procured and landed on the bank of the river. To guard against the possibility of being disturbed by the highest freshet hitherto known along the river, the original proprietors of the town are building a levee which is to surround the whole place.

A *railroad* has been projected from Marion city, to pass along by Palmyra to the centre of Shelby county, to a new town called New-York, and thence to pass along the Chariton river to the Missouri, to some point near Booneville. This work is in progress, and is likely to be prosecuted with vigour by the owners of Marion city, and two experienced engineers now in their service.

There is but little land in Marion county which now belongs to the United States. In Shelby and Lewis counties about one third of the lands, and in Clark county one half, are still (Jan., 1837) subject to be entered by any persons who may possess the means. The lands yet remaining unsold in these last-named three counties are intrinsically as good as any which have been purchased.

Marion College, which has seven teachers and 116 pupils, was chartered about five years since by the legislature of Missouri. Its corporation propagates itself, and is possessed of as ample powers as any university in our country. Dr. David Nelson, Mr. William Muldrow, and Dr. David Clark, must be considered as having originated and founded the institution. Through their instrumentality nearly five thousand acres of the best land were purchased with money borrowed in New-York, for which they severally mortgaged their own estates. Buildings, fences, and other improvements have been put upon this land, which have cost 70,000 dollars. The president, professors, and pupils are all to be supported by the products of the soil. Under one board of trustees there are in the college a preparatory school, a department of arts and sciences (or the college proper), and a theological seminary. Three other foundations have been laid in this

part of Missouri for extensive academies or literary institutions, by the purchase of a township in Clark, another at Shelby, and another in Ralls and Monroe, by a few gentlemen who have at each place devoted 4000 acres to the purposes of education. If the debt of Marion College shall be paid, and these other schools should go into operation, the northern part of Missouri would be better endowed with the means of education by private munificence than any other state by public patronage.

Besides the mills at Marion city, there is a steam flour-mill near Palmyra, and a new steam saw-mill of the first class, carrying two saws, has been put into operation by Dr. David Clark, near the new town of Philadelphia, on the site of the department of arts and sciences of Marion College. Mr. Hicks has also erected a valuable water-mill in the same region of the county of Marion; and in Ralls, Dr. Ely and John McKee, Esq. have had a steam saw and grist mill in operation for a year, near the remarkable salt lick at which William Muldrow bored into the earth three hundred feet, and made salt water rise fifty feet above the surface. It is a remarkable fact, that in this boring Mr. Muldrow carried his augur through sixty feet of solid rock-salt, which he found on trial fit for the use of the table. At some future time, in all probability, this salt will be quarried and brought forth from its bed, to supply the surrounding country. On Salt river, about six miles southwest of the last-named mill, Mr. John McKee and Mr. William Muldrow have erected another steam saw-mill; so that, in a little more than a year, the means of internal improvement in and around Marion county have been multiplied, we think, beyond any former example, even in our enterprising western world.

The town of ELY is situated on the southern border of Marion county, in range six west, about four miles north of *Ely & McKee's mill*, at the Salt lick, and adjoining the principal farm of Marion College, which is a prairie of 4000 acres, intersected by a chain of springs. On the west side of this farm another new town is growing rapidly, called *West Ely*, which has been established as a post town.

PALMYRA, the seat of justice for Marion county, is a flourishing town of about fifteen hundred inhabitants. It is a place of

many clear and beautiful springs, which supply all the inhabitants, who have scarcely a well in the place. Good common schools are greatly needed in every part of Missouri, and without them the state must mourn. The school sections are selling, or have been sold, for sums that will create but small funds; so that individual enterprise must accomplish the work of education, or it will not be done.

**MONROE COUNTY.** The boundaries of Monroe begin on the township line between townships fifty-two and fifty-three, at the first sectional line east of the range line between ranges seven and eight; thence with said sectional line, on a parallel with said range north, to the southern boundary of the county of Marion; thence west along the Marion county line, with the township line between townships fifty-six and fifty-seven, to the range line between ranges twelve and thirteen, it being the eastern boundary-line of Randolph county; thence south with said range line to the township line between townships fifty-two and fifty-three; thence east with said township line to the place of beginning.

Monroe county was organized in the year 1830, and then contained only fourteen families, that had resided there as many as four years. At that time there were two small stores in it. There are at this time thirteen mercantile houses with full and general assortments, and these transact a brisk and profitable business. Seven of these stores are located at Paris, four in Florida, two in the northern part of the county, and one in the west. There is a great number of smaller dealers distributed over the county, in addition to those mentioned above. Upwards of *two hundred thousand dollars* is the estimate put on the amount of goods imported to Monroe last spring by the assessor.

The votes of this county at its organization did not amount to three hundred; at this time there are between twelve and fifteen hundred voters in Monroe. The tide of emigration yet continues. The lands of every description have almost all been entered, and will shortly be occupied by actual settlers, who will ensure to themselves and the country mutual benefits, in the independent and virtuous pursuits they will severally engage in.

In the various occupations of the agriculturist, they will literally cause "the wilderness to bud and blossom like the rose." In the county of Monroe no minerals have been discovered. The face of the country and the fertility of the soil would not indicate the existence there of any minerals. Of the fossils, there exists in the county an abundance of limestone, freestone, and sandstone; bituminous coal is found in this county. There is nothing resembling the French buhrstone in Monroe; but the lost stone has been wrought and used, where "the sound of the grinding is heard," to great advantage in country work. In the mills of this county, where flour is manufactured for exportation, the French buhr is employed in grinding. The soil and climate in the latitude of Monroe are peculiarly well adapted to small grain; and this circumstance, and the great advantages of water-power afforded by the numerous branches forming Salt river proper (at their junction, where the town of Florida is located), have induced the building of a greater number of grist-mills than is usual at so early a stage of the settlement of a new county. There are thirteen saw and grist mills in the county; and two or three of these are employed in merchant-work. The mill-streams with which nature has favoured the people of Monroe are enumerated as follows. Beginning in the north of the county, the north fork of Salt river is the largest stream that runs through the county from west to east. It heads in the same region of country with the Desmoines, beyond the north boundary-line of the state.

A small portion of Big and Little Indian Creeks, and Big Sandy, run through the northeastern corner of the county. These head in Marion county, and in the county of Ralls empty into Salt river. Looking south in Monroe, we observe Crooked Creek, that furnishes four horse-power during six months of the year. This stream empties into the north fork of Salt river, about eight miles from the eastern line of the county. Otter Creek, about the size of that last described, comes next, and empties into the north fork about two miles below the mouth of Crooked Creek. The middle fork of Bolt river is next, and a good mill-stream throughout the whole extent of the county; or to the junction

of the forks of Salt river, near the eastern line of the county. The Elk fork of Salt river is next. This is likewise a good mill-stream, and during four months of each year affords four horse-power, or perhaps more. We come next to long branch of Salt river, which heads in Boone county. This will answer for milling five months in the year. Young's fork of the south fork is the next, about the size of Otter and Crooked Creeks, already described. After passing these, in the route southwardly is the south fork. This is a good mill-stream, and there are two mills already erected on it, and in operation. All these streams form a junction before reaching the east line of Monroe, and make Salt river; on the bank of which, near the confluence, the town of FLORIDA is situate.

This new flourishing place has now sixty families. Steam-boat navigation can be extended to this point, a distance by water of eighty-five miles. There is nothing peculiar in the soil or its productions in this county. The timber of Monroe consists of oak, hickory, ash, elm, hackberry, walnut, buckeye, sugar-tree, maple, sycamore, linn, and birch. The proportion of timber to prairie is two thirds of the former to one third of the latter. This is more than a sufficient quantity of timber for the cultivation of all the prairie; and the distribution of streams, branches of Salt river, on which timber is always found, shows that the timber is fairly distributed. The south line of this county runs through the edge of Grand prairie. There are two flour-mills in Monroe that do merchant-work. There are four or five distilleries, that produce about ten thousand gallons of whiskey annually, and from one to three thousand gallons of brandy and gin. On Otter Creek there is found sand and clay, suitable for stoneware, and "a potter, who hath power over the clay, is there making one vessel to honour, and another to dishonour," as a temperance devotee would insist; but vessels for milk as well as jugs are all manufactured by him. Without entering into a *spirited* discussion of the great question, it may be remarked, incidentally, that as there are many excellent springs in Monroe, the citizens of the county who now reside there, and those who may migrate thither, are at liberty to fill



their jugs with that pure element, milk, or whiskey, as they may think advisable; and their neighbours will feel so sensibly the force of the polite education they have received, that no remonstrances will be made or improper questions asked. At Florida an extensive hemp-manufactory is nearly completed, and will be in operation in the autumn of this year. There are two tobacco-manufactories in Monroe, one of which is located at Jonesborough. The farming products of Monroe are tobacco, hemp, corn, wheat, rye, oats, barley, blue timothy, and Hurd's-grass, to all of which the soil and climate are well adapted. The stock of the country consists of horses, horned cattle, sheep, hogs, mules, and asses. There are annually sold in this county from two to five hundred mules, and these are thus disposed of by the farmers as soon as they have weaned them. Their farms are not yet in such an advanced state of improvement as to justify holding their stock of this description until they can realize its rapid increase in value, which may be estimated at thirty per cent. per annum for the first two years. Stock of every description is in demand in a home market.

Within the county of Monroe, on a stream called Sweet lick, there is a battle-field so thickly covered with the bones of the combatants slain there, as to deserve a high place in the annals of blood-letting. The conflict was between the Sac and Fox Indians, and the Sioux. Tradition does not particularize the battle, nor are we able to determine to which nation of these red warriors victory was awarded by the Great Spirit. But "the master of life" was there, as the long list of skeletons, silent but veracious witnesses, emphatically tests! The same powerful incentive, the love of glory, that strewed the field of Waterloo, governed the whirlwind of passion on this field of savage slaughter; and a like cause of war, the ambition of rival chiefs, governed in both instances. It may be presumed, likewise, that some impatient leader may have exclaimed, at some dubious stage of the conflict, as Wellington did: "Will the day never end! will" Black Hawk "never come!" If another attempt should be made by these red-skins to do a wholesale or retail killing business on Sweet lick, now that the country around the

old battle-field is settled with a spirited white population, the intrusive warriors will get "rowed up Salt river."

The threat to row an antagonist up Salt river, in the western country, is understood to be equivalent to crossing a stray soul over the river Styx ; or something like an involuntary voyage in a leaky boat on the river Phlegethon.

"MONTGOMERY COUNTY is bounded on the south by the Missouri river, which separates it from Gasconade and Franklin counties ; on the east by Warren and Lincoln counties ; on the north by an unorganized county called Audrain, and on the west by Callaway. The county stretches about twelve miles on the Missouri river, on which there are rich bottoms, heavily timbered. A portion of Loutre Island is in this county, and contains a number of fertile farms. A considerable range of bluffs extends parallel with the river. Loutre Creek runs through the western part of this county, and several branches of the same drain the north-western part of the county. Upon the waters of this stream are situated a number of farms and a considerable population. Loutre Prairie extends from the creek of the same name to the eastern limit of the state, more than twenty miles, and through it passes the Booneslick road. In the northern and northeastern part of the county there is much prairie. The soil of this county is in some places good, in others thin ; but in many parts there are good situations for farms, much good timber, and many fine springs. A large proportion of the land in this county still belongs to the United States, and many valuable entries might still be made. The streams afford some good mill-sites. On Loutre Creek there have been discovered extensive bodies of valuable stone coal, that has been used to some extent in smiths' shops. On the bluffs south of Lexington, in many places, are large bodies of iron ore, believed to be valuable, and it is said that there are also indications of the existence of lead ore. Lead has been manufactured by the Indians on Lead Creek, a branch of Cuivre, in former years. There are in different parts of the county limestone and freestone, suitable for building purposes. There is a saline, or salt lick, called Loutre Lick. Wheat,

corn, tobacco, and live stock are the staple productions of the county.

"LEWISTON, the former county-seat, is defunct. DANVILLE, the present county-seat, was laid out about three years ago. It is pleasantly and advantageously situated on the Booneslick road, in Loutre Prairie, and is a thriving village, having a handsome new brick courthouse, a jail, several stores, groceries, and mechanic establishments. Montgomery and Danville are increasing in wealth and population, and still offer higher inducements for emigration than many other places that are much more resorted to. It is convenient to market. If a railroad be made from St. Louis to the western part of the state, it must traverse the county. The population are principally emigrants from Kentucky and Virginia. There is much good land upon Little Loutre, Elkhorn, Lead Creek, Rackoon Creek, and other streams, branches of Cuivre and Loutre. There were a number of adventures and fights with the Indians in this county in early times, an accurate account of which would be highly interesting. In one of these, Captain Callaway, a brave and worthy ranger of St. Charles county, and a number of his men, were killed while crossing Loutre."—(*Campbell's description*.)

To the polite attention of Dr. M. M. MAUGHAS, the compiler is indebted for the following additional interesting particulars relative to the county of Montgomery.

"The mineral resources of this county have not been developed, but the substratum of the whole country appears to be strongly impregnated with iron. Some very rich lumps of ore have been found on the surface, of several hundred pounds weight. Small specimens of genuine galena have been picked up in the broken grounds of the county, and abundance of miners' tiff, of almost diamond lustre and hardness, has been discovered in this county. The rivulets abound in ochreous pebbles, with every variety and shade of silicious stones, and slaty soapstone. Loutre Lick is situate in this county, where salt was made by some of the early settlers; but the water, as it flows from the earth here, mixed with fresh veins, is too weak to be worked profitably. The bituminous coal that has been found in

Montgomery has been used in the furnaces of the blacksmiths, with and without coking. Several varieties of limestone and sandstone exist in this county, and the rock called millstone grit, or the lost rock, is found in detached masses, apparently rounded by attrition, of foreign aspect, and half imbedded in the earth.

“Although the soil of Montgomery may lack some constituent principle necessary to the production of heavy crops of corn, tobacco of a superior quality is here produced, and such as might be mistaken by an experienced inspector for the James river leaf. Hemp, wheat, and the grasses are cultivated with uniform success in Montgomery. The farmers of this county find stock-raising a profitable pursuit, and in this operation horses, horned cattle, and hogs are produced for a foreign market.

“The vicinity of Loutre belonged originally to the Missouris, a tribe which appears to have been in possession of a large tract of country; owing, however, to their wars with the Osages, Ioways, Ottos, Omahas, Puncas, and other tribes, the country in this vicinity frequently changed masters; and, at the time that the narrator (Major Vanbibber) emigrated to this country, was in possession of the Sacs and Foxes. The claim of the Sacs and Foxes, however, was merely nominal: the Spanish government allowed no Indian claims within the limits of the king's domain; and the Sacs and Foxes claimed the country as their hunting-grounds only, the right to which they obtained from the Spanish government.

“Of the earliest settlements of this country, Loutre Island may be considered as one of the first; and among the first settlers of that part of the country were Temple and Stephen Cole (two brothers), Patten, Gooch, and Murdock. About the year 1806 or 7, a small party, consisting of seven or eight Indians, Sacs and Pottawatomies, stole the horses of these settlers, and committed sundry depredations in the neighbourhood. In consequence of this foray they were pursued by the Coles, Patten, Gooch, and Murdock, who came in sight of them one evening on the Salt river prairies. Towards night the men made their encampment, kindled a fire, &c., probably with the intention of dealing with the Indians next morning; but in this they

were anticipated by the savages, who attacked them furiously in the night. Temple, Cole, Patton, and Gooch were killed at the first onset; Murdock slipped under the bank of Spencer Creek, near by, leaving Stephen Cole alone to contend with the enemy. Two stout Indians closed upon him; one of them stabbed him from behind, near the shoulder, the other encountered him in front. Cole, being a very powerful man, wrenched the knife out of the hand of the Indian in front, and killed him; but having to contend with such odds, he was fortunate enough to make his escape, favoured, of course, by the darkness of the night. Having reached home, he collected a party of men, and returned to bury the dead. Murdock, not being acquainted with the roads, did not reach home for several days.

“In the year 1812 the rangers were called out, and traversed the country to protect it from the incursions of the Indians. In the spring of 1813 a party of Sacs and Pottawatomies made an attack on Loutre Lick, where Mr. Massey had settled. Young Massey, while ploughing in the field, was shot by an Indian. His sister, hearing the report, and seeing the Indian pursuing her brother, blew the horn, which the Indians mistaking for the bugle of the rangers, made off.

“In the spring of 1814 the Sacs and Foxes stole horses in the neighbourhood of Loutre Island. Some fifteen rangers, commanded by Captain James Callaway, being out on duty, accidentally fell upon their trail, and followed it. They arrived at the encampment of the Indians, at the head of Loutre Creek. The horses were there, but the enemy was out, probably on some other excursion. The rangers retook the horses, and proceeded on towards the island without molestation, until they arrived at the Prairie fork, at the crossing, about one hundred yards from its junction with main Loutre. Captain Callaway, wishing to relieve some of the men that were driving the horses, intimated his intention to his lieutenant, Riggs, and at the same time requested him to take command of the company. The company then proceeded, and were crossing the creek, Captain Callaway, and the horses being some distance behind, when the latter was fired on by a large body of Indians, estimated at from eighty to

a hundred, who had lain in ambush, and completely invested the passage, from a deep ravine to an adjacent steep hill. Callaway, finding himself severely wounded, broke the line of the Indians, in order to join his men, calling out to them to form upon the opposite bank of the creek. His order was of no avail; the survivors sought security in flight; and Callaway, now endeavouring to make his escape, proceeded with his horse to the main creek, which could at that place only be crossed by swimming. There he was again intercepted by the enemy; and, being mortally wounded, fell into the stream and, expired. The names of the others who fell in the skirmish are McDermot, Hutchinson, McMillin, and Gilmore. The latter was at first taken prisoner, but eventually killed by the Indians. A part of the Callaway rangers made good their retreat to the island; the remainder to Woods' fort.

"The remains of McDermot, Hutchinson, and McMillin were subsequently buried by a company of rangers, under the command of Captain (now Major) Vanbibber. The bodies of those three men were horribly mutilated and disfigured, and presented to those employed in the interment an appalling spectacle of savage ferocity. The body of Captain James Callaway was taken out of the creek, and honourably interred on a high, steril, gloomy hillside, facing the scene of his defeat and death. His grave is enclosed with a rough stone wall; over which is laid a flat limestone, with his name inscribed in rude but legible characters.

"On the same day that the skirmish on Prairie fork happened, the Indians attacked J. Groom and J. Stuart. The enemy, being superior in numbers, pursued Messrs. Groom and Stuart, wounding the latter in the heel, and likewise both horses. Stuart's horse having fallen from exhaustion and loss of blood, Groom generously gave his horse to Stuart, whose life was thus preserved. Groom, likewise, made his escape unhurt. A man, whose name was Dougherty, was killed by the Indians at the same time, in the vicinity of Mr. Groom's farm."

MORGAN COUNTY is bounded as follows: beginning on the range line between ranges fifteen and sixteen, at the northeast corner of section twelve, township sixty-five, range sixteen;

thence west to the northwest corner of section seven, township forty-five, range nineteen; thence south with the range line to the centre of the main channel of the Osage river; thence down said river, in the middle of the main channel thereof, to the point where the range line between ranges fifteen and sixteen crosses said river, within township forty; thence north with said line to the beginning. This county has running through it the Gravois, a stream of about twenty-five miles in length, that empties into the Osage river, ninety miles from its mouth. The Gravois is made up by springs, which furnish a steady, useful stream, with a uniform volume of water. The county is generally well watered with springs, several of which afford at their sources water sufficient for grist-mills, and these have been erected, and are in operation. There is only one county (Cooper) lying between Morgan and the Missouri river; and having the Osage river on the south, it is happily located with reference to the shipment of produce. A considerable portion of this county is rich prairie, situated in the vicinity of timber. The poor land on the ridges near the Osage and Gravois is filled with lead ore, which is found in the branches, and picked up on the hill-tops. The limestone of Morgan is good, and abundant in quantity. The sandstone is, in some instances, wrought into grindstones, and thus advantageously used. Only two grist-mills and one saw-mill have yet been erected in Morgan. There are fifteen mill-sites on the Gravois, and these, with the spring branches of the county, furnish as much water-power as the farmers could wish, to encourage them in making wheat a staple product. The soil of Morgan, likewise, invites the cultivation of wheat. The river-bottoms in this county are very rich, and suitable for tobacco-plantations. As stock-raising here, as well as in all the counties of Missouri, is profitable, much of the ground in cultivation is covered with corn-fields, as productive as the land from which the children of Israel drew their supplies, when afflicted with famine. The timber of Morgan consists of oak of the various kinds, hickory, and black and white walnut of the most thrifty growth, particularly on the Osage river. The cherry-tree, of suitable size for furniture, and sugar-trees in great abundance,

grow in Morgan. The advantage derived from this last timber is very great, and the saving to the country, by the annual manufacture of sugar for domestic use, is an important item in the economy of new settlements. There is something peculiar in the timber, twelve or fifteen miles from the mouth of the Gravois, in the existence there of a fine grove of black locust. The timber and prairie of Morgan are about equally divided. There is a company of miners engaged in digging lead mineral on the Gravois. Morgan is one of the best stock counties of Missouri; and much expense of wintering cattle, horses, and hogs, is saved by the use of the herbage of spontaneous growth found on the bottoms of the Osage; and stock is thus wintered there without feeding. There is a cave in this county, near the Gravois, which opens at the base of a hill, and extends beneath and through it, a distance of two hundred yards. A person on horseback can ride through it with perfect convenience. A crucible has been found in this cave, and preserved in the neighbourhood. It can be seen, on application, by the curious. It is said to have been used by a French mining-company, in testing the silver ore they had dug somewhere on Lamine river, about fifty miles from this place. This, being a traditionary account, may be imperfect, or altogether incorrect. It is possible the crucible may have been employed in some of the alchymy of the Niangua counterfeit banking-company. The parent banking-house was located at no very great distance from this cave.

VERSAILLES is the seat of justice for Morgan county, and there merchandise is vended in five stores; and mechanics' shops are clustering around them in the town. But, while it is in contemplation to divide and form a new county out of Morgan and the adjoining county of Pulaski on the south, business arrangements, at this location or elsewhere in the county, will remain a little unsettled.

NEW MADRID COUNTY. The boundaries of this county begin in the middle of the main channel of the Mississippi river, opposite the mouth of James's Bayou; thence in a northwesterly course to a point in the swamp, two miles east of the northern boundary-line of a tract of land situate in the upper end of Big



prairie, originally granted and confirmed to Moses Henly; thence west to the White Water; thence with the Stoddard county line to the state line; thence east to the river Mississippi; thence up the same, following the middle of the main channel thereof, to the beginning.

There is not a rock of any description to be found in this county. There are three steam saw and grist mills in the county of New Madrid: one at the town of New Madrid; one at Point Pleasant, six miles below New Madrid; the third at Ruddle's Point, seven miles below Point Pleasant; and a fourth steam saw-mill is now being erected in the town of New Madrid. The county of New Madrid is one entire level plain of alluvial land; consequently, the water-courses passing through it are dull, sluggish streams, and are unlike the creeks in the upland. On Bayou St. John, which empties into the Mississippi at the upper part of the town of New Madrid, some three or four miles above its mouth, a grist-mill was erected, and answered a valuable purpose for grinding wheat and corn, while the country was in possession of the Spanish government, and until the great earthquakes of 1811 and '12; since which time, from the injury done to the lands generally in this county, the only mill-site, perhaps, in New Madrid, has been permitted to pass unnoticed; and it is very doubtful whether, from the want of tenacity in the earth, a mill can now be built.

The soil of New Madrid is peculiar only in its richness, and level, alluvial character. By the ravages of the earthquakes of 1811 and '12, at least one half of the present county has been sunk from one to four feet, leaving that portion (a large part of which was, previous to 1811, the most fertile land in the west) now covered with water. In those sunken lands, which are on both sides of what is called Little river, or the east branch of the St. François river, varying in width from ten to eighteen miles, large quantities of muskrat, otter, mink, rackoon, some beaver, bear, deer, elk, and wild cattle are taken annually by hunters, who devote their whole time to trapping, hunting, &c. The value of the above-named furs and peltries per annum, to those engaged in this sort of life, varies from 15,000 to 20,000 dollars.

This fact is well authenticated. To describe this county as it really is and should be, would require a volume; and to trace the marks of the earthquakes, which still continue to be felt every week or two, might well claim the personal attention of the scientific, who would be able to do justice, in description, to these great convulsions of nature. In the swamps I have just spoken of, there are yet many of the wild horses, natives of the woods. Many of these are annually taken by the citizens in snares and pens made for the purpose. These horses, although small in general, are, when domesticated and tamed, superior to the common horses of the country for drudgery. The timber of New Madrid consists of the oak, ash, hackberry, walnut, hickory, boxwood, coffee-nut, black and sweet gum, and cypress in abundance. The farming products of New Madrid are principally corn and oats, some wheat and cotton. Horses, mules, cattle, and hogs are also raised.

New Madrid was one of the old Spanish forts, and was settled as early as 1780. There are a number of small mounds, but not of sufficient size to merit a description. In the swamps near the banks of Little river there is plainly to be seen the site of an ancient fort. On the walls, and about it, visitors have picked up pieces of earthen vessels, which doubtless had been used by people versed in the arts. The town of New Madrid has not the appearance of much improvement, although there is an immense shipping business done there in stock and lumber for the southern markets. The steam saw-mills within this county furnish considerable quantities of railroad timber for the States of Mississippi and Louisiana. The timber thus furnished is cypress only. In the county of New Madrid there are ten large retail stores, seven of which are in the town of New Madrid. In the county of New Madrid there are two prairies, each about five miles square, and these are by far the most fertile and highly cultivated parts of it. In one of these prairies there are two cotton-gins; and from these about 150 bales of cotton are annually sent to market. The other prairie is almost an entire corn-field. There is shipped annually from New Madrid about 75,000 bushels of corn: this is the principal staple of the county. The

population of the town of New Madrid is probably 450 souls. About one half of this number are of the old French inhabitants and their descendants, who occupied the country while it belonged to the Spanish government. Nothing seems to prevent New Madrid from being among the largest towns in Missouri (St. Louis excepted), but the washing or caving in of the banks, produced by the violence of the current of the river at this place. It is decidedly the most advantageous point for shipping produce, at all seasons of the year, within the limits of the state. There is a Catholic female school here, under the superintendence of several nuns and a Catholic priest, which promises much usefulness. Schools for boys are few, and not very good at present. The Catholics have it in contemplation to erect a suitable building, and put in operation a first-rate primary school. The public buildings of New Madrid are, a Catholic church, a nunnery, and frame courthouse. In consequence of the continued shaking of the earth at New Madrid, the buildings are all of wood.

#### NEW MADRID EARTHQUAKES.

THE convulsions of the earth, so disastrous to this rich and happily-located county, in the southeast corner of Missouri, occurred in 1811 and 1812. The damages sustained on this melancholy occasion by the settlers in that fine region of country, the munificence of the federal government repaired to a limited extent. The sufferers by earthquakes were permitted to locate lands elsewhere in the state, in lieu of those tracts, or town-lots, that had been damaged by the earthquakes. Although the country that had suffered most was partially depopulated, yet many of the inhabitants still lingered at home, amid the appalling agitations of men and things. By degrees, the inhabitants of that county have become familiarized to the slight shocks that are occasionally felt; and when they awake now in the dead hour of night, if aroused by the clatter of furniture in their chambers, they sink to repose, with the drowsy remark, "It is only an earthquake!" When the dangers of an earthquake were new, and imperfectly comprehended, it is not strange that start-

ling and maddening affright should have scattered abroad a people whose iron firmness could have opposed no resistance to a power unseen until felt, and which opened around them yawning caverns, and spread out sheets of troubled waters on the hitherto parched earth, and made the tallest oaks tremble "like a reed shaken in the wind." Situated as the people of New Madrid were, with the great eddying father of waters on one side of them, and a dark crackling forest on the other, and no hills to flee to, they are excusable for having yielded to despair in some instances; and it was certainly in accordance with Christian hope and devotion to look for relief, in this extremity, to that Being who can enclose in the palm of his hand the convulsed elements that mark his power, and scourge mankind!

A witness, who fixed the red eye of affright on these earthquakes in their most appalling stage, was in the midst of a forest when the first great shock was felt. He was a field sportsman, and accompanied in this hunt by a Frenchman of Little prairie. He acknowledged that the frightful scene around effectually unnerved him. When the earth was rocking beneath his feet, and the tallest trees waving, like tempest-tossed spars on the ocean, over his head, "his knees smote together" and gave away, and he found himself in the most devout attitude, imploring the *Director of visible power* to lend that protection no mortal could compass. The Frenchman, relying on human effort, exclaimed, with his national vivacity, "*Monsieur Walkare, no time for pray! Sacre Dieu! gardez-vous les branch!*" And a shower of dried limbs from a tree-top overhead disturbed his devout exercises, and they saved their lives by flight to the nearest prairie. Continuing his retreat to the nearest settlement on the bank of the Mississippi, this spectator of horrors found the whole village on the brink of despair. Here was a little cluster of men, with pale-visaged women and children holding on to their skirts, gazing with spasmodic, open-mouthed wonder at a fearful chasm in the earth, out of which issued a current of steam, with serpent-like hissings; while an old denizen was uttering exclamations of superstitious alarm, on finding that his well had been removed twenty yards farther from his cabin than it was when he sunk

the shaft. The earth had opened, and acres of alluvion had slid away, carrying the well with it. Islands in the river were sunk, land-marks on shore were removed, fences thrown down, and identity of estates was overthrown in the general sweep of the destructive besom. While danger inflicted a general paralysis on the populace of Little Prairie, a matron of more than ordinary energy bore her little brood from the environs of her habitation to the prostrate trunk of a dry tree, on which she placed them. Having ventured into her dwelling for a supply of provisions for the voyage, she invited her husband in the imperative mood to take a paddle and steer the log, while she held on the children. This precautionary arrangement seemed rational; for the heaving of the earth had piled up an alluvial barrier in the channel of the Mississippi below, that rolled back a volume of its waters, and a flood was following in the desolating track of the earthquake. The rumbling continued to rise out of the bowels of the earth, as if the fallen angels were usurping the prerogative of Jove, and sending up the thunder of hell in mockery of the magnificent artillery of heaven. Men gazed on the living images around them, distrusting their organs of vision, while the breath of their nostrils *was not put out* by the deadly sirocco that came hissing from the cavities beneath their feet! At length the rocking of the earth subsided by slow and hope-inspiring degrees. The mammoth powers of the Mississippi tore away the obstructions in its channel; and floating arks, carried on at the mercy of the waters, bore their reckless crews down the new-made cascade beyond the sound of subterranean thunder, and the people on shore at last sunk to repose amid the wide-spread waste of their former habitations, accepting cheerfully the compromise of pecuniary ruin for personal security.

The compiler deems the insertion of the following highly interesting communication, from the Hon. LEWIS F. LINN, very appropriate in this place, as tending to throw much additional light on the subject of this important and valuable section of the State of Missouri.

*Letter from the Hon. L. F. LINN, of the Senate of the United States, relative to the obstructions to the navigation of the White, Big Black, and St. François.*

*“ Washington City, February 1, 1836.*

“SIR: A petition from the people of Wayne county, Missouri, and a memorial from the legislature of the Territory of Arkansas, asking an appropriation to remove obstructions to the navigation of White, Big Black, and St. François rivers, having been referred to me for examination, are herewith returned, and with them some observations on the importance of the improvements asked for.

“It will be found, in a report made in the year 1835 by the United States geologist, that in a certain location in Washington county, Missouri, a micaceous oxyde of iron is found, yielding at least 75 per cent. of the purest and finest iron, of an indefinite amount. It exists in the form of a vein, at least 500 feet broad from east to west, and in the other direction 1900 feet, when it disappears beneath the superficial soil. It reappears, however, in parts of the adjacent country, and always in connexion with the sienitic chain of hills that rise in an isolated position amid the galiniferous secondary limestone, where the lead-mines are worked.

“This vein may be said to enlarge on the eastern side, and, strictly speaking, extends upwards of 3000 feet; but the character, then, is less metallic; the formation, however, is very ponderously impregnated with metal, most of which yields 50 per cent. of very superior iron, and it is probable, judging from analogy which experience has established, that this vein becomes richer as it descends many thousand yards towards the inferior crusts of the earth. This ferrugineous deposit must be of great antiquity, for upon an examination of the adjacent country, immense deposits of oxyde of iron, of a productive and valuable quality, are found in a countless number of localities, together

with rich bog ore, much of which is observed in numerous fluviatile deposits, near the streams that are tributary both to Big Black and the St. François rivers. A remarkable instance of the abundance of this kind of iron ore is to be found on Castor, a branch of the St. François, where it lies in such masses as to be used, as I am informed, for building mill-dams. The superficial contents of the great vein of what is emphatically called the Iron Mountain, and which is situated near the sources of the St. François river, would, it could easily be shown, justify heavy expenditures to open communications to these ferrugineous deposits. But when we add to them the subterranean contents, which most certainly exist at depths equal to *any* mines that have been worked in any part of the world, and which most probably descend much lower than any generations of man we can look to will follow, we are compelled to use the term *indefinite* when we speak of their contents, and most confidently assert that this part of North America will one day be as celebrated for its iron-mines as Sweden now is. In the calcareo-silicious hills of the southern part of Missouri lead is found *everywhere*, sometimes near the surface, while in other places rich veins are discovered, dipping profoundly into the bowels of the earth, amply rewarding the labourer for his trouble and expense in following them through caves and sinuosities in the rock.\* There are

\* At Valle's mines, in Missouri, miners, in their search after mineral, have entered large caves or chambers in the rock, twenty or thirty feet below the surface of the earth, where was often found piled up loose earth, mixed with fragments of lead mineral, while deer, elk, and buffalo horns were scattered around, which were obviously used as rude implements in mining by some nation long since extinct. Who were they? and whither have they gone? From the Alleghany Mountains to the Pacific Ocean; from the lakes of the North to the Gulf of Mexico, and everywhere over the magnificent valley of the Mississippi, are to be found traces of the power and industry of this people. The waters of oblivion have rolled over them, and but little remains of their greatness except tumuli of earth, which arrest the attention of the traveller on every side. "Amid all the revolutions of the globe, the economy of Nature has been uniform, and her laws are the only things that have resisted the general movement. The rivers and the rocks, the seas and the continents, have been changed in all their parts; but the *laws* which direct those changes, and the rules to which they are subject, have remained invariably the same."

also many deposits of blende ore of zinc, of copper cobalt manganese, alum, sulphur, saltpetre, sulphate of iron, arsenic, sal ammoniac in enormous masses, marbles in exquisite beauty, while crystals of radiated quartz, sulphate of barytes and of lime, glitter in the sunbeams over hill and valley. Over this extensive region Providence has scattered blessings with unbounded profusion, awaiting but the industry of man for their fullest developments. These mineral resources are, with a few exceptions, inaccessible by reason of the unimproved state of the country. These unlimited sources of wealth contribute, comparatively speaking, but little to the national prosperity; yet, it can be easily shown that a very moderate application of pecuniary means will open a permanent road to them, and establish a scene of the most prosperous human industry, where *now* there is nothing but a rude desert. In order more successfully to demonstrate how proper it is for Congress to advance the pecuniary means without further delay, it may be shown, that in effecting so great a purpose as the development of national resources of such magnitude, the benefit which the public *lands* will receive from the application of such means will far transcend the amount of the required appropriation. From the eastern flanks of the mountainous country, sometimes called the Black mountains, now better known under the appellation of Ozark, to the Mississippi, lies a great stretch of alluvial country, extending southerly to the mouth of White river, a distance of 300 or 350 miles, and of various widths. Perhaps it is 100 miles wide from the point where Big Black unites with White river, and fifty miles where the boundary-line exists between the State of Missouri and the Territory of Arkansas. This tract of country, which may be said to lie between Big Black river and White river to the west, and the Mississippi to the east, is traversed by White river from its mouth, in the Territory of Arkansas, about 180 miles, to the mouth of Big Black, which takes its rise in the county of Washington, in the State of Missouri, in the mineral district before spoken of; and, although it traverses a broken, steril mineral region, the soil on its borders is of the most productive kind.



This river is navigable for some distance, but it is obstructed by 'rafts' and trees. Its banks are very bold; its depth of water considerable, and, being narrow, falling trees often impede its navigation. The Currents, Eleven Points, Strawberry, and Spring rivers are tributaries to Big Black river, and are all navigable, or could easily be rendered so. They rise in the very heart of the mineral region. I do not doubt that an accurate survey of those rivers would prove that an appropriation of \$20,000 would be sufficient to remove the 'raft' on Big Black river, and all *other* obstructions to its navigation, and that of its tributaries. The river St. François rises, also, in the mineral district before spoken of, and has its course east of Big Black, and parallel to that of the Mississippi, into which it disembogues in about 34° 30' north latitude. The St. François is a noble stream, running through the centre of the alluvial country before described, which is public land, and might be made navigable for steamboats as far as Greenville, in Missouri. It is, however, obstructed by rafts of various lengths, most of which are within the Territory of Arkansas.

"These rafts might be cut out in one season, and the river restored to its ancient channel. An immediate consequence of this would be, that the waters which are now packed in the small tributaries, bayous, and lakes, would be liberated the succeeding season. The extensive swamps would then be sufficiently dried up to admit of an examination and survey of the whole country, a great part of which, especially the southern part, contains cotton-lands of the finest quality, all of which are now entirely lost to the public, owing to the inundated state of the country. To such a wilderness is this part of the country reduced by reason of the waters, that many high and fertile areas are entirely cut off from communication with the inhabited portion of the country. The navigation of the St. François being once opened to Greenville by the removal of the rafts, and the timber cut down from its banks, with a view to keep it permanently free, the great mineral region might then be said to be reached, as many of its richest deposits are in the neighbour-

hood of this river. The alluvial country through which the St. François finds its way to the Mississippi is of so extraordinary a character as to merit, in connexion with this subject, a few observations, and which, it is hoped, will not appear irrelevant or uninteresting, although many of them appeared in another place. Two or three miles below the town of Cape Girardeau, the great swamp begins, and which at this point separates the highlands in Cape Girardeau county from those in Scott county. The swamp *here* appears once to have been the bed of a river whose course has been changed; the rocks on each side are strongly marked by long-continued friction, as if they had formed walls to a great body of water. Whether this was the St. François, which, augmented in size by receiving the Castor, White Water, and many smaller streams, discharged itself into the Mississippi near Cape Girardeau, or an ancient bed of the Mississippi itself, which might have taken a sweep to the west along the base of the hills in Missouri, receiving the St. François and innumerable tributaries in its course to the high grounds visible at Helena, near the present embouchure of the St. François, is matter for the indulgence of speculation. From the town of Cape Girardeau to Helena, below the mouth of the St. François, is a distance of several hundred miles, and from the banks of the Mississippi to the high grounds in Missouri and Arkansas will average sixty or seventy miles. The greater part of this area, with the exception of a narrow belt stretching along the border of the Mississippi, is covered by an immense morass, inundated by the overflowing of the 'father of waters,' or submerged by the rushing torrents from the neighbouring hills, the principal of which is the St. François. These streams, having their origin in elevated regions, when flushed by heavy rains or dissolving snows, fall into this great basin with tremendous force, and either from obstructions which actually exist, like the rafts on Red river, or from not having sufficient descent to carry off the rapidly-accumulating waters, spread over the country, giving it the appearance of a vast lake, over which magnificent forests of cypress and other gigantic trees wave their

branches in gloomy solitude. In the midst of this wilderness islands of rock and elevated portions of land appear of various dimensions, like oases in a desert, and denominated by the French 'cote sans dessein,' or hills without design. How came these lost hills in this position? The most reasonable answer that suggests itself to that question, in my opinion, is, that the far greater portion of this gloomy region, annually covered by water, and at all seasons by a heavy growth of timber, and thick canebrakes, closely interwoven by many plants of the convolvulous order, was *once* high ground, but during some convulsion of nature sunk to its present general level, leaving spots unaffected to tower in grandeur over the surrounding scene of desolation. At the same time the St. François, forced from its bed or ancient channel, was compelled to seek its devious way to the Mississippi through lakes, lagoons, and slimy quagmires. Nor is this opinion altogether unsupported by facts, or based on mere conjecture. The memorable earthquake of December, 1811, after shaking the valley of the Mississippi to its centre, vibrated along the courses of the rivers and valleys, and, passing the primitive mountain barriers, died away along the shores of the Atlantic Ocean. In the region now under consideration, during the continuance of so appalling a phenomenon, which commenced by distant rumbling sounds, succeeded by discharges as if a thousand pieces of artillery were suddenly exploded, the earth rocked *to and fro*, vast chasms opened, from whence issued columns of water, sand, and coal, accompanied by hissing sounds, caused, perhaps, by the escape of pent-up steam, while ever and anon flashes of electricity gleamed through the troubled clouds of night, rendering the darkness doubly horrible. The current of the Mississippi, pending this elemental strife, was driven back upon its source with the greatest velocity for several hours, in consequence of an elevation of its bed. But this noble river was not thus to be stayed in its course. Its accumulated waters came booming on, and, o'ertopping the barrier thus suddenly raised, carried every thing before them with resistless power. Boats, then floating on its surface, shot down

the declivity like an arrow from a bow, amid roaring billows and the wildest commotion. A few days' action of its powerful current sufficed to wear away every vestige of the barrier thus strangely interposed, and its waters moved on in their wonted channel to the ocean. The day that succeeded this night of terror brought no solace in its dawn. Shock followed shock; a dense black cloud of vapour overshadowed the land, through which no struggling sunbeam found its way to cheer the desponding heart of man, who, in silent communion with himself, was compelled to acknowledge his weakness and dependance on the everlasting God. The appearances that presented themselves after the subsidence of the principal commotion were such as strongly support an opinion heretofore advanced. Hills had disappeared, and lakes were found in their stead; and numerous lakes became elevated ground, over the surface of which vast heaps of sand were scattered in every direction, while in many places the earth for miles was sunk below the general level of the surrounding country, without being covered with water, leaving an *impression in miniature of a catastrophe much more important in its effects, which had, perhaps, preceded it ages before*. One of the lakes formed on this occasion is sixty or seventy miles in length, and from three to twenty in breadth. It is in some places very shallow; in others from fifty to one hundred feet deep, which is much more than the depth of the Mississippi river in that quarter. In sailing over its surface in the light canoe, the voyager is struck with astonishment at beholding the giant trees of the forest standing partially exposed amid a waste of waters, branchless and leafless. But the wonder is still further increased on casting the eye on the dark-blue profound, to observe canebrakes covering its bottom, over which a mammoth species of testudo is occasionally seen dragging his slow length along, while countless myriads of fish are sporting through the aquatic thickets. But, if God in his wrath has passed over this devoted land; if he touched the mountains and they disappeared in the abyss, his beneficent influence is still felt in its soft climate, the unexampled fertility of its soil, the deep verdure of its forests,

and the choicest offerings of Flora. The lost hills or islands before mentioned are of various dimensions; some twenty or thirty miles in circumference, others not so large, and some are even diminutive in size, but of great altitude, occasionally furnished with fountains of living water, and all well timbered. The low grounds are in the form of basins, connected by sinuses, which not being as deep as the bottom of their reservoirs, so that when an inundation takes place, either from the Mississippi river or streams issuing from the surrounding highlands, they are filled to overflowing; and when the waters recede below a level with these *points* of communication, they become stagnant pools, passing off by the process of infiltration, which is very slow, in a thick, black, tenacious loam, or by evaporation equally gradual, in a country covered by forests and impenetrable jungle. An interesting question now presents itself, certainly one deeply interesting to the people of Missouri and Arkansas. What can be done to render this extraordinary country a fit habitation for man? In its present condition it is nearly useless, affording winter pasturage to some herds of cattle belonging to farmers on its borders, and a safe cover to bands of wild and savage animals, on the destruction of which a few hunters gain a precarious existence, amid noisome exhalations and venomous reptiles. The government of the United States, lord over millions upon millions of acres of land, possessing every advantage, will not, in all probability, for ages to come, incur a heavy expense for the purpose of reclaiming this country from its present deplorable condition, unless a commensurate good could be effected. There will be no difficulty in finding motives in the cupidity or interest of Congress (if in no better motive) to make a liberal appropriation for this object.

“By clearing the St. François of its rafts, a much larger volume of water will flow in its channel, which is now spread over the country, to be again returned by its inosculating branches; which concentration of its water would, from year to year, augment its depth at the places where the rafts existed, which, with deepening the points of communication between the lakes and bayous,

so as to permit a continual current to flow onward to the Mississippi or St. François, would reclaim a million or two acres of land, surpassing in fertility the famed borders of the Nile. To those who have never visited the far West, this great basin is rich beyond conception; and in the autumnal season, when teeming with the rankest vegetable productions, in an active state of decomposition, its liberated miasmata, borne on the wings of the wind, have a most deleterious influence on the health of those who reside in the contiguous counties, furnish-  
ing an additional argument for using exertions to reclaim it.

“On closing my remarks, which might easily be extended to the size of a volume, I beg leave to call your attention, and, through you, the attention of the committee, to the map which accompanies them. It was drawn by Mr. Godfrey Le Ceur, a gentleman of close observation, who has passed the greater portion of his life amid these swamps and marshes. The specimens of marbles now presented to the committee for their inspection are from near the sources of the St. François, where they abound. They were taken from the surface, and consequently are not equal to that which can be obtained below. The one called ‘verd-antique’ is of uncommon beauty, and is susceptible of the finest polish. The piece of iron ore is from the Iron Mountain, and is considered of unequalled richness; out of this ore the small bar of iron was smelted in a common blacksmith’s forge, and from a portion of the bar the knife was made by a gunsmith in Missouri. It will be found possessed of a fine edge and temper. Instruments made out of this iron oxydise very slowly, which is perhaps owing to the existence of a small portion of nickel in combination.

“Very respectfully,

“L. F. LINN.

“Hon. Mr. DAVIS,

“*Chairman of the Committee on Commerce.*”

PERRY COUNTY lies on the right bank of the Mississippi, and its boundaries begin in that river opposite the mouth of Apple Creek ; thence up the same, pursuing the west or principal fork thereof, to the division line between townships thirty-three and thirty-four ; thence west to the eastern boundary of Madison county ; thence north to the northeast corner of the same ; thence eastwardly to the southwest corner of section one, township thirty-four north, range eight east ; thence in a direct line to the intersection of the principal forks of Saline Creek ; thence in a direct line to the mouth of St. Laurent Creek ; thence to the Mississippi, and down the same to the beginning.

The minerals of this county consist principally of lead and iron. Lead ore is found in various places within the county, but in greater abundance on Saline Creek, one main branch of which rises in Perry ; and the creek itself forms a part of the boundary between this and Ste. Genevieve county. It is believed that the lead ore found in Perry county yields an unusual percentage of lead ; and another advantage here consists in the location of the principal mines within six miles of the Mississippi. The mineral lands of the county, however, extend back from the river about twenty-five miles. It is supposed that capital and enterprise only are required to place Perry county high on the list of mineral districts. The iron ore of Perry has been examined by iron-masters, acquainted with the business of manufacturing the article in Virginia and in Tennessee, and they pronounce it of good quality. The iron ore here, being in the vicinity of that prodigy of nature, the IRON MOUNTAIN, has been overlooked ; but this is nevertheless one of the treasures of the earth, that will remain when its fatness shall cease to yield the agriculturist the large remuneration that is at present so cheering to all who "sow and reap." The marble of Perry county, when taken from the earth, is soft, but hardens by exposure to the air. When quarried it is white, variegated with blue ; but after it has undergone the process of polishing, this blue assumes a green tinge, that adds to its beauty. This marble is found beneath a stratum of blue limestone.

The limestone of the county, after having been subjected to

the simple process of burning on a log-heap, produces lime of pure whiteness. From some of the limestone of Perry county the water cement has been composed. This will be found of infinite value in hydraulic structures. There is a merchant-mill on Saline Creek, that is capable of manufacturing every week in the year two hundred barrels of flour. There are likewise in the county nine saw-mills and seven grist-mills. There is one fulling-mill and two wool-carding machines in Perry. A considerable number of each of these useful machines might be established in various parts of Missouri, with mutual advantage to the parties concerned. There is a merchant-mill nearly completed on Apple Creek, which forms the southern boundary between this county and Cape Girardeau. This is on an extensive scale, and situate about six miles from the Mississippi. It was formerly owned by General Leibert. The present owner, Mr. Ingraham of Louisiana, has the means and the disposition to make it useful to the farmers of the county, and profitable to himself. The first-mentioned merchant-mill is likewise only about six miles from the Mississippi. Its cost was 15,000 dollars. For this bold and beneficial enterprise, the people of Perry county are indebted to Mr. Charles Gregoire. We are disposed to fix our admiration and bestow unmeasured applause on those who are eminently successful in the destruction of human life; but religion and philosophy teach us to give our approbation to the efforts of the gentleman last mentioned, in preference to the "man-killer."

The county of Perry is nearly encircled with Apple Creek, White Water, and Saline, and Cape Cinque Homme Creek runs through the centre of the county. These streams afford mill-sites and ample water-power, the value of which is inestimable.

The farming products of Perry county consist of wheat, corn, rye, and oats to a vast amount. Barley has likewise been raised here. Tobacco of the finest quality for cigars has been successfully planted in Perry; and the climate and soil are found peculiarly well adapted to that light tobacco which commands the best prices in the New Orleans market. A few years ago a quantity of cotton for exportation was made in this county, but



the latitude is found too high for cotton, beyond the quantity required for household use.

The eastern border of this county, the river-bottom, of about three miles in width by twenty-five in length, deserves particular notice. Its fertility is not surpassed by any other alluvion on the globe. This is the far-famed *Bois brulé* (*Burnt-wood*) bottom. The products of this bottom are corn, hemp, potatoes, &c. From this county, and principally from Bois brulé bottom, there is exported annually about forty flat-boat loads of produce and stock, consisting of horses, cattle, hogs, sheep, corn, oats, apples, potatoes, &c. The flour is more advantageously conveyed to market in the steamers that daily pass and touch at the various good landings.

The Catholic college of this county is flourishing, and the reputation it has always justly sustained attracts as many students as can be accommodated. These are at present seventy-five or eighty, who are fortunate in receiving instruction from the professors of the institution, whose diligence and capabilities are alike suited to the responsibilities they have undertaken. The climate is healthy where the institution is located.

PERRYVILLE, near the centre of the county, is the seat of justice for Perry; and, like all our interior towns, is improving gradually with the advancement of farming operations. When mining in the county shall be extended, this place will grow rapidly.

PETTIS COUNTY. The boundaries of this county are by statute described as "beginning at the southwest corner of Saline county; thence east to the range line between nineteen and twenty; thence south to the line between townships forty-three and forty-four; thence west to the range line between twenty-three and twenty-four; thence north to the beginning."

It is believed by many intelligent men, who are most intimately acquainted with the county of Pettis, that its resources are greater than almost any other county of the state that is not situated on one of the great rivers. Saline lies between it and the Missouri; and Arrow Rock and Booneville are the places of deposit for shipment of its produce, and the landings for mer-

chandise imported for the use of the inhabitants of Pettis. The three principal forks of Lamine, Heath's Fork, Muddy and Flat Creeks, come in from a little north of west, through the county ; and, after their confluence, form the main branch of Lamine, which then constitutes a southeasterly natural boundary between Pettis and Cooper. Along the borders of these fine branches of Lamine the principal forests of the county grow. These groves stretch up the various tributaries of the three branches, and form a fair proportion of timbered land, for the cultivation of the prairie of the county ; a great portion of which is as rich as any land on the globe. It is feared that some of the land southeasterly of Flat Creek is too wet for the successful cultivation of corn, at all seasons, both in the creek-bottoms and in the prairies. But these lands are dry enough for wheat and grass. Some little attention to draining, by furrows, will easily remedy the apprehended defect. The streams above mentioned happily furnish an unusual amount of water-power for milling purposes ; on all of which there are several mill-sites of great value. There is an excellent saw and grist mill nearly completed on Flat Creek. Cranmer's mill, on Lamine, is a good one, and is twelve and a half miles from the seat of justice, in a southeasterly direction, and nearer to the Missouri river. Raimy and Wasson have a good saw and grist mill on the Muddy, about five miles from the county-seat. General Thompson is building a saw and grist mill on this stream, one and a half miles from the centre of the county.

GEORGETOWN, the seat of justice, within a mile of the centre of the county, is advantageously located on the eastern border of a prairie, adjoining the timber of Muddy Creek. This consists of a fine grove three miles in width, and extending ten miles up and down the stream, with little variation as to quality. The prairie on which Georgetown is situated is six miles wide, extending to the timber which skirts Flat Creek. There is a large amount of coal in various parts of Pettis county, and none of better quality than that found near to Georgetown. The place of business has hitherto been at Muddy mills, the name by which Raimy and Wasson's mills are generally known. Since the lo-

cation of the seat of justice at Georgetown, in the spring of 1836, within a few months twenty houses have been nearly completed, and materials for a brick courthouse are in an advanced state of preparation. The business men are many of them preparing to remove to this place. The two large springs at Georgetown supply excellent water, in quantity sufficient for a large town. Although there are no salt-springs deserving the name in the county of Pettis, an abundant supply of salt is procured from Heath's and from Howe's salt-works, in Saline, only fifteen miles from the centre of Pettis. The good quality of the soil of this county, together with other numerous advantages, form a combination of attractions which have peopled the county very densely with an excellent class of citizens, who are now in easy circumstances, and may, with moderate exertion, acquire as great an amount of riches as avarice could pray for, or honest thrift desire. The county is well watered with springs for many farming locations; and the stock-water is everywhere sufficient. The face of the country is rolling, and furnishes many sheltered situations for the protection of stock against storms, that sometimes blow vehemently in exposed prairie situations, in a country less undulating. The soil being well adapted to the cultivation of wheat, as well as all the crops of this latitude, which is about the parallel of St. Louis (differing, perhaps, half a degree), the time is not distant when there will be an extensive market created for this staple by the erection of merchant-mills on the sites in the county which are now unimproved. This county was named after a representative of the people of Missouri, whose chivalric end has been much deplored since he fell in a personal conflict with another valuable and highly honourable citizen, Major Biddle, who survived him only a day.

**PIKE COUNTY.** The Revised Statutes of Missouri set forth the boundaries of this county as beginning at the northeast corner of Lincoln county, and running thence west with the northern boundary of Lincoln county to the range line between ranges two and three west; thence south with said line to the township line between townships fifty and fifty-one north; thence west to the range line between ranges four and five west; thence in a

direct line to the southeast corner of section sixteen, in township fifty-four, range five west of the fifth principal meridian; thence in a direct line to the point on the Mississippi river, where the township line between townships fifty-five and fifty-six strikes the said Mississippi river; thence due east to the middle of the main channel of said river; thence down said river, in the main channel thereof, to the place of beginning.

About two thirds of this county was originally timbered with walnut, linn, hackberry, sugar-tree, elm, ash, and black and white oak. The underwood is spice, hazel, &c. One third of the land of the county of Pike is prairie, and of excellent quality. Limestone, soapstone, sandstone, and something resembling the French buhrstone, abound in Pike. The lost stone is likewise *found* in the county, and used in grinding to advantage in country work. The springs in this county are numerous, and furnish good water; the streams are clear, with gravel bottoms. The water-courses of Pike are, Green's Creek, Big and Little Ramsey's Creeks, the two Calumets, Buffalo, Niox (or Zeno), Pero, Grarey, Sugar Creek, and Spencer Creek. Salt river runs through the north end of the county. There are several forks of the Cuivre which are streams of superior force for saw and grist mills. There are in Pike four steam-mills for the manufacture of flour, two of which have saw-mills attached to them. Some of these merchant-mills are capable of making fifty barrels of flour per diem. There is one wind-mill near Bowling-green which is said to do a good business. There are eight saw-mills, propelled by the power of water, in this county. Much grinding of grist is performed with horse-power, which implies a deficiency in the application of water-power, with which the county abounds. The farming products of the county of Pike are hemp, tobacco, wheat, and corn; these are the staples. Rye, oats, clover, timothy, Hurd's-grass, and blue-grass succeed well here. The meadow-grasses are better in Pike, and in all the northern parts of Missouri, than in Kentucky. The exports from this county are pork, tobacco, hemp, wheat, and flour; butter, lard, cattle, mules, and horses. There is a considerable trade carried on between the region of country including Pike, and the counties

adjoining, and the lead-mines on the Upper Mississippi, in all kinds of provisions and stock produced by the farmers, except horses and mules. These are driven south for the use of cotton and sugar planters, and the inhabitants of the planting regions generally. Very few discoveries have been made in minerals in Pike county. The salt water of the Buffalo lick, about three miles from Louisiana, on the Mississippi, New lick, not far from Salt river, and Elk lick, on Spencer Creek, are the salines of the county. At an early period salt was made at Buffalo Creek, but it has not latterly been worked. Elk lick has attained some celebrity for its medical properties, and is a place of resort for persons afflicted with various infirmities. This spring, when better known, will probably become a place of resort for the gay and fashionable world, as well as the afflicted portion of the human family. The owners of this spring, Judge Melvin and Messrs. Wrights of Palmyra, are making improvements there for the accommodation of visitors. There are other licks in the county of less notoriety, but of considerable value in stock-raising. The correspondent who contributes the particulars in the description of this county very justly remarks of the inhabitants of Pike, "They are industrious, economical, and consequently prosperous; owing but few debts, money among them scarcely ever commands a higher interest than ten per cent. per annum."

CLARKSVILLE and LOUISIANA are situate upon the Mississippi, about twelve miles apart. The latter is at the mouth of Salt river, the former lower down. Both are improving, and in them property is rising.

PAINESVILLE is situate about eight miles from Clarksville, in the direction to Troy, in Lincoln county.

BOWLING-GREEN is southwest from Louisiana about ten or twelve miles, and is the county-seat of Pike. This town is situate on an arm of Grand prairie, and on the state road from St. Charles to Palmyra.

ASHLEY is a place on the waters of Cuivre.

FRANKFORT is a town that was laid out many years ago, on the main road from Louisiana to New London, in Rall's county, and the road from Bowling-green to Palmyra passes through this place.

In conclusion, justice to the county of Pike requires some general remarks upon the many advantages comprised within its limits, and along the borders of the county. The Mississippi, washing its shores for a distance of forty miles, affords landings for shipment near at hand for an infinite number of farmers; and the high-pressure hints that are daily given by the passing steamers, form such incitements as are not immediately seen and felt far off from navigable water. The Salt river, likewise, extends the facility of shipment on both banks, in the distance of about eighteen miles which it runs through the county. The great variety of farming products, and the facilities for sending these to market, with ordinary industry must speedily enrich all the citizens of Pike, who add diligence to the liberal gifts of Nature and the practical illustrations of the arts, already acting as their auxiliaries. The period has already arrived when the cultivation of the mind, as well as the soil, is engaging the grave consideration of the people in this quarter of Missouri. The next step, in the application of a part of the surplus, will naturally compass the elegances of polished life.

The "Salt River Journal," a valuable paper, is printed at Bowling-green.

POLK COUNTY has the following boundaries: beginning on the line between ranges seventeen and eighteen, two miles south of the township line between townships thirty-one and thirty-two; thence west to the range line between ranges twenty-six and twenty-seven; thence north to the township line between townships thirty-six and thirty-seven; thence east to the range line between ranges seventeen and eighteen; thence south along the same to the beginning.

BOLIVAR, the seat of justice of Polk county, is located at the farm of Mr. Gunter, near to the centre of the county, and on the main road from Booneville to Springfield in Green county. The Pomme de Terre, a considerable stream, Sac river, and Nian-gua river, all rise in Green, the county adjoining Polk on the south, and run through the latter in their course towards the Osage, of which they are tributaries. Upon these streams there are many good settlements, on good soil, well proportioned in

timber and prairie. These streams water the county liberally, and afford many good mill-sites. The Three Mound prairie in this county is rich and beautifully rolling. The country on Sac river, a considerable portion of which lies within Polk county, has for many years been known as one of those points of attraction to which emigrants have been moving with high hopes and fair prospects. The northeast corner of Polk county is not more than thirty miles from the Osage river, and opposite a point from which it is navigable for keel-boats six months in the year; and it is the opinion of most of the inhabitants who are interested in it, that the Osage river will be regularly navigated as high as Benton county-seat by small steamboats, whenever a surplus of produce shall attract them. In the meantime, the produce that is not required for home consumption is sent down in flat-boats, of the same form as those which float on the Ohio and Mississippi.

PULASKI COUNTY boundaries "begin at the mouth of Niangua river, where the same empties into the Osage river; thence north to the middle of the main channel of the Osage river; thence up said river to the point where the range line between ranges seventeen and eighteen crosses said river; thence south with said line to the township line between townships twenty-seven and twenty-eight; thence east with said township line to range line between ranges eight and nine west; thence north with said range line to the township line between townships thirty-three and thirty-four north; thence northwardly with the dividing ridge between the waters of Big Piney and Little Piney to the Gasconade river; thence down said river to the middle of range ten west; thence north through the middle of range ten west to the township line between townships thirty-nine and forty, being the southern boundary of Gasconade county; thence west with said township line to the centre of the main channel of Osage river; thence up said river to the point of beginning."

The main and middle branch of Niangua river rises in Green county, and, running through Polk and bending into Pulaski, empties into the Osage at the corner of Pulaski county. Another branch of this river rises in Polk, and a third in Pulaski county.

Niangua river empties into Osage 120 miles from its mouth. Many of the head waters of the Osage fork of Gasconade river rise in and run through the county of Pulaski, thus watering the county, and furnishing some mill-sites of value. The great lower Niangua spring is of itself a good mill-stream, near where it rises, and has been taken possession of by an iron-company, with the view of employing its power in the manufacture of iron. The ore is said to be only half a mile from the water-power. It is understood that the county abounds in iron ore. The upper Niangua spring is of equal value as a mill-stream. The compiler has examined a specimen of white marble brought from the vicinity of Niangua spring. This specimen was beautifully variegated with crimson veins. The quarry is supposed to be sufficient to adorn all the cities in the union. This marble is near to the Osage, and might be transported by water to any part of the union. If the marble of the quarry, from which was obtained the specimen referred to, will admit a good polish, it will prove equal in value to any in the world. Limestone and sandstone are found in Pulaski. The products of the county are corn, wheat, oats, and tobacco. The timbered land in Pulaski is about equal in quantity to the prairie, and the kinds of timber are good, consisting of oak, linn, sycamore, walnut, hackberry, elm, and locust. There is found near to the Osage river, in various places, rock resembling the French buhr in appearance. This stone has been quarried, and transported a great distance for milling purposes. Many who have used mill-stones from these have pronounced them good, and the demand for them is increasing. One of the best quarries of this description is in Pulaski county. The far-famed and the *ill-famed* COUNTERFEIT bank of Niangua was located in Pulaski. This was a stupendous parent institution of crime, where genius lent its skill to mischief. This villanous band furnished paper so well executed as to pass extensively among indifferent judges of bank notes almost as well as the emissions from Philadelphia. "The *ra-al* Biddles" were not more esteemed by the country people. The band of counterfeiters included a president, cashier, and clerks, and a grave board of directors, who declared large dividends, and reserved an ample contingent fund. Their operations were dis-



covered and the band was broken up by the disclosures of a woman, to whom their secrets had been confided. This woman claimed to be a stockholder, in right of her deceased husband. He had been a director, and after his death she had made a fruitless claim to a share of the profits. With the extreme violence of female passion, Mistress Missouri Anne Amanda Jemima Skidmore sharpened her finger-nails afresh, and declared a war of extermination against the counterfeiters. She reduced her madness to method, and waited on the cashier of the office of discount and deposite in St. Louis. At this institution she proposed to make a special deposite of all her griefs ; believing that the interest of those who honestly dealt in the *genuine* paper would induce them to aid suffering innocence, when warring against spurious dealers, who had violated that law which provides for "honour among thieves." This mysterious visit enabled her to hold secret communion with the United States district judge. His honour turned over the fair suiter to General Jones, the marshal, who determined that deeds were more efficient than words, and he arrested the whole band at the den where the office of the parent institution was kept. The particulars of this hazardous and praiseworthy transaction are derived from an authentic source, and set down accordingly. It had been arranged that the lady should proceed alone on her journey, and meet the marshal and his confidential band of friends near the place of action, that the suspected persons might be identified. The disclosures of the female counterfeiter enabled the marshal to trace out the abode of crime ; and he was quietly sitting in the cabin of one of the chief men of the band, inquiring of his unsuspecting wife where some good locations of new land could be made, when her husband, unarmed, rode up to the cabin door. At that moment the keen perceptions of the woman enabled her to detect some cause of suspicion, and she put her husband's gun into his hands. An incautious or indiscreet movement of some one of the marshal's party gave the alarm to the counterfeiter, and he dashed off at full speed. The marshal stepped out of the cabin to learn the cause of the bustle around the door, when the woman discharged another gun within a few feet of him. The

ball missed him, and the Amazon made an apology in a flood of tears. She professed to entertain no disposition to kill, but was anxious to preserve her husband with any sacrifice. She was "right glad she had missed so *perlite* and handsome a gentleman." She "wished the murderous gunsmiths were all dead, and the powder-makers blown sky-high."

RALLS COUNTY is bounded in the following manner: "Beginning in the Mississippi river, east of the termination of the line between townships fifty-six and fifty-seven; thence west to the first sectional line east of the range line between ranges seven and eight; thence south to the township line between townships fifty and fifty-one; thence east to the line between ranges four and five west; thence on a direct line to the southwest corner of section sixteen, township fifty-four, range five west; thence on a direct line to a point in the Mississippi, opposite to the line between townships fifty-five and fifty-six; and thence to the beginning."

About three fourths of this county, in a state of nature, was covered with timber; but each farmer who settled in timber has found means to make his little prairie. Very little of the land of Ralls can be called bad, and most of it is excellent. The most valuable mill-streams are the branches of Salt river, and Spencer's Creek furnishes much water-power. These are the principal water-courses of the county, and on them are several good mill-sites unimproved. The county is well watered with durable springs, which furnish abundance of good limestone water. The minerals of the county are iron and sulphur; and in the western part of the county stone coal is very abundant, and easily obtained. Limestone quarries are found in every part of the county. Wheat, rye, barley, oats, buckwheat, tobacco, and hemp are the principal products of the farms of Ralls.

The domestic animals, and such as are raised more or less for market, are horses, mules, neat cattle, sheep, hogs, and goats. There are five towns in this county, viz.:

NEW LONDON, the seat of justice, contains a brick courthouse, five stores, four grocery-stores, and one tavern; a church, a clerk's office, and a jail—which is of little use.

SAVERTON, situated on the Mississippi river, nine miles from New London, is the only steamboat-landing in the county. It has three stores, and considerable forwarding business is done there.

HURDSBURGH, on the state road leading from Palmyra to St. Louis, has one store, a postoffice, and tavern.

CINCINNATI, a town on the north bank of Salt river, has two stores, a postoffice, and tavern.

NEWPORT, five miles above Cincinnati, on the same side of Salt river, has one store and a postoffice. There are three saw-mills on Salt river; two on Spencer's Creek, and one on Turkey Creek; four grist-mills, and two steam grist and saw mills, two wool-carding factories, and an oil-mill in New London. There is a Catholic chapel in Cincinnati, and another in the western part of the county. A college is being erected in the western part of Ralls. Common schools are well supported and constantly kept up. There are six or eight buildings in the county which are used as places of public worship, for all denominations, and Christian charity is cherished everywhere in Ralls.

RANDOLPH COUNTY is bounded as follows: "Beginning at the northeast corner of Howard county; thence with the boundary of Howard to the middle of range sixteen; thence north to the line dividing townships fifty-five and fifty-six; thence east to the line dividing ranges twelve and thirteen; thence south to the line of Boone county, and with said line to the beginning."

Randolph is one of the richest and best farming counties in the state; containing a large proportion of good soil. The prairies are not so large as to remove good tracts of arable land to an inconvenient distance from timber; but there are some tracts of timbered land and wet prairie that will not for some years be entered. These tracts will be taken up after the first-rate land is all entered. Probably two thirds of the county is first-rate land. The east fork of Chariton runs through Randolph, and furnishes many good mill-sites. Silver Creek is a branch of this stream, and there is a good mill on it. There are two other water-mills in the county, and all three of these mills are within six miles of Huntsville. The timber of Randolph is good, and consists of oak of the various kinds, hickory, linn, black and white walnut,

ash, and hackberry. There is likewise some cherry in the county. Limestone abounds in Randolph, and stone coal is found near to Huntsville of such quality that the blacksmiths make use of it, in common work, in their shops. They do not, however, attempt to weld steel with it without coking.

HUNTSVILLE, the seat of justice of Randolph, is near the centre of the county. This town is flourishing, and contains a good brick courthouse, seven stores, &c. There is no church in the place; but public worship by all denominations is held in the courthouse, and in the schoolhouses of the town and county. This is a fashion throughout Missouri; and it seems rational to occupy one house for various purposes in a new country. While the people are building up their fortunes, and erecting private houses at the same time, there should be indulgence given until they shall be better able to build temples suited in magnificence to the great BEING to whom these will be dedicated. The territory north of Randolph is at present attached to the county; but out of this, and the district annexed to Chariton, there will be at the next session of the general assembly a new county erected and organized.

Randolph is one of the great stock-raising counties; and the stock of horses in this and some of the neighbouring counties will shortly run a length or two ahead, if they do not distance, "the wild horse's wilder sire!"

RAY COUNTY. The boundaries of Ray are thus described in the Revised Statutes of Missouri:—"Beginning in the Missouri river opposite the termination of the line between ranges twenty-five and twenty-six; thence north to the division line between townships fifty-three and fifty-four; thence west to the division line between ranges twenty-nine and thirty; thence south to the Missouri river, and down the same to the beginning."

Ray county has escaped the attention which land-hunters have bestowed upon many other counties of Missouri, by the unfavourable impression made on travellers in passing through the county from Jack's ferry, a bottom route that has once overflowed, to Old Bluffton, the late seat of justice for the county, and thence to Clay county by the lower road. The best part of the

county, and a country equal to any part of the earth, lies back upon the high grounds. Sugar-tree bottom extends into Ray, and has long been celebrated as a fine tract of country. During the period when, in the early settlement of the county, all parts of it were unhealthy, this region suffered so far as to be abandoned by some of the settlers ; but Sugar-tree bottom has been latterly reoccupied, and extensive entries have recently been made in it. The seat of justice of Ray has been for many years fixed at Richmond, about seven miles back from the Missouri.

RICHMOND is situated on a high, rolling tract of land, and the town is flourishing. It contains seven stores. A little below Bluffton, and on the river-bank, a new town has been commenced with fair business prospects. It is called CAMDEN, and there are already several stores established there. The site is a good one, based upon rock ; and a regular slope from the river-landing to the high ground affords easy communication between land and water. There is in Ray sufficient timber to ensure the cultivation of all the arable land in the county. The timber is good, and the sugar-tree, which abounds, is convenient and profitable. The black walnut timber is very thrifty, of fine growth, and is used for building-materials, and for the manufacture of furniture. There is sufficient territory north of Ray, between the county proper and the state line, for two good counties. This territory is now attached to Ray for all civil and military purposes. Camden will probably be the landing for Richmond, as the ground between the two places is high on the route, and a good road can be had with light labour. There are in Ray some tracts of low prairie, too wet for the plough, but suitable for grass : the Hurd's-grass flourishes exceedingly in such ground as this. There is one grist-mill on the east, and one on the middle fork of Crooked river, and a saw-mill on the main Crooked river. There are other sites unoccupied on the same stream. There is a saw and grist mill begun on Shoal creek, a tributary of Grand river. There is no blue ash, white walnut, or sassafras in Ray county. The timber that grows in the neighbouring counties is likewise found here, with these exceptions. It is singularly unaccountable that blue ash, white walnut, and sassafras timber are not

found higher up the Missouri than the eastern boundary of Ray county ; and there is no apparent change in the soil at the point where this timber fails to grow. In addition to the crops which have been always produced since the first settlement of the county, consisting of corn, wheat, rye, and oats, tobacco and hemp are beginning to variegate the crops and enrich the farms of Ray county. The stock produced in this county consists of horses, horned cattle, hogs, and sheep ; and Ray is considered one of the great stock counties of Missouri. Much limestone is found in this county, and bituminous coal of good quality is abundant. Several salt-springs are found in Ray, but the water is only of suitable strength for the use of stock. There is no deficiency of fresh-water springs in Ray. The territory attached to this county has too large a portion of prairie for very dense settlements.

In pursuing his inquiries in Ray, the compiler, while traveling along near the base of a limestone bluff, met an inhabitant walking barefooted from his plantation to his house. The presence of the barefooted citizen, and the ledge of shelving rocks near at hand, suggested the inquiry which the compiler made, and the dialogue that ensued may illustrate the *nonchalance* of frontier character. "Are you not afraid of snakes, when walking barefooted near these rocky points, where there may be rattlesnake dens?"—"No, stranger," was the ready reply. "I generally *steps* over them."—"Are they numerous in this region of country?"—"There is a right smart sprinkle of snakes in these parts. I and my brother-in-law went out snaking a few days ago, and we killed three hundred and fifty rattlesnakes, and two *yearlin* copperheads, and it warn't a very good morning for snaking, neither."—"You would intimate, then, that you get a better haul when the weather is favourable?"—"Ye-s, we cords 'em up, sometimes." The snake-killer had probably read "Captain Riley's Narrative," and "The Lives of the blessed Martyrs." There is nothing to apprehend from poisonous reptiles in Missouri, although, it is true, there are a few rattlesnakes in the country. These are rarely seen, and the infinite number of hogs that range through the forests and prairies are carrying on a war

of extermination against these natural enemies of the human family. Rattlesnakes are likewise frequently destroyed by deer. An old buck makes it pastime to leap upon the coil of a snake, and cut it in pieces with his pointed hoofs. A horse will instantly take alarm, and sheer off from the rattling caution the snake is accustomed to give. Professor Silliman very justly remarks of the rattlesnake—"That he never is the assailant; when he gives battle, it is with previous notice; and when he strikes, his fangs inflict a fatal wound." There are, however, within the knowledge of all medical men, antidotes for this poison; and there is a plant in almost all the prairies and barrens of Missouri called "rattlesnakes' master" (the botanical term not remembered), that never fails to effect a cure when properly applied and in season.

RIPLY COUNTY is bounded, "beginning in Cane Creek, where the southern boundary-line of the state crosses the same, in range five east; thence with the state line to a point where the same crosses the north fork of White river; thence running a northwardly direction on the dividing ridge between the head waters of Spring, Eleven Point, and Current rivers, and the waters of Osage and Gasconade rivers, to the southwest corner of Washington county; thence east along the township line between townships thirty-three and thirty-four, to the Madison county line; thence south with said line to Black river; thence with said river, along the middle of the main channel thereof, to a point due west of the Cedar Cabin; thence with the southwest boundary of Wayne county to the beginning."

The Eleven Point river and Current river are large head branches of White river, and these rise in the north part of Ripley, and run through it. The Little Black, likewise a branch of Current river, rises in the southern part of Ripley, and runs into the State of Arkansas. On Current river there are two good saw-mills. These mills are surrounded with yellow pine timber upon the high grounds. This timber indicates poor land; and the good soil of Ripley is generally found on the borders of the numerous streams with which the county is watered. These streams are clear, and the water of these, and the fine springs which

abound here, are exceedingly good. A fifty-acre field was observed by a traveller on Little Black, fenced with cedar rails. The altitude of the pine timber in this region of country is very great, and the forests are valuable. The settlements in this county are sparse ; but those along the old Potosi road to Little Rock are among some of the earliest of Missouri, as the orchards and buildings indicate.

VAN BUREN is the seat of justice of Ripley, and is situate on the right bank of Current river. The place is not of so much importance as the name would imply, for there is but one mercantile house in it. A town of this description forcibly brings to mind the orchard of the Down-easter, that consisted of "one scattering tree." But the merchant thus situated may promise himself as much attention from his customers as a hen with one chicken bestows on her brood, and he has nothing to apprehend from competition.

The country that is so thinly settled will, at some future period, become very populous, and proportionally productive. When the resources of the large territory, included at present within the bounds of Ripley, shall have been ascertained and unfolded by government patronage and individual enterprise, it will be found desirable as a place of residence and for business purposes.

The winters here are mild, and well adapted to stock-raising. The southern market may be reached with convenience by descending the White river. These, and many other advantages, should attract a flood-tide of emigration, and give this county more notoriety than it has hitherto acquired.

BEAUFORD is a town recently laid off on the left bank, and below the forks of Big Black. This town has some advantages, secured to it by the proprietor of the large tract of land by which it is surrounded, called the "Maxwell grant." Several tracts of land have been appropriated by Mr. Maxwell, for the use of churches and schools in Beauford. When the fine mineral country around this town shall begin to yield up its treasures, its growth must be steady, and accelerated in proportion to the extent of the mining operations. The country around Beauford is covered with strong indications of mineral of various kinds, and



many specimens have been picked up on the surface in several places. There is much valuable timber in its vicinity, and a fair proportion of good arable land for a mineral country. Yellow pine crowns the hills in this quarter, and this timber is, in Missouri, of great value.

**RIVES COUNTY.** The boundaries of this county begin at the southwest corner of section thirty, township forty-four, range twenty-eight; thence south to the line between townships thirty-nine and forty; thence east to the line between ranges twenty-three and twenty-four; thence north to the southeast corner of Johnson county; thence west to the beginning.

Rives is situated southwestwardly from Pettis, south of Johnson and west of Benton. At a place in the centre of the county, which is yet nameless, the seat of justice is located. The usual beginnings of a town, a tavern, store, and blacksmith's shop, are built, and in full blast. This place is within two miles of Grand river, and on the left bank. With a fair distribution of timber and prairie, this county is rich, and three fifths of the land in it is fit for cultivation. It is well watered with sixteen branches of Thibaut; and Grand river, Black Water, and Deep Water are larger streams. There is an abundant supply of stone coal in all the prairies of this county. It would appear that, in proportion to the deficiency of fuel on the surface, there is almost always found a supply beneath; and thus, like the good and evil generally distributed in the affairs of mankind, that which is not found by superficial examination is obtained by deep research. Rives county is a peculiarly fine stock country, yielding abundantly all the wild grasses, as well as fresh and salt water. The salt water of the springs in Rives is not sufficiently strong to justify an attempt to make salt from them, but it is well suited for the growth and fattening of stock. The citizens of Rives enjoy the advantage of water-power to an infinite extent, and this general advantage is not likely to be attended by individual ruin; for the mill-sites are such as can be cheaply and safely improved. The cultivation of the prairies, or the preparation of the soil for the first crop, is generally attended with heavier labour than any subsequent operation. There are several prai-

rie ploughs of approved construction in use ; but the one **most** esteemed is the wheel-plough, to which six yokes of oxen are attached. This plough turns over a furrow of two feet diameter. The beam of the plough is passed through a mortise in the axle, and thus kept in place, without the hand of a ploughman, whose labour is saved. A single hand, a driver, is sufficient to finish two acres per day. The sod is neatly turned over in this manner, and not a blade of grass appears on the surface of the prairie after this agricultural CHARIOT has passed over the field. But, for the successful application of this plough, a fair surface should be sought, else it is liable to be justled out of place by the inequalities raised in the mining operations of the *gopher*, a mole of mammoth proportions. The farmers of Rives promise themselves, and with apparent reason, great facilities, when the Osage river is navigated to the extent of its boating capacity. The Gravois bar, believed to be the shoalest point between the town of Osage and the mouth of the Osage river, has had, during the months of March, April, May, and June, 1836, five feet water on it.

The timber of this county, the oak and walnut, consists of trees of great altitude, growing to the extent of fifty and sixty feet, clear of limbs or other defects.

There are three good mill-streams in this county, viz., Grand river, Big Creek, and Thibaut (*pronounced Tebo*), upon each of which there are several sites for mills. In that portion of the unorganized territory attached to Rives, which it is in contemplation to erect into a county, with the respectable name of **ST. CLAIR** to designate it, there is the Sac river, and the Cedar, a branch of it, both tributaries of Osage river, and excellent large mill-streams. On Sac river there is a good mill in operation, and materials are in preparation for another on Cedar. This last stream has many good sites, with flat rock in the bottom of the river. Clear Creek, another tributary, direct of the Osage, runs into it in St. Clair district ; and this, too, is a good mill-stream. There is a mercantile house at the confluence of the Osage and the Sac rivers, and another within the district. The rich lands, the good timber, and the clear and valuable streams, invite emi-

grants to settle on the unoccupied tracts of land, an infinite number of which remain in St. Clair.

ST. CHARLES COUNTY is situated in the point formed by the confluence of the Mississippi and Missouri rivers. It is bounded south by the Missouri; east and northeast by the Mississippi; north by Cuivre and Big Creek, which separate it from Lincoln; and west by the fifth principal meridian, which separates it from Warren county.

St. Charles county formerly comprehended all the country between the Missouri and Mississippi, stretching to an indefinite extent to the north and west; but, by the formation of new counties, has been reduced to its present moderate limits. The shape of the county is that of an irregular wedge, being broad at the west, and gradually diminishing in breadth, until it terminates in a point at the confluence of the rivers. The county is about fifty miles long, and its greatest breadth is about twenty. The long point or tongue of land, for twenty miles above the mouth of the Missouri, is entirely alluvial, and from two to ten miles wide. The highlands terminate at a point three miles below the town of St. Charles, in a most beautiful and romantic pile of naked bluffs, called the "Mamelles." Here the line of bluffs on the Mississippi meets the line of bluffs on the Missouri, and it is evident that at this point these two mighty rivers once united their waters; but by the long-continued deposits of alluvial soil, a rich peninsula has been formed, and each river has been driven to the opposite bluff; the Missouri to the Charbonnier bluff in St. Louis county, and the Mississippi to the base of the lofty bluffs in Illinois; and one of the richest portions of bottom-lands that exists has been formed between them. This peninsula is partly prairie and partly heavily timbered, and through the centre of it runs the former bed of the two rivers, now forming a long crooked lake, called the *Marais Croche*. From the "Mamelles" a line of rugged bluffs extends up the Missouri through the county, sometimes approaching close to the river, but generally leaving a very fertile, heavily-timbered bottom, of from one to four miles in width. A similar range of bluffs extends up the Mississippi, leaving a wide rich bottom, principally prairie, parts of

which are overflowed at high water. The central part of the county lies between these ranges of bluffs, and is alternately hilly, rolling, and level, having about equal portions of timbered land and prairie, intersected with creeks, and containing a large number of very fine springs. The Cuivre, Big Creek, M'Coy's Creek, Dardenne, and Femme Osage Creek, all pass through this county for a considerable distance, and furnish abundance of water for stock, and a number of mill-sites. The land is in many places first rate, in others second rate, and in many places poor ridges are to be found extending for some distance. Owing to the fact, that the leading roads through the county pass along these ridges, many persons have come to the very erroneous conclusion that St. Charles is a poor county. The soil in the point and upon the river-bottoms is of the richest possible description, and the uplands are of good quality, embracing a large quantity of soil admirably adapted to the cultivation of wheat, corn, hemp, and tobacco, and most other crops that will grow in this climate. The county may be said to enjoy as good health as other parts of the western country, and its diseases are those common to other parts of Missouri.

St. Charles county is generally based on a limestone formation. Limestone for building purposes abounds in all parts of the county; and near the town of St. Charles, and at various other places in the county, sandstone, suitable for cutting, has been found in large quantities, and advantageously worked. Excellent specimens of heavy iron ore have been found in several different parts of the county, but it is not known to what extent it exists. Those who have the best opportunities of knowing believe that iron, and perhaps other minerals, will be found abundantly in the bluffs in this county. Good stone coal is found in large quantities, and has been used to a considerable extent in and about the town of St. Charles. In digging wells in the town, the workmen have in some places passed through valuable strata of coal. Mines of coal have also been worked at different places, from one to three miles west and southwest from the town, and no doubt exists but that there are inexhaustible quantities of that useful article in the vicinity. Large quan-

tities of it are also found in the Charbonnier bluffs, on the St. Louis side of the river, three miles below the town of St. Charles, and also in the Illinois bluffs, opposite to the Mississippi bottoms, in this county. In the Charbonnier bluffs is also found a quantity of iron ore, which will probably be very valuable in future. Potters' clay has been found of good quality in the county, and is worked to a limited extent. It is said that there are quarries of marble in some parts of the county; but as they have never been worked, no account can be given of the quantity or the quality thereof. Considerable quantities of good Spanish brown have formerly been prepared in the county. There are a number of tolerably good mill-sites on various creeks of the county, and there are now about five water-mills in St. Charles county. There is a very extensive steam flouring-mill in St. Charles; also a steam saw-mill. A steam saw-mill has also been built in the point opposite to Alton. A number of other steam saw-mills might be advantageously erected. The horse-mills in the county are beginning to get into disuse. Several distilleries are still in operation in St. Charles. There are also a number of tanneries. Some tobacco is manufactured; and large quantities of excellent cheese are made for market. Corn, wheat, tobacco, bacon, and live stock are the principal productions of the county. There are many fine orchards, and much good cider is made annually.

The county is divided into five civil townships, named Portage des Sioux, St. Charles, Cuivre, Dardenne, and Femme Osage. There have been several towns laid out, but most of them have not yet commenced growing. The principal are St. Charles, the county-seat, and Portage des Sioux, on the Mississippi. There have been four towns laid off on the Missouri, named Missouri town, Eaton, Mount Pleasant, and Dortmund.

ST. CHARLES is, perhaps, the second town in the state in size and population. Its situation is high, handsome, healthy, and eligible for commercial purposes. It is upon the first point of firm land on the Missouri above its mouth, and has a beautiful rocky shore. The alluvial land commences at the lower end of the town. The town is laid off in five streets, parallel with the

river, and is about one and a half miles long. It is, and must continue to be, the principal crossing-place over the Missouri river for all the trade and travel passing from St. Louis and the northern and western parts of the state. It is an advantageous position for merchants, mechanics, and manufacturing establishments. With the exception of the visits of the cholera, within a few years past St. Charles has been a remarkably healthy town.

*St. Charles College* is a valuable literary institution, devoted to the cause of useful practical education. Its buildings are handsome and substantial. There are in the college four talented and experienced professors, and near 100 students. Few literary institutions deserve to rank higher for usefulness. There is in the town a Catholic chapel and a nunnery, with a female school attached to the same. There is also a Methodist church, and a Presbyterian church *partly built*.

PORTAGE DES SIOUX is an old French village on the bank of the Mississippi, seven miles above Alton. It contains about three hundred inhabitants; has a Catholic church and a few stores. The landing is good, and it enjoys the advantages of being a place for shipping produce. It has a common of 1200 arpens attached to the village, and the land in its vicinity is exceedingly fertile.

On the Illinois shore of the Mississippi several towns have been laid out, some of which are flourishing. Among these are Alton, Grafton, Eminence, and Milan. The population of St. Charles consists of people of a great variety of nations. There are in St. Charles and Portage a considerable number of the original French population of the country. A considerable emigration of Germans to St. Charles county has taken place within the last five years. There are many persons in the county who emigrated from Virginia, Kentucky, and Tennessee, some from the northern states, a few Scotch, and some Irish. Of the various religious denominations, there are Catholics, Methodists, Presbyterians, Cumberland Presbyterians, Baptists, Episcopalians, and German Lutherans.

St. Charles county, having the Missouri river on one side and the Mississippi on the other, being very convenient to St. Louis

and Alton, and lying in the natural route of several leading roads, must always possess great commercial facilities, and enjoy the benefit of a choice of several excellent markets. If any railroad should be constructed from St. Louis to the western part of the state, it will necessarily pass through a portion of St. Charles county, and the inhabitants have been sanguine in their expectations that the national road will also traverse the county. The Marais Croche above described, and the Marais-Temps-Clair, another lake, render a portion of first-rate land unfit for cultivation at present; but the whole of the bottom-land may be drained, and those lakes converted into valuable farms.

The prospect from the Mamelles is believed by many to be the most romantic and beautiful in the United States. It presents an imposing view of the course of the Missouri and the Mississippi rivers, with their bluffs and towering cliffs; their ancient meandering beds; the Marais Croche lake; the mouth of the Illinois river; and of the vast prairie, with farms and houses interspersed. The climate of St. Charles is much milder than that of the western and northern parts of the state, the winters being shorter and less severe. Nearly all the events of the early settlement of the state are intimately connected with the history of the county. The Indian wars, massacres, and adventures that attended the settlement of the state, and accompanied the late war, happened principally in St. Charles county. Here the rangers were raised, the forts built, and here it was that Black Hawk made his first efforts against the white population.

The town and county of St. Charles are both rapidly improving and increasing in population.\*—[*Campbell's Description.*]

"The Clarion," a miscellaneous newspaper, recently established, is published at St. Charles by Nathaniel Patten, Esq., the oldest editor of Missouri.

ST. FRANÇOIS COUNTY is bounded as follows: "beginning at the southwest corner of section one, range eight, township thirty-four; thence northwestwardly to the northwest corner of section thirty-six, range five, township thirty-seven; thence on

\* See Flint's Geography—Flint's Ten Years Residence in the Mississippi Valley.

a direct line to the southeast corner of section twenty-three, in range six, township thirty-eight; thence on a direct line to the southeast corner of township thirty-nine, range five; thence on a direct line to the southwest corner of section fifteen, in range four, township thirty-eight; thence in a direct line to the southwest corner of section thirty-four, in range four, township thirty-six; thence to the southwest corner of township thirty-six, range four; thence due south to the southeast corner of township thirty-five north, range three east; thence south forty-five degrees west to the middle of township thirty-four; thence west fifteen miles to the fifth principal meridian; thence south to the line between townships thirty-three and thirty-four; thence east with said line to the line between ranges three and four; thence north three miles to the northwest corner of Madison county; thence due east with the north boundary-line of Madison county to the southwest corner of section fifteen, in range eight, township thirty-four; thence in a direct line to the beginning."

A considerable part of that wonder in the mineral wealth of Missouri, the Iron Mountain, lies in this county. St. François county contains much beautiful and very fertile farming land, and it is situated near enough to the Mississippi for shipment of its farming produce. The distance from Farmington to the river is about thirty miles, and to St. Louis it is seventy miles. The water-power within this county is greater in proportion to the extent of territory than that of almost any other section of the state. Big river, which rises in Washington, and makes a deep turn in St. François, has on it mills and mill-sites. On the Terre Beau, a branch of Big river, there is a saw-mill in the midst of a pine forest. On Flat river, another considerable branch of Big river, several good mill-sites have been discovered. The sources of St. François river are in this county, and the waters of Establishment river, emptying into the Mississippi in the upper end of Ste. Genevieve county, likewise rise in St. François. The farmers of this county raise a surplus of wheat and corn; and they likewise produce stock for market to a considerable amount. Their domestic market, created by mining operations, renders it unnecessary to seek foreign purchasers of



their surplus provisions. The timber of this county consists of the various kinds found in many other counties, with the addition of pine.

FARMINGTON, the seat of justice of St. François county, is a prosperous little inland town, and the public buildings are good. There are in Farmington four or five mercantile houses. The nearest landing on the Mississippi is at Ste. Genevieve, a distance of about thirty miles.

STE. GENEVIEVE COUNTY boundaries "begin in the Mississippi river opposite the mouth of St. Laurent Creek; thence in a direct line to the point of intersection of the principal forks of Saline Creek; thence in a direct line to the southwest corner of section one, township thirty-four north, range eight east; thence in a direct line to the northwest corner of section thirty-six, in range five east, township thirty-seven north; thence on a direct line to the southeast corner of section twenty-three, township thirty-eight north, range six east; thence on a direct line towards the southeast corner of township thirty-nine north, range five east, so far as to intersect the northern or principal fork of Isle au Bois Creek; thence down the same to the Mississippi to the place of beginning."

Ste. Genevieve is so well described in the communication of Mr. Valle, that it is given entire, forming the principal description of the county; it is very justly remarked by Mr. Valle, that this part of the state has been overlooked. It is with the county of Ste. Genevieve, as well as the whole tier of counties situated upon the Mississippi, a peculiar advantage to have one side of their territory washed with a great river, on which steamers of various sizes, from the smallest up to those carrying seven or eight hundred tons, are seen moving, and stemming the current, or gliding with it at all times of the day and night. It must afford peculiar pleasure, enjoyed alike by the agriculturist, the miner, and the merchant, while standing on the shore, to observe a vessel thus contributing as an agent in his service, while she "walks the water like a thing of life."

The astonishment that was extorted from the Knickerbocker, on the banks of the Hudson river, when Fulton's first experi-

ment presented a steamer descending that river, has ceased to be awakened in the minds of those who dwell on the western rivers. But the exclamation of wonder uttered by the honest Dutchman is easily accounted for, when he ran in wild alarm to his habitation, and exclaimed to his wife, "Anglesy, mine vrouw! what have the Yankees been about? there goes a saw-mill down the river, sawing boards as she goes to market mit 'em!" The perpendicular cylinder, with the ascending and descending piston and lever-beam, had deluded the observer. The streams that water the county of Ste. Genevieve are Isle au Bois Creek, forming something like a natural boundary on the north of the county; Establishment river, farther south; River au Vase, that falls into the Mississippi on the southwestern corner; and Saline Creek, still nearer this corner of the county. These streams both flow into the Mississippi.

STE. GENEVIEVE, the seat of justice of the county, is a very ancient town, and one containing an intelligent and enterprising population. A considerable portion of these consist of the French inhabitants and their descendants, who were among the first settlers of Upper Louisiana. Annexed to Ste. Genevieve was a common field, situated in front of the town, in the river-bottom, containing originally four thousand acres; but the river has reclaimed a larger part and parcel of the alluvial field, by virtue of having previously transported the material of which it was composed from the mountain regions above. There is a Catholic church at Ste. Genevieve.

"VOLNEY was formerly the Ste. Genevieve landing. It lies immediately on the bank of the Mississippi, a mile from the old town of Ste. Genevieve, being the finest situation for a town from the mouth of the Ohio to St. Louis. The bluffs, rising gradually from the river, form an extensive amphitheatre, with a good landing for the largest boats at low water.

"The country is rolling and broken, the bottoms rich, and the uplands of second quality. There are interspersed some rich valleys through the broken country. The growth of the bottoms and valleys is ash, maple, walnut, sycamore, cotton, and hackberry, and that of the uplands hickory and oak.

“The produce is principally corn, wheat, oats, and tobacco. The climate is healthy. The greatest resources of this section of country are its minerals, which are found in great abundance; copper, lead, iron, salt, and zinc, and several other minerals unknown.

“The copper ore is found on lands reserved by the government as mineral lands, of which a great portion of this county, of Madison, and St. François consists. I received ten thousand pounds of red copper, which I sold in New-York, and have been informed that it was of an excellent quality. The copper ore is abundant, and yields a good per cent.; the lands reserved by the government will come into market in September, 1836.

“Lead ore is found from five to eighty miles back of this place, and our lead-mines are pronounced by English and German miners richer, easier worked, and at less expense, than the famed mines of Galena. I ship annually from this place three million pounds of lead. The mining operations in the last two years have increased fifty per cent.; and when the reserved lands come into market, the quantity of lead made will be double the present amount.

“The iron ore is the most abundant of our minerals. The celebrated Iron Mountain is thirty-five miles distant from this place, and a road could be made to it without crossing a single water-course. Coal is found in the bluffs of Illinois, and could be crossed over and the ore smelted at little expense.

“The first French settlers made salt four miles from this place in considerable quantities; but the article being imported from the Ohio and New Orleans at a lower price, it has long since been abandoned, though the water is said to be strong and good for the manufacture of salt. Those salines were worked by the Indians before the French settled the country, and remains of their kettles strew the ground to the present day.

“There are quantities of beautiful white and variegated marble twelve miles back of this place, said to be nearly as handsome as the Italian marble. The quarry has been opened, but not worked. The ridge in which it is found is upwards of a mile in length, and is supposed to contain a solid bed. There is a beau-

tiful building-rock of a grayish white, which, when taken from the quarry, can be cut with an axe ; but, if exposed to the air, becomes as hard as the common limestone. A house has recently been built with it at this place, and is much admired by all travellers who have seen it. The bluff on which the town is situated is very similar to the one on which St. Louis stands, and the rock is used for building. There are immense caves of white sand resembling snow within four miles of this place, of which large quantities are sent to Pittsburg, and used in the manufacture of flint-glass, &c., and also on board of steamboats to grind and polish their engines, and for other purposes.

“ Our streams are fed by springs, and, running through a broken country, afford mill-sites and water-power for manufactures.

“ If I have given you any information which may prove of service to you, my object has been the public good, and also to bring into notice this part of the state, which has been neglected and overlooked. You will please correct the above, and mould it to your own ideas.

“ Respectfully, your ob’t servant.

“ A. VALLE.”

ST. LOUIS COUNTY is bounded on the north by the Missouri river, which is the division line between it and St. Charles county ; on the east by the Mississippi river ; the Merrimac river forms a natural boundary of this county along nearly all the southern side of it ; and on the west it is bounded by Franklin county. The area of St. Louis county being about 500 square miles, it is twenty per cent. greater than the minimum extent prescribed in the constitution.

St. Louis is one of the best farming counties in the state, containing a large proportion of first-rate land. A part of this consists of the alluvial lands, extending from St. Louis along the margin of the Mississippi to the mouth of Missouri, thence up that river to Belle Fountain. The valley of Florissant is as rich and as productive as any portion of the earth, and now in a high state of cultivation. The valley of Riviere des Peres, west and southwest of St. Louis, is likewise exceedingly rich ; and

the undulating tracts throughout the county are good farming lands. Dr. Beck, in his Gazetteer published in 1823, describes the uplands of the county as "generally prairie;" but almost all of that tract of country thus described is now covered with a young growth of fine thrifty timber; and it would be difficult to find an acre of prairie in the county. There are some tracts of barrens where the timber is sparse. This important change is happily going forward in Missouri wherever the fires are kept out of the prairies.

The first settlements in this county were made at St. Louis, in 1764, by a company of French merchants, who fixed on this location as a suitable position for trade and intercourse with the Indians residing on the Missouri and Mississippi, and on their great tributaries above.

St. Louis county is watered by Rivière des Pères, Gravois, and Bonhomme Creeks, and an infinite number of clear bold springs, that gush forth as if just released from confinement by the rod of Aaron. There was originally much timber in this county suitable for building purposes; and considerable tracts yet remain covered with fencing-stuff. Iron ore has been found in the western part of the county; and lead has likewise been discovered. The stone coal banks are inexhaustible, and the quality excellent. The small towns of St. Louis county are less flourishing than those of almost any other county, the business transactions being generally confined to the city.

ST. FERDINAND (or Florissant) is a post-town, containing a Catholic church and a school for the instruction of young ladies, tastefully and beneficially managed by nuns, whose peculiar fitness for the pursuits to which they have devoted themselves has secured to their institution well-deserved celebrity.

MANCHESTER, situate towards the west side of the county, is a small pleasant village, and is a post-town. It is on the main road to Jefferson city, the seat of government.

CARONDELET (or *Vide Poche*) is an ancient French village, situate six miles below St. Louis, on the right bank of the Mississippi. This place was settled a little later than St. Louis, and a considerable tract of land in its vicinity was appropriated

as a common field, the title to which is perpetuated to the owners of lots in the village. There is likewise secured to the inhabitants, by similar title, an extensive tract of forest, or demesne, to which all resort freely for fuel, fencing, or building materials. The inhabitants of Carondelet have been accustomed to transport fuel from this forest to the St. Louis market, and for a considerable period this was the staple product of the village. The male inhabitants of this place, who were in the vigour of manhood, were employed as boatmen or voyageurs, trappers or engagés, during the trading and trapping seasons; and some of those in the latter pursuit remained from home, as their interest detained them for longer or shorter periods, two or three years. In their absence, then, the old men and boys of the village would cultivate the common fields in summer, and cart wood to St. Louis in winter. The tenacity with which the old inhabitants adhered to the pursuits of their ancestors is illustrated very forcibly in a single transaction at Carondelet. A passenger landed from one of the steamboats that had grounded on the bar opposite the town, and accosted a young citizen who was taking his departure for St. Louis with a horse cart-load of wood. The traveller offered to load the cart with himself and trunk. The proprietor remarked that his cart was loaded with wood. The stranger inquired the value of the load, and was told it was worth seventy-five cents in St. Louis. "Throw it off, then," said he, "and I will give you a dollar for transporting me to the city." The honest villager smoked one pipe over the proposition, and then, with the utmost civility, declined the proffer, politely remarking—"My fader have always carry wood to market—I do de same ting—bon jour, monsieur."

The *nom de nique* Vide Poche (empty pocket), given to the place in playful derision of the citizens of Carondelet, is by no means applicable to their present condition. Their frugal habits, and the spirit of enterprise that prevails among the people of this flourishing village, render them as independent as any portion of the human family; and their pockets are very far from being afflicted with emptiness.

In the town of Carondelet there has resided, for many years

past, a citizen of some notoriety, to whom the compiler paid a visit of inquiry, accompanied by the late Mr. Mackey Wherry, of St. Louis. His name, Eugene Leitensdorffer, is honourably mentioned in "The Life of General Eaton." At Alexandria he joined General Eaton, and was present with him at the taking of Derne. The interview with Colonel Leitensdorffer was interesting, and was made so by his personal appearance, and a sketch that he gave of his versatile life. Although time had drawn some deep furrows in his face, his features presented the bold and manly outlines of a soldier. Nature had moulded his person for the endurance of all the vicissitudes incident to the life of a soldier of fortune; and his intercourse with the world, more than the study of books, had made him a laughing philosopher. He was evidently a disciple of the school of Democritus. As we entered his gateway, in the little avenue of fruit-trees that led to his cottage, there stood a hand-cart loaded with fuel. "Look at this, gentlemen," said he, in a cheerful tone, as he removed it out of our pathway;—"when I was *chef de bataillon* in the army of *Napoleon le Grand*, I kept my coach and six—this now is my equipage! You perceive, by this practical illustration of human vicissitude, *esta lo mismo*, it is all the same thing if the train of thought take the right road. I am not indebted to the coachmaker, for I am the *fabricator* of that machine; and, as *Monsieur Kentuck* has observed, when I move this vehicle I am one *beaucoup* team." We were introduced to his wife. "This," said he, "is the eighth and last, and, I believe, the very best wife I ever had! I have twenty-six children scattered abroad in the world, struggling for a share of the fruits of honest labour; and embracing (*embrassement*) the good and evil I promised to share with their mothers—both of which I have realized, *trop large*. I have served many countries in arms, and all of them with zeal, and with more effect, I trust, than I have served myself; but this has been all voluntary, and I have no *license* to complain. When I placed myself under the flag of freedom, *avec beaucoup* stars and *two colours*, I made much sacrifice of one house and *jardin de plaisance* in Alexandria, in Egypt, and four very good wives!! Mon Dieu! can these few

acres of land, *un don gratuit par congrés*, make me reparation? But *tout a été créé par la parole de Dieu*—every thing has been created by the word of God; and I console myself with the reflection that if I laugh I am not crying. Gentlemen, will you take one glass of wine, of my own vintage? *Après* (after) you shall walk in my vineyard. This is the native grape; it is at home, and it is there exhilaration is expressed. In the Tyrol mountains we have every description of climate—on the summit there is winter; as we descend, spring opens; and at the foot, the warm influence of summer is felt. I train my vine at such elevation as shall suit the climate; and I prune with taste and judgment. I take more pleasure when I see the juice of the grape flow than I have felt in the glory of a crimsoned battle-field! There are no groans uttered when the wine-press is trodden!!! Gentlemen, I tell you *something*. That *congrés* is too grand! there is *beaucoup parlez, con una poquito de trabajo*—there is abundance of talk with but little work. I would make one *petit congrés, avec* two farmers, two priests, two doctors of physic, two bachelors of the law, and two artisans (which you call the mechanic); *entonces* (then) these lawgivers will not govern us to death!!”

As we left his threshold he presented each of us with an apple, which he assured us was not the product of the tree of knowledge; “nor,” said he, “can these be classed with the forbidden fruit.”

**BELLEFONTAINE.** This place, fifteen miles from St. Louis, on the right bank of the Missouri river, was chosen many years ago by General Wilkinson for the location of an army cantonment, on account of the beauty and salubrity of the site. Since Jefferson Barracks, below St. Louis, have been finished, this property has been sold by the government agent, and a company of gentlemen in St. Louis were the purchasers. They have laid off a town here, and a number of the lots have been sold. Many of the purchasers are Missourians. The road from the thriving little towns of Alton, Grafton, &c., in Illinois, to the city of St. Louis, will be shortened by this route when the ferry is established at Bellefontaine. The fertile farming country around



this town-site should give it great support, and promote its improvement. There are several mill-sites on Cold Water, a creek that empties into the Missouri near the western line of the town. A company has obtained a charter for a turnpike road from St. Louis to Bellefontaine.

*The Eagle Powder-works* of Messrs. Lane and Phillips, two miles below St. Louis, begun in 1831, and completed two years afterward, were destroyed by fire on the 11th April, 1836. This manufactory was extended, previous to the explosion, to capacity for the production daily of 600 pounds of powder. The article produced was not surpassed in quality anywhere on earth. The loss, therefore, was not confined to the proprietors; Missouri was interested in such a work; and, while it was in successful operation, a large amount of money, that had been annually remitted eastward, was kept within the boundaries of the state. Since this lamentable event, large importations of powder are necessarily made for the consumption of miners and hunters; and the loss to the country of a productive operation will be felt to the amount of thousands. Shakspeare intimated that soldiers were made food for powder; but in this instance it would appear that the proprietors were devoured by "villanous saltpetre," for they sustained a loss of 40,000 dollars. The sympathies of men should be extended to those who tread on perils for the production of that inflammable article, the invention of which has been pronounced, erroneously, the death of valour: and they who venture fortune or fame, where this agent is made a constituent principle, should be esteemed the bravest of the brave. The excellence of these works, in the finish of the machinery, and in the business arrangement of the manufactory, reflected great credit on Major Phillips, under whose direction the works were constructed. The excellent quality of the article produced was the result of much study and great ingenuity; and it is to be lamented that the advantages of this skill could not continue available. The hazards of such an enterprise as this, in which Doctor W. C. Lane suffered so largely, are not readily encountered; and the stoicism evinced by this gentleman, when looking upon the wreck of his fortune, after the ex-

plosion, with calmness, was perhaps a parallel with the fortitude of those who suffer in war the unsparing inflictions of gunpowder.

Mr. Clay has introduced upon his farm, in St. Louis county, English cattle of the best stock in the United States. The advantages that will result from this enterprise will not be confined to the proprietor. The country will be greatly benefited by this operation; and it will be found of infinite importance in Missouri (the best stock-raising country in the world) to select animals of value, upon which to bestow care and expense.

To enable Missourians to improve their stock of horses, Mr. John F. A. Sanford of St. Louis has recently purchased in New-York two thorough-bred horses, the colts of the celebrated competitors Henry and Eclipse, and sent them to the state. He has likewise become the proprietor of a horse imported from England by Mr. Perkins of Boston. This will give Missourians the means of raising horses that will match the speed and bottom of the animal that bore Byron's "Mazeppa" in the involuntary race he was made to ride.

CITY OF ST. LOUIS. Doctor Beck, in his Gazetteer published A. D. 1823, describes this city as "*a flourishing post-town.*" At that period it would, perhaps, have required the exercise of a poetic imagination to predict the importance that this city has attained in little more than half a score of years; but now, without the spirit of prophecy, it may be clearly demonstrated, that St. Louis is destined to become second to one city only in the great valley, and probably in the union. A despot, wielding the resources of a great empire, may set his foot on a barren plain, and say, "Here shall a proud emporium of trade arise!" But, in a country where virtuous human action is as free as the unrestrained cascade, nature must lay the foundations on which art shall build up imperishable wonders! Such a foundation as that on which the abiding-place of the everlasting hills is fixed, St. Louis is based upon. Out of this solid basis of limestone are quarried the materials that are piled up to magnify the city and adorn the earth. Many towns of importance have arisen on ground of limited dimensions; and places with extraordinary

commercial advantages have grown up on the borders of navigable waters, where additional space has been quarried with infinite labour out of the base of mountains. But ample space for a city of the mammoth dimensions of Babylon itself extends beyond and around the present limits of the city of St. Louis. At this place the Creator of heaven and earth, the Ruler of planets, and the Godlike alchymist, in his allwise disposition of elements, has spread out space on which to deposite the products of a country of immeasurable extent ! The three great rivers that make up "*el Padre de las aguas*"—the father of waters—and pour out, by prescriptive right, into the storehouse of St. Louis, the treasures of the surface and of the hidden recesses of the earth, would make a mighty city in the midst of passive beings. But, with the inducements now presented, where temples of commerce, with their well-supported roof-trees, sustained by broad Doric basements, and doors held ajar by clear-sighted ministers of trade for the entrance of men and things, no estimate can compass the extent of the wealth that Nature and art will heap up here ! When experience shall have fully tested the hazards of trade in lower latitudes, true wisdom will point to St. Louis as the place where the purchase and sale of merchandise, and the products of the surface and of the bowels of the earth, or the exchange of these commodities, shall be carried on. The canvass-clad vehicles of trade from the ocean, and the fire-eating barks on our rivers, may meet at the confluence of their buoyant elements, and exchange cargoes, and all balances can be settled at the mammoth city of the West. Here salubrity and convenience will invite commerce and the arts to fix their abode ; and here, too, will the opulent, after the money-making bustle of the morning of life, in the meridian and in the evening of their days, become tasteful and munificent. The native marbles of South St. Louis, Ste. Genevieve, and of Pulaski, on the Osage, will be speedily introduced by the builders of the city, that improvement in architecture may keep pace with the unexampled accumulation of wealth in St. Louis. To do justice to St. Louis in a description of its component parts, natural and artificial, would require more space than can be appropriated in a gazetteer, in

which is traced some brief notices of every section of a state that classes with the largest in the union. But the following sketch may give an imperfect idea of the city as it now is ; another year, and the ever-varying features of the place, occasioned by improvements and enlargement, will leave the stranger to wander through new avenues and streets, and admire the labours of the architect, of which no record had been made.

The churches of the city, it would seem, claim the leading attention of a Christian writer. A Mussulman describing his own country certainly would begin with the mosques and minarets.

The society of BAPTISTS have recently purchased the church formerly occupied by the Episcopalians, and will accordingly worship in this house, which is a neat, commodious building for a considerable congregation.

The EPISCOPALIANS, who are numerous and highly respectable, are now erecting a new church.

The PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH occupies a very eligible site on the high ground of the city. It is a large, well-finished building, and surrounded with ornamental trees that have been planted here and carefully pruned. This house was built under the direction of the late Rev. Mr. Giddings, to whose early exertions his congregation was principally indebted for collecting together the pecuniary means of constructing a house which is alike creditable to them and the city. This will, however, shortly give place to a larger and more splendid edifice, better suited to the accommodation of this rapidly-increasing sect of religious people. The pious labours of Mr. Giddings in the cause of Christianity entitle him to the credit of having been the founder of the Presbyterian church of St. Louis. He likewise toiled many years at the head of a grammar-school in this city. His name is borne in respectful remembrance by those who were acquainted with his many virtues, and the unaffected benevolence of his deportment.

The UNITARIANS have nearly completed a large church, on which the skill of the architect will be employed to render it suitable to the great purposes to which it will be dedicated.

The METHODIST CHURCH is a very large, neat, plain building.

The congregation of this sect is numerous, and includes many of the most valuable citizens of St. Louis.

The Catholics of St. Louis are numerous and very respectable, and among them are some of the most wealthy citizens, who were early settlers of the country, and their descendants, and likewise many of the emigrants who have latterly settled here.

The CATHOLIC CATHEDRAL is a large and splendid edifice, which, in the beauty and symmetry of its architecture, would lose nothing by a comparison with any other house of public worship in the United States. A particular description of the cathedral has been obligingly furnished by the Rev. Mr. Lutz, which is hereto annexed :—

“The corner-stone of this building was laid on the 1st day of August, 1831. The cathedral itself was consecrated to God, with the appropriate ceremonies and religious rites, on the 26th of October, A. D. 1834, by the Right Rev. Joseph Rosati, bishop of St. Louis, assisted by the bishops of Bardstown and of Cincinnati.

“The length of the whole building is 136 feet ; the breadth eighty-four feet ; the height of the side walls forty feet ; it is roofed with copper. The front of the edifice is fifty-feet high ; above this the tower of the steeple, twenty feet square, rises forty feet ; then an octagon spire covered with tin, crowned with a brass-gilt ball, five feet in diameter, surmounted by a cross of gilt brass, ten feet high.

“The lightning-rod is seventeen feet higher than the cross, placed according to the directions which Mr. Nicolet, one of the astronomers of the Royal Observatory of Paris, who at that time happened to be in St. Louis, was pleased to give. In the steeple there is a peal of six bells ; three of them are small ones. The three large bells, cast in Normandy, make a very pleasing accord. The weight of the largest bell is 2600 pounds ; of the second, 1900 pounds ; of the third, nearly 1500 pounds. A large clock, made in Cincinnati, points the hours at the four sides of the tower, and strikes them on the large bells.

“The front of the church is of polished freestone, together

with the porch. This is forty feet wide, and consists of four large columns of the Doric order, corresponding entablature, frieze, cornice, and pediment of the same order. The whole frieze is ornamented with the following inscription, the letters of which are raised in bass-relief (*basso relievo*) from the stone :—

IN HONOREM S. LUDOVICI. DEO UNI ET TRINO.  
DICATUM, A. D. MDCCCXXXIV.

“On each side of the porch there is the following inscription to be seen, both in English and in French : ‘*My house shall be called the house of prayer.*’ Three doors open from the porch into the church ; between them and three corresponding windows, three slabs of Italian marble bear the following inscription in gilt letters : ‘*Ecce tabernaculum Dei cum hominibus, et habitabit cum eis.*’ The same inscription is also in French and in English. The text is taken from the twenty-first chapter of the Apocalypse.

“The cornice, with its frieze and entablature, as well as the battlements in front of the church, extend as far as the corners, and return on the sides for twenty feet ; and on the battlements, or parapet walls, there are six large stone candelabra, nine feet high.

“The porch is based on a platform, raised above the level of the street about six feet, enclosed in front with an iron railing, which continues down the two flights of steps on each side, and is received by the stone pillars which support the iron gates.

“The inside of the church is divided into three aisles by two rows of five columns each, four feet diameter, twenty-six feet high, of the Doric order, supporting an entablature and cornice of the same order, on which rests an elliptic ceiling divided into eighteen panels, enriched with large centre-pieces. The main aisle is forty feet wide, and the side ones twenty feet. The brick columns are plastered and painted in imitation of marble, and the cornice and frieze likewise, and enriched with medallions and arabesques. Between the columns hang eight superb gilt brass chandeliers, having each eight lamps, which, through

opaque glasses, reflect a beautiful light, sufficient to illuminate the whole church. The side walls, too, are decorated with arabesques and large cherubs, which, between the windows, support the cornice, likewise ornamented. The light is admitted into the church through fourteen windows, eighteen feet high, with circular heads ; they are embellished with transparencies representing some of the principal transactions of the life of our divine Redeemer. They are, it is believed, the first specimens of the kind exhibited in churches, and the effect thus produced is truly wonderful and sublime. Two extensive galleries above the front doors are left free for those who have no pews in the church. Under one of them, within an iron railing, are the baptismal fonts ; here a beautiful landscape represents the Jordan, and our Saviour's baptism.

“ But the most conspicuous part of the church is the sanctuary, at the bottom of the centre aisle, raised by a flight of nine steps above the floor of the church, from which it is separated by balusters of the Corinthian order. The size of the sanctuary is forty feet by thirty. Its sides are adorned with pilasters, surmounted by caps of the Doric order, and painted in imitation of rich marble, with panels enriched with festoons of ears of wheat and vines, emblems of the holy eucharist. The frieze and cornice are richly gilt. The space between the pilasters is occupied by arches, two of which have elegant galleries, one for the use of the choir, and the other for the Sisters of Charity.

“ Four fluted Corinthian columns, with gilt caps, support a very rich entablature of the same order, with a broken pediment, in the centre of which, by a transparency in a large elliptical window (fourteen by ten feet), the light is admitted into the church. This large transparency represents in its centre a dove, the emblem of the Holy Ghost, shedding around rays of light. On each side of the pediment there is the representation of an angel supporting the tables of the old law and of the gospel. The altar-piece, between the four columns, represents the Saviour of mankind nailed to the cross ; at his feet, his sorrowful mother, his beloved disciple, and the loving Mary Magdalen. Below, the high altar, with a neat tabernacle, completes the coup d'œil, which, on fes-

tivals, when the altar is dressed with rich ornaments, is quite grand and imposing. In the two side arches, near the balusters, on one side is placed the bishop's chair, or bishop's seat; on the other side a beautiful painting, representing St. Louis (Louis IX.), titular of the cathedral, given by Louis XVIII., king of France.

“At the bottom of each of the two side aisles there are two small chapels, elevated, like the sanctuary, five feet above the floor of the church, and separated by balusters. Two fluted columns of the Ionic order, with gilt caps, support an entablature of the same order, in the centre of which, at the left, the altar-piece represents St. Vincent of Gaul, in one of his charitable excursions in a winter day, the ground covered with snow, taking up from the ground a poor abandoned child, while holding another infant in his arm. At the right, in the other chapel of the same description, the altar-piece represents St. Patrick, the apostle of Ireland, in his pontifical dress. Above the same altar-pieces there are two other valuable paintings; one represents the centurion on his knees before our Saviour, said to be of Paul Veronese; the other, the marriage of the blessed Virgin Mary with St. Joseph. Besides these, the cathedral possesses two other paintings, the works of celebrated masters. They are placed near the side doors: one represents the martyrdom of the apostle St. Bartholemy, the other the Virgin Mary holding the infant Jesus.

“The pulpit, the bishop's seat, the vestments, pressers in the sacristies, the balusters, the tabernacle, and other pieces of workmanship, executed in mahogany and other woods, are made with so much neatness and taste, that they reflect great credit on the mechanics of St. Louis.

“Under the two side altars, two flights of steps lead to the lower chapel, which is eighty-four feet by thirty, and occupies the whole space under the sanctuary, the two sacristies, and the side chapels. It is divided into three aisles by heavy circular arches, supported by massive pilasters. In the centre of the middle aisle, under a ciborium made by four columns and entablature of the Tuscan order, stands the altar, on which, in a marble tab-



ernacle, the holy eucharist is kept, and the holy sacrifice of the mass is offered during the week. Here, also, the art of the painter has contributed to enhance the beauty of the place. The arches are continued on the walls with such a perfect imitation, as to produce an illusion in the mind of the beholder. The walls and pilasters are painted in imitation of marble. The following inscription, in the most conspicuous place of the chapel, points out to the visiter the object of his worship : *DEUM ADORA*. Fourteen pictures, distributed through the chapel, represent as many stages of the passion of the Son of God, made man, for the expiation of mankind. Two inscriptions, one in French, the other in English, express the words which the man of sorrows addressed through Jeremiah to unthinking men : ‘Attend, and see if there be any sorrow like to my sorrow.’”

There is also in St. Louis an African church, in which the black people, bond and free, worship, under the pastorate of a preacher of their own colour.

The *ST. LOUIS UNIVERSITY* was founded and is conducted by professors who are members of the college of Jesuits. It is at present located in the western suburbs of the city, but is about to be removed to a spot four miles north of St. Louis, on the road leading to Bellefontaine, the recent desirable country-seat of Major M. Lewis Clark, and for which the sum of thirty thousand dollars has been paid for that purpose. All the higher branches of classical and belles-lettres learning are, in this university, imparted to a long list of young gentlemen, who are fortunate in receiving instruction from these professors, so justly celebrated for their profound acquirements and unostentatious piety. A medical department of the St. Louis University has been recently established, and the professors named are practical men, of great experience and very high scientific attainments.

Among the various other institutions of St. Louis are the “*CONVENT OF THE SACRED HEART*,” the *ST. LOUIS HOSPITAL*, and the *ST. LOUIS ORPHAN ASYLUM*, the two last under the special care and superintendence of the Sisters of Charity. These ladies, who devote their lives to the practice of Christian charities, are entitled to the grateful homage of all who set any value

on the purity of the human mind, and who acknowledge the excellence of religious virtues. It is impossible to observe without emotion the gentle diligence of these Sisters of Charity, while patiently imparting useful lessons to the once destitute objects of their care. These juvenile orphans, who had been thrown upon the world with every kindred tie severed, are thus snatched from the pathway of ruin, in which, barefooted, they had begun to tread, by these pious sisters, and trained for usefulness and intellectual enjoyment. In imitation of Him who tenderly embraced "little children and blessed them," the Sisters of Charity provide for the mental and material wants of these orphans. With equal charity the sisterhood, who minister to the invalid tenants of the St. Louis Hospital, must elicit the admiration of every sensitive heart. There cannot exist a more holy picture than that sketched of a lovely female, bending, with the bright glow of charity on her visage, over the couch where the last glimmerings of the immortal spirit still linger in the work made in the image of God, and, like the good Samaritan, pouring in oil and wine to alleviate the woes of the sufferer.

The ST. LOUIS FEMALE CHARITABLE ASSOCIATION, for alleviating the distress of destitute or suffering females, is not sectarian, but conducted and patronised by some of the most distinguished ladies of the city. In this pursuit there is evinced a high-wrought refinement of Christian charity, governed by feminine delicacy, in the application of the pecuniary resources of the association, that extorts admiration from all who become acquainted with their beautiful system. The reproach of weakness can never deservedly apply to our fair countrywomen, who thus employ talents of a high order in pursuits that tend to lessen the evils which are incident to the ever-varying condition of human affairs.

There are also in St. Louis several primary and grammar schools for the education of both sexes, and all these are conducted with much ability and great success.

The antiquities of St. Louis, on which the past and present generations have looked with interest, are the two mansions of the elder Chouteaus. These extensive chateaux were erected

at an early period, by Auguste and Pierre Chouteau. The edifices stand on the west side of First-street, and are surrounded with ample porticoes, that shelter the apartments from the rays of the sun, and afford genial promenades in rainy or sultry weather. These houses were originally enclosed with high walls of mason-work, perforated with loopholes for defence against red men; and a portion of the walls still remains. A watch-tower on the northeast angle of the wall that encloses the chateau of M. Pierre Chouteau, senior, added to the security of his castle, while it contributed to the embellishment of the place. The enclosures around these beautiful chateaux took in tracts of ground of sufficient dimensions for extensive fruit and flower gardens, which were tastefully cultivated. The gardens have been subjected to encroachments by the imperative demands of commerce, and the proprietors have, with reluctance, yielded a corner in the grounds they had formed ardent attachments for, and which they would have gladly reserved for the luxurious indulgences of fresh air and exercise. These venerable mansions are, however, still permitted to stand, the monuments alike of ancient and modern grandeur; and the Chouteau families still proudly inhabit them. The older members of these families were among the founders of the city, and were associated with many French gentlemen of respectable acquirements and polished manners. Monsieur Pierre Chouteau, senior, still lingers, and lives beyond the age of fourscore, retaining the gayety and activity of juvenile life, and the respect and affection of his countrymen of Missouri. The Chouteaus were the first and the boldest fur-traders, whose enterprises were pushed far into the Indian country, and which finally led to the adventurous operations of agricultural pioneers in the Far West. The Cabanné, Pratte, Soulard, Menard, Sarpy, Céré, Vallé, and many other French families, early settlers, were erudite, accomplished people, who would have felt at ease, and whose society would have been coveted, in the gay salons of Paris. Their names still merit and maintain a high place amid the respectable and highly-gifted thousands who are swelling the population of St. Louis, and other happy regions of Missouri.

From the courthouse, which may be considered nearly central, to the vicinity of the upper steam-mill, the highest point which the city has reached, or to which it can be profitably extended, is about two miles and a half; and from the courthouse to the central part of South St. Louis, it is about three miles; making the whole extent, in a right line, five miles and a half; and, on the curve of the river-bank, six and a half miles. The city will be in a few years densely built along the river between these two extreme points, and ultimately extend back six miles. The addition of Soulard, adjoining the older part of the city, immediately below; that laid off and sold by Doctor William Carr Lane, on the powder-mill tract; and South St. Louis, recently laid off for the manufacturing district, fill up the space to the lower extremity of the ground on the river, which will be considered within the range of the city. This last addition was sold by corporate authority of the city, and has been laid off on a commodious and tasteful plan. Thomas's railway will run from the old and densely-built part of the city to the ferry-landing of South St. Louis; and, on the opposite side of the Mississippi, this railroad will be extended to the coal-mines in Illinois, two miles from the ferry. A mile or two from the ferry, in South St. Louis, coal-banks are now worked, which yield bituminous coal, very little, if at all, inferior to that of Pittsburgh. To these almost inexhaustible mines of coal, railroads will be constructed from North and South St. Louis. It is supposed the railroad from the Iron Mountain may rest on the river at South St. Louis; but it is most probable that a branch of it will diverge from the main route before it reaches the city, the point of termination called for in the charter.

From 350,000 to 400,000 dollars are annually expended by capitalists of St. Louis in Pittsburgh, and other places on the Ohio, for the construction of steamboats for the St. Louis trade. To prevent so large a foreign expenditure, and to enjoy the advantages of the operation at home, a boat-yard is now established in North St. Louis, for the construction of boats there; and the company (who are likewise proprietors of the floating

dock) are ready to make contracts. There is room for profitable investment in this line, both in North and South St. Louis.

The railroad, which will be speedily constructed from the base of the Iron Mountain to St. Louis, will be made to groan under masses of iron, lead, and copper, and oak and pine for boat-building. For the particulars of these productions, reference is made to the descriptions of Washington county. With these materials, and coal at hand, it is fair to suppose that the cheering sound of manufacturing machinery will awake echo at St. Louis, who has already slept too long on the western bank of the father of waters! The landing is good at South St. Louis, on a bold rocky shore, where the water is of sufficient depth for boats of the largest class. The shore is faced with limestone rock; and the tract contains two kinds of marble, both of which admit a beautiful polish. The quantity of these marbles is believed to be sufficient to build a city. The builders have been accustomed to quarry here a stone resembling freestone, which is soft when taken from the earth, and yields readily to the saw or chisel; but, when exposed some time to the atmosphere, hardens, and becomes a firm and durable material for building purposes. Much of this stone has been wrought and used in the construction of buildings in St. Louis.

The site of South St. Louis has much the same altitude of the old city, and, like it, must be a perfectly healthy location. There is no city in the union, with the same population, that has the advantage of St. Louis in this important particular.

The several other additions that have recently been laid off westward and adjoining the city, are Christy's, Randolph's, Reily's, &c. On the north is Labeaume's, embracing the upper mound. This last affords many attractive sites for private dwellings, which, with tasteful improvements, would compare with the most valuable places of abode anywhere on earth. All these additions are on high, commanding ground, and lots in them have been sold at prices that test the value of the locations. The additions made on the borders of Chouteau's pond are perhaps the most picturesque spots in the vicinity of the city. The water-view of this pond (made up by pure springs), with

that taken in at the same glance, of the river below and the undulating country around, clothed with a fine young growth of forest-trees, is truly enchanting. In the contemplation of this scenery, a little removed from the business thoroughfare of the city, it is only requisite to

“Push the light shallop from the shore”

to ensure exemption from care, and reach the highest degree of human enjoyment.

The business transactions connected with mining, the fur trade, and the interior trade to Mexico by the way of Santa Fé, added to the heavy trade with an agricultural country, comprising all of Missouri, Wisconsin, and the greater part of Illinois, of sufficient extent altogether for an oriental empire, will ensure to St. Louis dimensions and wealth that will rival the commercial importance of New-York. The speedy voyages of steamboats of EIGHT HUNDRED TONS burden, force commercial men to forget the space that intervenes between St. Louis and the ocean. There are human beings now alive who will witness a regular trade, successfully carried on by the interior, across the Rocky Mountains to China. The enterprises of General Ashley and other fur-traders have verified the predictions of Mr. Daniel Coxe, an old author, who described the Valley of the Mississippi, and the vast regions west of it, in a volume which was published *one hundred and fourteen years ago*. Ashley, Sublette, and others, have sent wagons across the Rocky Mountains, over the inclined plane, and through the identical gap described by Mr. Coxe. The period is not very distant, therefore, when the worthy patriots of the Bay State, instead of making a large “drawing of tea” by the package in Boston harbour, will draw their supplies of fresh tea from St. Louis. And the importing merchants of that city will send freight up through the canal connecting Illinois river with the lakes at Chicago, for the construction of which New-York has contributed so largely.

The seat of justice for the county is located at St. Louis, and the courthouse and improvements of the square were not only made with reference to utility, but are ornamental public

works. The principal market-house is situate on the river-bank, in the square reserved for that purpose, at the foot of Market-street. This building is large and commodious, and it forms a basement story to the City Hall ; which, viewed from the land side or from the river, is a creditable building, composed of substantial and durable materials. There is another market in the upper part of the town, the property of a joint-stock company. The greatest public work, and one of which the city may be justly proud, is that by which a large volume of water is diverted from the channel of the Mississippi, and forced to the summit of one of those mounds that the red men left for the speculation of the curious. From a reservoir here, constructed on a liberal scale, the whole city can receive supplies, and water is already carried to the doors of the greater part of the citizens of St. Louis. It may, however, require an effort to make it equal in extent to the increased demand, while the buildings and the population of the city continue to multiply as rapidly as at present. The work next deserving the notice of all who feel an interest in the river-trade, is the floating dock, which has been long enough in use to test its great utility. This was constructed by Mr. Thomas, ship-builder, for the construction of which the late Judge Peck, and Judge R. Wash, contributed capital largely. Upon this dock it is customary to place a steamboat that may have suffered in a rencounter with a sawyer or planter, and in a few hours the wound is healed. She is made whole, and put afloat without having suffered permanently even in reputation.

Although St. Louis is not classed with the manufacturing cities of the United States, there are many of those manufactories here carried on that are auxiliary to commerce and agriculture. The flouring-mills are excellent, and profitably conducted. The saw-mills are of infinite importance to the city, but these fall far short of furnishing supplies of lumber sufficient for building purposes. Large supplies of pine lumber are drawn from the Gasconade mills, and several steamboats have been this season employed in the transportation of white pine lumber from the Ohio river. This had been previously rafted from within the boundaries of New-York. There has been in St. Louis many years a foundry

and engine-shop, operating on a large scale. Another, on an extensive plan, has recently gone into operation, and it is in contemplation to erect several more during the ensuing spring. Such a mass of ore as the Iron Mountain consists of, with various other metals at hand, and the oaks of Missouri, must continue to attract the "cunning workmen in wood, and iron, and brass," until the sound of the hammer shall become as deafening as the music of the spheres. The public journals here are the "Republican," one of the oldest and most respectable newspapers of the state, now a daily paper; the "Commercial Bulletin," truly a commercial paper, and likewise published daily; and the "Argus," a weekly paper, with the promise of becoming a daily. The surveyor-general's office, the offices of register and receiver of the St. Louis land district, are likewise at this city. The drama is patronised at present in the old theatre. A new theatre is being built, on a plan and with dimensions that will give evidence of the correct taste and enlightened disposition of this city.

The mutually profitable trade carried on between Illinois and St. Louis, and the great road of travel that crosses at the city, long ago induced the ferry-owners to procure steam ferryboats of the first class, and these are kept constantly plying here. The capitalists of St. Louis are now projecting, by contributions of a joint-stock company, a public house, on a scale suited to the wants and the convenience of the immense mass of strangers who throng the city as travellers and sojourners. It will be called the "St. Louis House." When this great hotel is finished, affording, as it will, ample and elegant accommodation; and when the new theatre, with its tasteful attractions, is complete, all of which will be accomplished in the summer of this year, the numerous southern families who are accustomed to sojourn in higher latitudes during the hot weather will naturally resort to this city. The society of St. Louis, their frank and hospitable feelings, and their generous deportment towards strangers, will beguile them into a forgetfulness of the magic word "home," or they will find it emphatically fixed at the place of their temporary abode. Some of the streets of St. Louis were originally laid off too narrow for convenience in business operations, and the beauty



of the oldest part of the city is somewhat marred by this original error ; but First-street, the one next to, and running parallel with, Front or Water street, has been widened wherever this could be done, by the removal of houses and balconies of little value. Front-street is open on the river side, and well built up on the other with four-story limestone warehouses. This long range of buildings, the walls of which are white as the cliffs of Dover, present a beautiful and very imposing appearance when approached from the water. Here the heaviest business is transacted in the commission and forwarding line, in groceries and produce, and in lead, furs, peltries, &c. In First-street the wholesale and retail dry-goods houses are generally located. In streets farther back, tradesmen and artisans are hammering out fortunes, while some of them are already retiring to tasteful and well-furnished houses on the more elevated part of the city, where many of the merchants and professional men have chosen their places of residence. From the river to this high ground, a distance of about 600 yards, the streets are graded and paved, so that the ascent is easy, and the summit attained almost imperceptibly. Here a wide view of the surrounding country is taken in ; and this part of the city, too, commands an extensive prospect, far up and down the Mississippi. The more modern sections of the city, taking in the high grounds, are laid off in broad avenues and streets, on which tenements, tastefully constructed, are erected and going up ; and sad encroachments are being made upon several farms adjacent, as fertile as the alluvial banks of the Egyptian or the American Nile. "It is amaisht a pity," said a Scotch gardener, in one of the fields adjoining the city, when the surveyor was setting his instrument, "to mar such earth as kale ne'er grew on in Scotland. Jist a rocky, ne'er-do-weel piece of earth would be purchased at sma' cost ; or ye may carry yer houses ocht stories high, if ye ken yer ain interest. They do the like in Edinbro'—but to shut out the gret luminary o' heaven from soil like this, is a tempting of Providence. The Lord (praised be his name) made the country, and vain man made a' the towns." Some of these additions to the city contain good river business situations ; and others include beautiful sites

for tasteful places of abode. The site of St. Louis evidently attracted the attention of a people long before white men ever saw it. The mounds that General Ashley's residence is based on, and by which it is surrounded, were the works of defence that afforded security to a village of ancient people, who once inhabited the spot where St. Louis now stands. This was doubtless their citadel, and the high mound a quarter of a mile further up was their watch-tower, where the eagle-eyed sentinel was stationed to spy out danger from afar.

AN HISTORICAL SKETCH can be nowhere introduced with more propriety than in connexion with the city descriptions. Monsieur D'Abaddie, the director-general of Louisiana, had given to a company of French merchants an exclusive license to trade with the Indian nations on the Missouri; and in 1764 they settled at the site where the city of St. Louis now is. The French from Kaskaskia had settled at Ste. Genevieve in the autumn of 1763. It should be here noted, that the territory west of the Mississippi was ceded to Spain in 1762, but this cession was not known in upper Louisiana until three years afterward. It was not taken possession of until 1770. When Fort Chartres,\* in Illinois, was delivered to the English, the French staff-officers were ordered to remove to St. Louis, for the purpose of protecting the settlements there. The garrison, rank and file, consisted of twenty-two men only. In the early part of the 18th century, the governor of Louisiana had sent an expedition to the Upper Mississippi in search of the precious metals; but the savages in that quarter evinced a jealous and unfriendly disposition, and it was deemed prudent to abandon the enterprise.

The French, then, in 1705, ascended the Missouri as far as the Kansas river (the point where the western boundary-line of Missouri now strikes the river). The Indians there cheerfully engaged in trade with them; and all the tribes on the Missouri, with the exception of the Blackfeet and Arickaras, have since

\* This fort was originally built by the French, in the year 1720, for defence against the Spaniards, about the time that New-Orleans was founded. In 1756, it was rebuilt. When this fort belonged to France, it was the seat of government of Illinois.

generally continued on friendly terms with the whites. It should be observed, that the French traders have always been more fortunate in their intercourse with the Indians than those of any other nation.

The fur-trade and the search of minerals at first induced the settlement of Missouri; and these pursuits have been continued to this day. Although the precious metals have not hitherto been found in Missouri in such quantities as to remunerate the miner, lead and iron have become staples; and the resources of the state in these metals are exhaustless. Copper to a vast amount will be added to these sources of wealth. Although agriculture was not then taken into account by the early settlers of Missouri, the productiveness of the soil now engages the attention of all Americans, and that of all Europeans who aspire to the enviable distinction of becoming naturalized citizens of a country, the name of which confers dignity on its inhabitants.

“In consequence of the wars in Europe, which demanded all the attention and the resources of France, the colony of Louisiana was reduced to the most embarrassing situation. The king, though obliged to withhold from it the usual supplies of men and money, was determined to keep it out of the hands of his enemies; and for this purpose granted it to Crozat, by letters patent, in 1712. The great wealth and credit of this gentleman, and the important services he had rendered the crown, were sure pledges of his ability and exertions; and it was confidently expected that he would prevent the extinction of the colony. Another motive still stronger led to the concession. The provincial authorities were hostile to each other, and it required some steady and energetic hand to heal the disorders among them. M. De la Motte, who was the first governor under the grant, arrived in 1713, and entered upon his official duties.”\*

“But Crozat was disappointed in his expectations with regard to the mineral resources of Louisiana; and although vast sums of money had been expended, there was no prospect of an immediate indemnity. Those who had left their native country to

\* Stoddard's Sketches of Louisiana.

settle in the colony, finding that they had been deceived by false promises, became discontented. As agriculture, which would have ensured them wealth and prosperity, was totally neglected, they did not raise sufficiency for their own consumption. Large sums were therefore necessary to purchase provisions, which, together with other expenses of the colony, by far exceeded the profits of its trade. A trial of five years, with like results, induced Crozat, in 1717, to relinquish his patent to the king.

“A short time after this relinquishment, the colony of Louisiana was granted, by a patent containing similar privileges and restrictions, to the Mississippi company, or company of the west, projected by the celebrated John Law. From the ability and enterprise of the company, the greatest expectations were formed, and the colony of Louisiana began to elicit the attention of all the capitalists of the French metropolis. The fertility of its soil and its vast mineral resources presented prospects of uncommon gain, and promised to fill the exhausted coffers of France, and yield princely fortunes to the numerous adventurers.

“Soon after the company of the west had obtained their patent from the king, they formed an establishment at Fort Chartres; and in order to promote the objects of their institution, and to encourage the settlement of the country, held out the most liberal inducements to French emigrants, and made them donations of all lands which they should cultivate or improve. Miners and mechanics were also encouraged to emigrate, and the city of New Orleans, which had been founded during the last year of the authority of Crozat (1717), received a considerable accession to its population in the fall of the same year, and the settlements began to extend along the banks of the Mississippi, and in the country of the Illinois.”\*

“In the year 1719, the *Sieur de Lochon*, having been sent out by the company in the quality of a founder, commenced digging on the *Merrimac*. He drew up a large quantity of ore, a pound whereof, which took up four days in melting, produced, according to his account, two drachms of silver; but his state-

\* Schoolcraft's View of the Lead-mines of Missouri.

ment was generally disbelieved by the settlers. A few months afterward he returned thither, and without thinking any thing more of the silver, he extracted from two or three thousand weight of ore fourteen pounds of very bad lead, which stood him in fourteen hundred francs. Disgusted with a labour which was so unprofitable, he returned to France. The company, persuaded of the truth of the indications which had been given them, and that the incapacity of the founder had been the sole cause of their bad success, sent in his place a Spaniard called Antonio, who had been taken at the siege of Pensacola, had afterward been a galley-slave, and boasted much of his having wrought in a mine in Mexico. They gave him very considerable appointments, but he succeeded no better than had done the *Sieur de Lochon*. He was not discouraged himself, and others were inclined to believe he had failed from his not being versed in the construction of furnaces. He gave over the search after lead, and undertook to make silver. He dug down to the rock, which was found to be eight or ten feet in thickness; several pieces of it were blown up and put in a crucible, from whence it is reported he extracted three or four drachms of silver. About this time arrived a company of the king's miners, under the direction of one *La Renaudiere*, who, resolving to begin with the lead-mine, was able to do nothing, because neither he himself nor any of his company were in the least acquainted with the construction of furnaces. Nothing could be more surprising than the facility with which the company at that time exposed themselves to great expenses, and the little precaution they took to be satisfied of the capacity of those they employed. *La Renaudiere* and his miners not being able to produce any lead, a private company undertook the mines of the *Merrimac*, and the *Sieur Renault*, one of the directors, superintended them with care."\*

"Renault was the son of a celebrated iron-founder in France, and came over to this colony as the agent of the company, which had been formed under the patronage of the company of the

\* Charlevoix's Journal of a Voyage to North America, in 1721.

west, for prosecuting the mining business in the upper country of Louisiana and Illinois. He left France in 1719, with 200 artificers and miners, provided with tools, and whatever else was necessary for carrying the objects of the company into effect. In his passage he touched at the Island of St. Domingo, and purchased 500 slaves for working the mines; and, entering the Mississippi, pursued his voyage up that river to New Orleans, which he reached some time in the year 1720, and soon afterward proceeded on his way to Kaskaskia, in Illinois. Renault established himself in the vicinity of this town, near Fort Chartres, at a spot which he named St. Philip (now called the Little Village), and from this place sent out his mining and exploring parties into various sections of Illinois and Louisiana. These parties were either headed by himself or M. La Motte, an agent, versed in the knowledge of minerals, whom he had brought over with him. In one of the earliest of these excursions, La Motte discovered lead-mines on St. François, which bear his name; and, at a subsequent period, Renault made a discovery of those extensive mines north of Potosí, which continue to be called after the discoverer. Other mines of lead were also found, but their distinctive appellations have not survived; and a proof of the diligence with which Renault prosecuted the object, is furnished by the number and extent of the old diggings which are now found in various parts of the country. These diggings are scattered over the whole mining district, and hardly a season passes in which some antique works, overgrown with bush and trees, are not found.

“ Renault, being probably disappointed in the high expectations he had formed of finding gold and silver, turned his whole force to the smelting of lead, and there is reason to conclude that very great quantities were made. It was conveyed from the interior on pack-horses (the only mode of transportation which was practicable at that period). The lead made by Renault was sent to New Orleans, and thence chiefly shipped for France.”\*

“ The colony of Louisiana suffered much from the war which

\* Dr. Beck and Schoolcraft.

broke out between France and Spain in 1719. Although the contest was chiefly confined to the posts on the Gulf of Mexico, the upper settlements severely felt its injurious effects. Their commerce was interrupted, and the immense expenditures which were necessary to carry on the war impoverished both the company and the colony. The war, however, was not long carried on in a systematic manner ; but as these two nations had always been competitors for the Indian trade, and as continual disputes arose concerning the rights of territory, they kept up a predatory warfare for several years. In 1720 the Spaniards formed a design of destroying the nation of the Missouris, situated on the Missouri river, and of forming a settlement in their country. The object of this was to divert the current of Indian trade, and to confine the settlements of the French to the borders of the Mississippi. The Spaniards believed, that in order to put their colony in safety, it was necessary they should entirely destroy the Missouris, who were the warm and constant friends of the French ; but, concluding that it would be impossible to subdue them with their own force alone, they resolved to enter into an alliance with the Osages, a people who were the neighbours of the Missouris, and, at the same time, their most mortal enemies. With these intentions they formed a caravan at Santa Fé, consisting of men, women, and soldiers ; having a priest for chaplain, and an engineer captain for their chief and conductor, with the horses and cattle necessary for a permanent settlement. The caravan set out in 1720 ; but being unacquainted with the country, and not having proper guides, they mistook their way. They wandered about for some time in the wilderness, and at length arrived at the Missouris, whom they supposed to be Osages. Under this impression, the conductor of the caravan, with his interpreter, immediately held a council with the chiefs. He explained to them the object of his visit, telling them that he had come to form an alliance with their tribe, in order to destroy their common enemies, the Missouris. The great chief of the Missouris, concealing his thoughts upon this expedition, evinced the greatest joy. He showed the Spaniards every possible attention, and promised to act in concert with them. For this pur-

pose he invited them to rest a few days, after their tiresome journey, till he had assembled his warriors and held a council with the old men. The Spaniards acceded to this proposal ; a council of war was held, and the result was, that they should entertain their guests, and affect the sincerest friendship for them. They agreed to set out in three days. The Spanish captain immediately distributed several hundred muskets among them, with an equal number of pistols, sabres, and hatchets. But, the very morning after this agreement, the Missouris came by break of day, and killed them all except the priest, whose singular dress convinced them that he was not a warrior. They kept him for some time among them, but he finally made his escape.

“The boldness of the Spaniards, in thus penetrating into a country of which they had no previous knowledge, made the French sensible of their danger, and warned them to provide against further encroachments. They suspected the intentions of the Spaniards, and determined to prevent, if possible, their being put in execution. Accordingly, they despatched a considerable force, which ascended the Missouri river, and took possession of an island some distance above the mouth of the Osage, upon which was built Fort Orleans. On the arrival of this force, the different tribes in the vicinity were engaged in a sanguinary warfare, which diminished the trade, and rendered all intercourse extremely hazardous. Hence it became an object to bring about a general peace. This was attempted, with the desired success, in 1724. Soon after this event, however, Fort Orleans was attacked and totally destroyed, when all the French were massacred ; but it was never known by whom this bloody work was performed.\*

“About this period the French began to experience troubles of a serious nature from the Indians, which were not entirely surmounted until after a lapse of sixteen years. These, however, were chiefly confined to the southern parts of the colony. In consequence of a succession of disastrous events, Louisiana

\* Stoddard.



was reduced to the most distressing situation. It not only suffered from the effects of war, but from famine and disease, which continually swept off numbers of its unfortunate inhabitants. The company, also, having been grossly disappointed in their expectations, and having already expended vast sums of money, were unable to render them any further assistance. Those who were concerned in it, and had thus foolishly lost their fortunes, made the most bitter complaints against the projector of a scheme, which they were now willing to give up as wild and visionary. This circumstance, together with the powerful enemies which Mr. Law had at court, not only completed his ruin, but entirely destroyed the credit of the company ; so that, in 1731, the charter was resigned to the crown.

“Between this time and 1762, when the whole territory west of the Mississippi was ceded to Spain, few events transpired worthy of notice. Renault, however, of whom we have before spoken, remained in the colony, and continued working the lead-mines until 1742, when he returned to France.

“Four years elapsed after the treaty of 1762 before any attempts were made on the part of Spain to take possession of her newly-acquired territory. The inhabitants were so indignant that a transfer should have been made without their knowledge or consent, that they determined to resort to arms, in order to oppose the exercise of Spanish authority. They considered it as an insult on their feelings, and as an outrage against morality, which they were resolved not to submit to without a manly opposition. Nor were these determinations, although made in a moment of irritation, without their effect. The Spanish governor, who arrived in 1766 with a body of troops to take possession of the colony, in consequence of the excitement which it occasioned, was obliged to abandon his design and return to Havana.

“The government of this colony continued to be administered in the name of the French king until the arrival of O'Reilly, the Spanish governor, in 1769, when it was peaceably transferred, the colonists having become reconciled to the change, from a conviction that it was inevitable. But O'Reilly, stimulated by malignity and revenge, determined to punish them for their past

misconduct, so as to leave an impression of terror upon the minds of the inhabitants, and to secure their future obedience. Twelve of the principal men among them were selected as the victims of his resentment, and were consigned to a cruel and ignominious death. Several others, whom he supposed to be less guilty, were doomed to drag out their existence in the dungeons of Cuba. Although these outrages made a deep impression on the minds of the people, the subsequent conduct of O'Reilly was very favourable to the interests of the colony; for he adopted a system of colonial government, which ensured its prosperity, and which was preserved, with little alteration, by his successors.

"In 1780 an expedition was fitted out by the British commander at Mackinaw, in order to conquer the towns on the right bank of the Mississippi, in consequence of the part which the King of Spain had taken in favour of the independence of the United States. The expedition consisted of upwards of fifteen hundred Indians and British, and was first directed against St. Louis, after the reduction of which, the conquest of other towns and villages would have been attended with little difficulty. During the short time the siege lasted, upwards of sixty of the inhabitants were murdered, and thirty taken prisoners. Fortunately, however, General George Rogers Clark, with a considerable force, was on the opposite side of the river; and when he saw the danger to which the inhabitants were exposed from these cruel and merciless invaders, he crossed to the town, and took them by surprise. The British suddenly retired, and the Indians, acknowledging that they had no hostile intentions against the Spaniards, but that they had been deceived by the British, soon afterward dispersed and returned to their homes.

"During the same year the first village was founded on the Missouri, named *Village du Cote*, and now St. Charles. In 1787, New Madrid, on the Mississippi, which had for a long time been a settlement of hunters and traders, was laid out under the direction of General Morgan of New Jersey. Other settlements were gradually commenced in different places on these two rivers.

"Missouri now began to assume a more favourable appear-

ance, and numbers of emigrants were continually flocking in from the United States. This emigration was greatly encouraged in consequence of the ordinance which had been passed prohibiting slavery in what was then called the Northwestern Territory. Large grants of land were also made by the Spanish government to all those who should make actual settlements; and these lands were entirely exempted from taxation. The inhabitants now began to forget their idle notions of digging for gold and silver; and as hunting had become an unprofitable employment, they gradually turned their attention to the cultivation of the soil.

“By the treaty of St. Ildefonso, made in 1800, Spain retroceded Louisiana to France, by whom, in 1803, it was ceded to the United States. When the territory of Orleans was erected into a state, the remaining part of this colony was attached to Indiana, until the year 1812, when it was formed into a distinct territory.”

In 1803 President Jefferson projected an expedition to explore the country from the Mississippi to the Pacific Ocean. He selected for this service Meriwether Lewis and William Clark, officers of the American army, and gentlemen of such character and rare qualities as would, in all probability, enable them to command success in the midst of all the perils of the enterprise. The detachment employed in this expedition was small, but the men were chosen from among the best woodsmen of the west. The outfit was on a scale suited to the importance, as well as the dangers, of the enterprise. It was a point, in determining on the number to be employed on this service, to make the force sufficient to repel any attack of war-parties that might be encountered in the route; but the number was limited so as to enable them to subsist the detachment with convenience, by hunting on the line of march, without hinderance in their progress. The number of men who accompanied Messrs. Lewis and Clark across the mountains was only twenty-eight, making an aggregate, including themselves, of thirty persons. They were accompanied as far as the Mandan villages by six soldiers and nine watermen.

This exploring expedition left their encampment in Illinois, opposite the mouth of the Missouri river, on the 14th day of May, 1804. They ascended the Missouri by water, and their winter quarters were taken up at the Mandan villages. On the opening of navigation they pursued their route to the head springs of the Missouri river, crossed the Rocky Mountains, and proceeded down the Columbia (or Oregon), and wintered near the mouth of this river. Messrs. Lewis and Clark returned the next spring and summer, having lost one man only in the perilous expedition, and reached St. Louis on the 23d of September, 1806. The time taken up in this expedition, from the date of its departure from the Mississippi, was two years, four months, and a few days.

“The road by which we went out, by the way of Missouri river to its head, is three thousand and ninety-six miles; thence by land, by the way of Lewis’s river, over to Clark’s river, and down that to Travellers’ Rest Creek, where all the roads from the different routes meet; then across the rugged part of the Rocky Mountains to the navigable waters of the Columbia, three hundred and ninety-eight miles; thence down the river six hundred and forty miles to the Pacific Ocean; making a total distance of four thousand one hundred and thirty-four miles. On our return in 1806, we came from Travellers’ Rest Creek directly to the falls of the Missouri river, which shortens the distance about five hundred and seventy-nine miles, and is a much better route, reducing the distance from the Mississippi to the Pacific Ocean to three thousand five hundred and fifty-five miles. Two thousand five hundred and seventy-five miles of this distance is up the Missouri to the falls of that river; thence passing through the plains, and across the Rocky Mountains to the navigable waters of the Kooskooskee river, a branch of the Columbia, three hundred and forty miles; two hundred miles of which is a good road, one hundred and forty miles over a tremendous mountain, steep and broken, sixty miles of which is covered several feet deep with snow, on which we passed the last of June: from the navigable part of the Kooskooskee we descended that rapid river seventy-three miles to its entrance

into Lewis's river, and down that river one hundred and fifty-four miles to the Columbia, and thence four hundred and thirteen miles to its entrance into the Pacific Ocean. About one hundred and eighty miles of this distance is tide-water. We passed several bad rapids and narrows, and one considerable fall, two hundred and sixty-eight miles above the entrance of this river, of thirty-seven feet eight inches. The total distance descending the Columbia waters six hundred and forty miles, making a total of three thousand five hundred and fifty-five miles, on the most direct route from the Mississippi, at the mouth of the Missouri, to the Pacific Ocean."—[*Lewis and Clark.*]

"From the exposed situation of this territory, and the thinness of the population, it suffered severely from the effects of Indian and British hostility a short time previous to and during the late war. Tecumseh, that courageous and accomplished Indian warrior, had already visited Malden, and had received presents and promises from the British agent. On his return he endeavoured to engage all the Indian nations in a common cause against the Americans; but although Tecumseh gave the signal by commencing warlike operations on the Wabash, the Indians on the Missouri continued for some time to give proofs of the most pacific intentions towards the United States. But large presents were continually made, and every argument was used to induce them to take up the tomahawk—a fact which is clearly proved by the speech of a Sac chief\* to General William Clark, the Indian agent at St. Louis, in 1810.

"‘My father,’ said he, ‘I left my home to see my great-grandfather (the President of the United States); but, as I cannot proceed to see him, I give you my hand, as to himself. I have no father to whom I have paid any attention but yourself. If you hear any thing, I hope you will let me know; and I will do the same. I have been advised several times to raise the tomahawk. Since the last war, we have looked upon the Americans as friends, and shall hold you fast by the hand. The Great Spirit has not put us on this earth to war with the whites; we

\* Quashquama.

have never struck a white man. If we go to war, it is with red flesh. Other nations sent belts among us, and urged us to go to war ; they say, if we do not, in less than eight years the Americans will encroach on us, and drive us off our lands.

“ ‘ Since General Wayne’s campaign the natives have often asked us to join in war with the white flesh ; we have not listened to them : our rivers, our country, have always been, and still are, open to our friends, the Americans. I have spoken to you as I should have spoken to the President of the United States ; and as it is your desire that I should not proceed to see him, I will cheerfully return to my nation again, and hope you will send my word to him.’ ”

“ With few exceptions, the Indians on the Missouri remained peaceable until the summer of 1811, when they committed some outrages in Boone’s settlement, and on Salt river. General Clark, who commanded this department, made every exertion to detect the murderers ; but, as the American force was not yet organized, it proved unavailing. During the winter of 1811–12 murders became more frequent, and this territory began to suffer all the dreadful effects of Indian warfare. The Winnebagoes, determined to have revenge for their loss at Tippecanoe, continually displayed hostile intentions. From Fort Madison to St. Charles, men, women, and children were continually put to death, and their habitations were consigned to the flames by their unrelenting foes.

“ Upon the receipt of this melancholy intelligence, Governor Howard sent orders to Colonel Kibby, who commanded the militia of St. Charles, to call out a portion of the men who had been in requisition to march at a moment’s warning. An express was also sent to the officer commanding the regular forces of his district, and the governor himself immediately set out for St. Charles. On his arrival at this place he organized a company of rangers, consisting of the most hardy woodsmen, who scoured, by constant and rapid movements, the tract of country from Salt river to the Missouri, near the junction of the Loutre. He also established a small fort on the Mississippi, which was garrisoned by a body of regular troops detached from Bellefontaine, under

the command of Lieutenant Mason. With these he was enabled, in a considerable degree, to afford protection to the exposed frontiers.

"About the beginning of May, 1812, the chiefs of the Great and Little Osages, the Sacs, Reynards, Shawnees, and Delawares, met in St. Louis, in order to accompany General Clark to Washington city; a plan which it was thought would have a happy effect. After their departure few outrages were committed by the Indians for a considerable time; and although large parties of them continually lurked about Fort Mason and the other posts on the Mississippi, such was the vigilance of the regulars and rangers then on duty, that they were generally frustrated in their designs. But Tecumseh and his brother the prophet were becoming more and more popular among the Indians; and so long as this was the case, no favourable termination of the contest could be expected. Many, it is true, were, as they always had been, opposed to his ambitious views; but the majority in his favour was so great that these were obliged to submit.

"On the 26th June, 1812, a council was held between the following nations of Indians, viz., the Winnebagoes, Pottawatomies, Kickapoos, Shawnees, Miamies, Wild Oats (from Green Bay), Sioux (from the river Desmoines), Ottos, Sacs, Foxes, and Iowas. The five first named were decidedly in favour of the prophet; but some others refused any participation in the war with the United States; and the remainder were unwilling to give any decided answer, but rather encouraged the idea that they would unite with the hostile tribes. Thus, through the influence of the prophet, many of the tribes who had been uniformly at peace with the Americans now appeared in arms on the frontiers of the territory, and were only waiting for the removal of the rangers to commence a dreadful slaughter.

"The effects of this alliance were soon manifested. On the 5th of September (1812), Fort Bellevue on the Mississippi was attacked by about 200 Winnebagoes. A constant firing was kept up on both sides until dark. Early the next morning the Indians renewed the attack, and shortly after burnt three boats

with their cargoes, consisting of provisions and stores. They now commenced throwing fire on a block-house that stood near the river, but failed in their plan of consuming it. They continued the siege for several days, but were finally obliged to disperse, after having lost many of their men. On the part of the Americans only one man was slightly wounded; the loss of property, however, was very considerable.\* After this affair no events of importance transpired during this or the succeeding year. Murders, however, were frequently committed in the vicinity of Portage des Sioux, St. Charles, and Fort Madison.

“Early in the spring of 1814 Governor Clark was instructed by the war-department to ascend the Mississippi, and establish a garrison at Prairie du Chien, which for several years had been the principal rendezvous of the Indians, and their allies the British. Accordingly, he left St. Louis about the first of May, with five armed barges, and about two hundred volunteers, under the command of Captains Yeizer and Sullivan, and Lieutenant Perkins. He reached his place of destination without difficulty; all the Indians he met with being friendly, or at least not disposed to engage him. Colonel Dickson, the British Indian agent at the prairie, having received information of the approach of Governor Clark, had left that place about a month previous to his arrival, and proceeded to Mackinaw with a number of Indian recruits for the British army on the lake. Captain Drase, who was left in command with a small force, consisting chiefly of Mackinaw fencibles, made his escape immediately upon the arrival of the governor. The inhabitants of the village, mostly French people, also fled from their houses, but were induced to return. Lieutenant Perkins, with sixty regulars, took possession of the house formerly occupied by the Mackinaw company, and immediately began to build a fort about two hundred yards from the bank of the river, which was called Fort Shelby.

“As soon as this post was tolerably strengthened Governor Clark returned to St. Louis, leaving Captains Yeizer and Sullivan, with a gun-boat and an armed barge, and a crew of 100

\* Individual and national honour was safe—why lament the loss of property, and one slight wound?—*Compiler.*



men, to co-operate with Lieutenant Perkins in maintaining it. Captain Sullivan's company in the barge, and a part of the crew belonging to the gun-boat, were militia, who had engaged only for sixty days ; when their time expired they returned home in the barge, leaving about 100 men at the prairie. No indication of hostility had yet appeared ; but early in July Lieutenant Perkins was informed that preparations for an attack were in progress among the Indians.\*

"As soon as Governor Clark returned to St. Louis, General Howard, who commanded this district, thought it advisable to send up a force to relieve the volunteers at Prairie du Chien, and thus preserve a post so important to the western country. Accordingly, Lieutenant Campbell, of the first regiment, intrusted with the command of forty-two regulars and sixty-five rangers, embarked in three keel-boats, together with a fourth belonging to the contractor and sutler. The whole party, amounting to one hundred and thirty-three souls, reached Rock river, within 180 or 200 miles of the prairie, without any accident. As soon as they entered the rapids they were visited by hundreds of Sacs and Foxes, some of them bearing letters from the garrison above to St. Louis. The officers, not being acquainted with the arts of the Indians, imagined them to be friendly ; and to this fatal security may be attributed the catastrophe which followed.

"The sutler's and contractor's boats had arrived near the head of the rapids, and proceeded on, having on board the ammunition, with a sergeant's guard ; the rangers, in their boats, followed, and had proceeded two miles in advance of the commander's barge. The latter, having inclined to the east side of the river in search of the main channel, was now drifted by the wind to the lee shore, and grounded within a few yards of a high bank, covered with a thick growth of grass and willow. In this position the commanding officer thought it advisable to remain until the wind abated. Sentries were stationed at proper intervals, and several of the men were engaged on shore, when the

\* Mc Apee's History of the late War in the Western Country.

report of guns announced an attack. At the first fire all the sentinels were killed, and, before those on shore could reach the barge, fifteen out of thirty were killed or wounded. At this time the force and intentions of the Indians were fully developed. On each shore they were observed in quick motion, some in canoes crossing to the battle-ground, others running from above and below the scene of attack. In a few minutes from five to seven hundred were assembled on the bank and among the willows, within a few yards of the bow and stern of the barge. They now gave the whoop, and commenced a tremendous fire—the surviving brave men in the barge cheered, and, returned the fire from their swivel and small arms. At this critical juncture, Lieutenants Rector and Riggs saw the smoke, and, concluding that an attack had been made, dropped down. Riggs' boat stranded about a hundred yards below Campbell's, and Rector, to avoid a similar misfortune, and to preserve himself from a raking fire, anchored above; both barges opened a brisk fire on the Indians; but, as the latter were under cover, little execution was done. About an hour was spent in this unequal contest, when Campbell's barge was discovered to be on fire, to relieve which, Rector cut his cables, fell to the windward of him, and took out the survivors. Finding, however, that he was unable to assist Riggs, having a number of wounded on board, and being in danger of running on a lee shore, he determined on descending the river. The whole loss on the part of the Americans amounted to twelve killed, and between twenty and thirty wounded.

“ On the 17th of July the long-expected enemy, consisting of about 1500 British and Indians, under command of Colonel McKay, appeared in view, marching from the Wisconsin to the prairie. Every possible exertion was made by the Americans to give them a warm reception. Captain Yeizer had anchored the gun-boat in the river opposite the fort. As soon as Colonel McKay had arranged his force, and directed a small battery against the boat, he sent in a flag demanding the surrender of the garrison. Lieutenant Perkins refused, and returned for answer, that he was able and ready to defend the post committed to his charge.

“A general attack was commenced upon the gun-boat from the battery, which was answered by a six-pounder. The distance, however, was so great, that little effect was produced. The enemy now changed their situation, crossed to an island in front of the village, from which they were enabled to fire upon Yeizer (who had also changed his position) with small arms, and screen themselves behind the trees, from the grape which was incessantly poured from the boat. In this manner the contest lasted for two hours, when, from the decided advantage of the enemy, Captain Yeizer was induced to retreat down the river, which he effected under a heavy fire of musketry for several miles.

“After the departure of the gun-boat, the attack was continued by the enemy, but with little effect, as the Americans remained within the fort. The British now began to approach by regular intrenchments, which they continued day and night, until they reached within one hundred and fifty yards of the pickets. On the evening of the 19th Lieutenant Perkins, being in want of ammunition and hospital stores, and being without a surgeon to dress the wounded, held a council with his officers. It was then determined, that as it was impossible to maintain the post, their most proper course was to surrender. Accordingly, a flag was despatched to the enemy with their terms. Captain George H. Kennerly was the bearer; and on his entering into the British camp he was immediately surrounded by a number of Indians; but was relieved from his perilous situation by three British officers, who ran to his protection. The terms of capitulation were immediately agreed upon, and the fort was surrendered the next day, upon condition that the Americans should be protected from the savages—that their private property should be respected, and that they should be sent down to some American post, not to serve until regularly exchanged.

“Colonel McKay found it necessary to place a strong guard over the prisoners, in order to prevent the savages from murdering them. He afterward sent them on their way to St. Louis, under a strong escort, as far as Rock river; and although the Indians laid several plans to murder them on their passage, such was the vigilance of the guard, that not one of them suffered.

This may be recorded as a rare instance of humane and honourable conduct on the part of the British during the late war.

“ Captain Yeizer, who had left Fort Shelby during the battle, on approaching the rapids, fell in with Lieutenant Campbell in the situation before mentioned. He arrived in time to save the contractor's boat from destruction. Having ascertained the fate of the other boats, he now proceeded down the river, and arrived at St. Louis soon after them. Thus terminated the expedition to Prairie du Chien, and with it, also, in a great measure, the war in Missouri.

“ In 1818, the people of this territory petitioned Congress for authority to form a state government. A bill was accordingly introduced during the session of 1818–19, and contained, among other provisions, that of prohibiting slavery or involuntary servitude. It passed the House of Representatives, but was rejected by the Senate, and of course failed of success. The ensuing session the bill was again brought up, and, after a succession of animated and interesting debates, continued through several weeks, a compromise or agreement was entered into by the advocates and opposers of the ‘restriction.’ The result of this was, that slavery should be tolerated in Missouri, but in no other part of Louisiana, as ceded by France to the United States, north of 36° 30′ north latitude. Accordingly, the people of this territory were authorized to form a constitution, under which, when approved by Congress, Missouri should be admitted into the union on an equal footing with the original states. The convention, being duly elected, met at St. Louis on the 12th of June, 1820, and formed a constitution, which was laid before Congress early in the session of 1820–21. The constitution contained a provision, by which it was made the duty of the legislature to pass laws ‘to prevent free negroes or mulattoes from coming to or settling in this state, under any pretext whatsoever.’ ”\*

Unfortunately, this provision was not accepted by Congress ; and the state, subsequently, came into the union without this advantage.

The constitution made liberal provision for remunerating the

\* Dr. Beck.

governor and judges, with salaries suited to the dignity and responsibilities of their several offices ; but that levelling principle which pulls down instead of lifting up, caused the alteration of the constitution so as to allow the governor only 1500 dollars, the supreme judges 1100 dollars, and the circuit judges 1000 dollars. The county court justices, in the revision of the statutes during the last session of the general assembly, were forgotten ; and they now serve for the love of country, or the love of personal distinction. This error will doubtless be repaired at the earliest convenience of the legislature.

The antique works of St. Louis county still existing are the mounds of the city, that are elsewhere described, and the ancient works and monumental mounds on the Merrimac river. The fortifications that encircled the old town of St. Louis, consisting of a bastion of mason-work, four demilunes, and several stone towers at intervals in the chain of stockade, have all been removed to make room for the extension of the city. These works had been constructed by Mr. Don François de Cruzat, lieutenant colonel and lieutenant governor *de la partie occidentale des Illinois, en 1780*. At Bellefontaine there was a cantonment built by order of General Wilkinson, soon after the acquisition of Louisiana by the United States. Two miles south of St. Louis, on the river-bank, a United States arsenal has been constructed within a few years on an extensive scale, under the superintendence of M. Thomas, Esq., then of the United States ordnance corps, now a citizen of St. Louis, and a member of the general assembly of Missouri. At Jefferson barracks, ten miles below St. Louis, on the right bank of the Mississippi, there is an extensive cantonment. This position was selected by General Atkinson, of the United States army, as the station of troops for the defence of the northern, western, and southern frontier. The point is happily chosen for the occupation of a *corps de reserve* for this service, as experience has already tested. Detachments are conveniently made from this position, to support any one of the garrisons on the Upper Mississippi or Missouri, and on the Lower Mississippi, and on Arkansas, Red river, and the Sabine. Troops and munitions of war are conveyed with great

celerity to any point on these navigable rivers. When unemployed, the reserve of the western army is accustomed to fall back to this salubrious and attractive position ; and here, in a provision country of great abundance, the troops are subsisted at inconsiderable expense.

In addition to the troops that are usually stationed at Jefferson barracks, the protection of Missouri is essayed by the garrison of Fort Leavenworth, on the western border of the state, and the post at Desmoines, beyond the northern boundary. The military roads to be constructed, to communicate with these posts and Fort Gibson, on the Arkansas, will add to the security of the frontiers. The auxiliary rifles, in the hands of citizen soldiers of Missouri, will supply any defect in the system of defence caused by the parsimony, the cupidity, or the party conflicts of the federal government.

**SALINE COUNTY.** The boundaries of this county are described in the Revised Statutes of Missouri as follows :—" Beginning in the centre of the main channel of Missouri river, where the range line dividing ranges twenty-three and twenty-four crosses said river at the northeast corner of Lafayette county ; thence due south with said range line to the northwest corner of section nineteen, township forty-eight ; thence due east with said section line to the county line dividing Cooper and Saline counties ; thence north with said county line to the middle of the main channel of the Missouri river ; thence up said river, in the middle of the main channel thereof, to the beginning."

Saline county is situated on the right bank of Missouri. The very appropriate name given this county indicates truly its resources in salt water. The springs are numerous ; the water is strong and pure, and flows out of the earth in volumes of astonishing capacity. The Big Springs, the property of Colonel Smith, have raised, and will perpetuate, the sound of the grinding. These have been worked with success ; and an attempt was here made to crystallize salt by solar evaporation. The insufficient amount of timber in this vicinity for the construction of reservoirs or vats, rendered the enterprise of Mr. Jones, the projector, fruitless. Unfortunately, his means were unequal to

the laudable undertaking which his zeal and industry led him into. The benefits promised by this mode of salt-making were not confined to the extra quantity ensured in the product of the springs, but infinite improvement in the quality would be the result of crystallizing by solar evaporation. There is a fine coal-bank near to these springs; and the soil around them seems to intimate that the salts of the earth, from its inmost recesses, had been poured out to fertilize this prairie region. The springs of Mr. Harris, and those of Mr. Trigg, on the Black Water, are extensively and profitably worked. Mr. Lancford has constructed a furnace at one of the springs of Gen. T. A. Smith; where he has likewise the advantage of coal near at hand. There is no portion of Saline where it can be truly said that "the salt has lost its savour." The best coal-banks in Saline that have been opened are ample bituminous veins, one of which is fifteen feet in thickness. It is believed that there is likewise anthracite coal in this county. The extraordinary quantity of fuel in the bowels of the earth will supply, to a considerable extent, the deficiency in timber on the surface. This partial defect is far less inconvenient than was apprehended in the early settlement of the country. With suitable economy in the operation of fencing, much may be done with a limited amount of timber. There are likewise several modes of hedging and ditching, that can be substituted for heavy draughts on their timber, which the farmers of Saline are anxious to preserve. They have also a custom of preserving and cherishing with care the clumps of brush, and even the patches of hazel, with which their finest rolling prairies abound; and these are objects of as great solicitude as the sacred groves or the foliage of *Academeus* was in Athens. When the prairie fires for a season or two are kept out of the hazel-patches, forest-trees spring up in considerable variety; and in the ploughed fields cottonwood is observed to shoot up with a most rapid growth. Not content with the precautions which have been generally adopted for the preservation, and to encourage the growth of timber, some successful experiments have been made in forest-planting in Saline. Gen. Thomas A. Smith, who has a prairie farm of such ample extent that a British peer would

covet it as an estate suited to his rank, has growing around him a young forest that he has planted, of black locust, chestnut, white pine, cedar, *arbor vitæ*, cottonwood, and catalpa, all exhibiting the most thrifty and vigorous growth. The experiment thus made at considerable expense, by a gentleman of fortune, must secure for him the grateful acknowledgments of those who are sufficiently liberal and intelligent to appreciate his motives. It is truly gratifying to observe one of our countrymen, after having spent the prime of life in the service of the republic, in war and peace, in his retirement still performing unobtrusively the part of a public benefactor. In contemplating this excellent trait of character, its effect is as cheering as are the sunny spots that break upon the cloud-enveloped traveller in his dreary pilgrimage.

In the county of Saline there are found, at convenient intervals, limestone and sandstone, which are obtained with light labour at the quarries. The strongly-marked indication of iron ore in various places near the mill-sites on Black Water, a branch of Lamine, present prospectively advantages which are truly enviable. Many thousand pounds of lead mineral have been raised on the farm of Mr. William Scott ; by which experiment all doubts of the existence of lead in quantities in Saline are removed. This is a rare instance of a country abounding in a variety of minerals, and soil unsurpassed for fertility in the same region of country, and within the radius of twenty or thirty miles. The mill-streams, likewise, of Saline, the Black Water, the Salt Fork, and Camp Creek, a branch of the latter, afford good sites for mills and ample power for country work, and for manufacturing grain on an extensive scale, during the whole year. While the prairie lands of Saline are well adapted to grain and grasses, all other agricultural products of this parallel of latitude furnish the husbandman satisfactory and large remuneration for ordinary diligence and labour. The multifarious advantages which Nature has placed within reach of an inhabitant of Saline therefore enable him to dig for wealth deeply and profoundly, or skim the surface with assurance of riches there. When tired of mining, manufacturing, or ploughing, he may resort to a pastoral life ; and



while tending his flocks and herds, indulge his poetic taste in day-dreams and in visions, aided by scenery more picturesque than the fabled topography of Eden or Elysium. As there are in Saline no considerable towns, it is presumed the independent and happy cultivators of the soil will, for some time, console themselves with the cheerful reflection that they have no great cause of complaint, since it is acknowledged that God made the country, and man made the towns.

JONESBOROUGH, however, is at present the place where their courts are held. This town or hamlet is situate about eight miles from the river, on the left bank of Salt Fork, at an old mill, and an excellent site for a better one.

ARROW ROCK, on the left bank of the Missouri, is on a high river-bluff, at a good landing, and where a valuable ferry has been long established. The natural points of attraction in Saline are the pinnacles and Petit Osage plains. The former are a range of river-bluffs, rising abruptly, at the termination of a wide and highly fertile prairie, celebrated for its beauty, and designated by the latter appellative. This plain may be about six miles square, a large tract of which is set in blue grass, which is rapidly taking place of the natural grasses of the prairie. Petit Osage plains have been for many years places of resort, to secure the enjoyments of its scenery and the luxury of the native strawberry. The large herds of cattle, horses, and mules that range upon these plains, and the undulating prairies of Saline, may sometimes be seen scattered abroad, disdaining landmarks, luxuriating in the rank herbage of the uncultivated pastures, and occasionally careering onward in the ancient buffalo-trails, to indulge in the various mineral waters, made places of fashionable resort by quadruped caprice. There exist conflicting opinions as to the cause of the immeasurable prairies, over which the vision wanders and tires, and in the midst of which the traveller despairs of ever putting a period to his toil. It has been urged that there the moisture of the earth is insufficient to sustain the growth of forest-trees, and that the prairie fires are the consequence, and not the cause, of the bald, bleak hills of these natural meadows. It is possible that the first inroads that were made

in the natural forests were caused by the whirlwind or hurricane, and followed up by the electric flame, that swept over, in successive years, the ruined trunk and branches that lay sapless and decaying, until, finally, a grassy covering appeared where the forest had perished. This suggestion is sustained by the experience and observations of many who have watched, with each successive year, the natural changes and rapid transition from timber to prairie, and from prairie to timber, that, in various situations, have been going forward. It appears, then, that he who is in the possession of prairie land may change it to forest by curbing the elements, and restraining the flame that is borne on the winds, in humble imitation of him who bottled up thunder.

**ARROW ROCK.** This place, already alluded to, is one of those eligible points on the Missouri that must, at no remote period, become a town of infinite importance. The country for which this is now the landing is extensive and extremely rich. The name which this place now bears is that by which it was designated by the early settlers. It had, however, been changed to New Philadelphia. The absurdity of this appellation was perceived, and by an act of the legislature its simple and truly appropriate name was restored. It was from the rocks here that the Indians procured their arrow-points. It is desirable to prevail on those leaders in deliberative bodies and town meetings to discontinue the practice of giving the same name to a score of places in the same geographical division of country or government. It is attended with as much inconvenience in a community as would be experienced in a family if the name of John were given to two or three brethren of the same household. The Washingtons, Franklins, and Jeffersons are absolutely worn threadbare. The object in giving a name to a person, or place, is to be able to distinguish the person or thing named from another; but identity is unsettled by the injudicious practice of the age in fixing appellatives.

Elk are occasionally found in Saline, high up the Black Water, and deer are so abundant, that when the prairies are not adorned with them, they may be found in every hazel thicket and all the clumps of copsewood. The salines here furnish attractions for

game, and the venison in this county is more delicious than the feast which was provided for the prodigal son. One of the hunters of Saline was in at the death of a buck which he killed on Black Water, that weighed three hundred and two pounds, the largest, it is believed, whose obituary ever found a place in the annals of field-sports. Several have been killed in Saline weighing two hundred and forty pounds, which were considered enormously large. Turkeys and grouse here give animation to prairie scenery, and furnish the table with some of the choicest luxuries of life. Partridges and ducks are also found in Saline, as well as elsewhere in Missouri.

SCOTT COUNTY boundaries begin in the Mississippi river, opposite the mouth of James's Bayou, or creek; thence with the northern boundary-line of New Madrid county to White Water; thence up the same, with the line of Stoddard county, to the line dividing townships twenty-eight and twenty-nine; thence to and following the main channel of the Big Swamp to where the same strikes the Cape la Cruse Creek; thence down said creek to the mouth of the same; thence due east to the middle of the main channel of the Mississippi river; thence down the same, in the middle of the main channel, to the beginning.

This county resembles New Madrid, but the country was less injured by the great earthquakes of 1811 and 1812; nor is it as much covered with lakes. Scott contains about the same quantity of prairie, and, if it is possible, the prairies are richer than those of New Madrid. The largest prairie in Scott is called Matthew's prairie, and this is in a high state of cultivation. There are a number of small lakes in this county, and these are in the vicinity of the mouth of the Ohio. The northern and western part of Scott is high upland, and broken with a mixture of good and bad soil. The rock found in the uplands of this county is similar to that in Cape Girardeau county. The products of Scott are corn, oats, tobacco, and grass. The stock consists of horses, cattle, and hogs. The soil of this county, and that of New Madrid, exceeds in fertility many of the southern counties. Many of the citizens of this county are engaged cutting lumber for the St. Louis and southern markets, and

in this operation they employ steam-power profitably. There are shipped annually from Scott large quantities of corn, beef, and pork to New Orleans. There are no mill-streams in this county that are considered worthy of notice. At the town of COMMERCE, which is situate on the Mississippi river, at the head of Tiwapa bottom, there is a manufacture of stoneware carried on extensively. This is a thriving little town, and improving as fast as Benton, the county seat of justice.

SHELBY COUNTY lies due west from Marion, and is bounded as follows: "Beginning at the southeast corner of township numbered fifty-seven, of range numbered nine west; thence west with the township line, between townships numbered fifty-six and fifty-seven, to the range line between ranges twelve and thirteen; thence with the last-named range line north to the line between townships numbered fifty-nine and sixty; thence with the last-named township line east to the northwest corner of Marion county, at the range line between ranges eight and nine; thence south with the line last mentioned to the point of beginning."

Salt river runs through this county from near the northwest corner, in a southeasterly direction. A stream called the North Two rivers likewise waters this county, and on this stream are several mills. The land of Shelby county is generally good, but there is more prairie than timber. This deficiency in timber is partially made up with the coal-banks with which the county abounds.

SHELBYVILLE is the seat of justice of Shelby county, and is located in a central position. The place has in it two mercantile houses. The town is in its infancy, but promises to improve as rapidly as most of the interior towns. The Palmyra and Missouri railroad will brighten the prospects of Shelby, when the construction of it is begun within its boundaries; until this shall actually take place, many unbelievers in the enterprise will arise, and discourage the improvements that their narrow minds cannot compass. It was difficult for the frog, who heard a description from his kinsman of the enormous size of the ox, to believe the statement; and it wounded his frogship's pride to suppose

there was any animal on earth of greater importance than himself. It is such humble and diminutive beings as this hero of the fable that oppose anywhere great public works. But there is some reason to hope that these croaking animals, who oppose railways in Missouri, may, like the frog, explode in striving to swell their own consequence to dimensions parallel with the merit of those they envy.

The eastern boundary of this county is not more than twenty-three miles from the Mississippi, in a direct line. The county, therefore, which is twenty-four miles long, east and west, by eighteen broad, north and south, is not so far from navigable water as to impose much hardship on the farmers in conveying their produce to market. There is a town in Shelby county, recently laid off, to which the name of NEW-YORK has been given. A railroad depot in this town will give it importance and ensure its growth.

STODDARD COUNTY, recently taken from the southwest part of New Madrid and the southern section of Cape Girardeau counties, is bounded as follows : beginning in the main channel of the St. François river at the mouth of Black Mingo ; thence up the same until it strikes the main channel of the swamp ; thence along the main channel of Castor river ; thence up the same to the mouth of Cane Creek ; thence up the main channel of the swamp ; thence with the said main channel of the swamp to White Water ; thence down the same to the line dividing the counties of New Madrid and Scott ; thence west until it strikes the western edge of Castor and Little river swamp ; thence down the western side of said swamp to the parallel of latitude of thirty-six degrees ; thence along the said line to the St. François river, and up the same to the beginning.

This being a new county, and recently organized, no notice will be taken of its county-seat. The northern part of Stoddard is thin land, and the face of the country is broken, containing considerable rock and gravel. Castor river passes through this part of the county, and it is a fine mill-stream. This stream is sometimes called Little river. Its course continues within the county a distance of twenty miles, and its waters are discharged

into a swamp, and there it loses its original course and channel. This is the commencement of the great swamp south of New Madrid. Stoddard county, south of the hilly country, resembles the lands of New Madrid. Here begins West prairie, stretching from the eastern swamp, made by Castor river, to the west and main St. François river, which, as it runs west, is likewise lost, making lakes and swamps on both sides of the old bed of the river. West prairie is about fifteen miles wide at the northern part of it, and gradually diminishes in width as it extends southwardly. This prairie is twenty miles in length; it is not so fertile as the prairies in the south generally are, but it is good farming land. The two great swamps of Castor on one side, and the main and west branch of the St. François on the other, are the boundaries of Stoddard. From the West prairie, proceeding to the southern part of the county, there is a body of timbered land about sixteen miles in length, and from six to ten miles wide. A large portion of this timbered tract is very fertile. Beyond this woodland Grand prairie lies, which is extremely beautiful, and the soil is very rich. This prairie is about nine miles in length, and extends to the Arkansas state line. It varies in width from three to five miles. Very little of West prairie, or the country south of it, has been surveyed or offered for sale. The bands of Indians who formerly inhabited this isolated region have been recently removed from it; and it is now settled with a good white population, who confidently look for the enactment of pre-emption laws to ensure them the fruits of their labour. The citizens of this county and their neighbours of New Madrid derive considerable profit from the sportive pursuits of trapping and hunting, at seasons when their farming interests permit this indulgence. In the hunting-grounds of Stoddard, about two years ago, a wandering buffalo was slain by an Indian hunter. A few of these animals may yet find concealment and security in the forests and underwood on the low grounds of New Madrid. The people of this county, being cut off from a free intercourse with the adjoining counties and navigable water, and surrounded by almost impassable swamps, except on one side, raise nothing for exportation except cattle and hogs, which consume their grain in

fattening. If it were not for the "organs of destructiveness" strongly developed by the bears, panthers, and wolves with which the settlements are invested, the people of Stoddard would enjoy the singular advantage of inhabiting the best stock country in the world.

The minerals of Stoddard that have been discovered are iron and coal. The earthquakes of 1811 and 1812 injured the country embraced within the present boundaries of this county more than any other part of the state. But the slight shocks occasionally felt here have long ago ceased to create alarm, or *shake* their confidence in the foundations of the fortunes laid by the citizens of this rich county. The most usual communication between the counties of Stoddard and New Madrid is in canoes, through the lakes and swamps that are spread out over the sunken lands in the vicinity of the channel of the east branch of Castor river. The distance from the principal settlements of Stoddard by this devious water-route is about one hundred miles, and only twenty by land.

VAN BUREN COUNTY lies south of Jackson county, on the western boundary-line of the state. Its limits are thus described by statute: "Beginning at the southwest corner of Johnson county; thence east to the line between ranges twenty-eight and twenty-nine; thence south to the line between townships thirty-nine and forty; thence west to the western boundary-line of the state; thence north to the beginning."

The county-seat of Van Buren is not yet located, and the conflicting interests of settlements on the main Grand river waters, and on the timbered land of Big Creek, one of the principal branches of Middle Grand river, may for some time delay the location of the seat of justice; but when a spot for the county town is selected, it is in contemplation to call it "Democrat." There is at present but one store in Van Buren, and this is situated on a high point of prairie, adjoining a grove of timber, on one of the numerous branches of Big Creek. The view from this point takes in a region of prairie country, interspersed with groves of good timber, and spotted with farms, forming a half circle from the east, southwardly, around to where the sun sets,

comprising within the limits of the tract taken in at one view about four townships of first-rate land. There may be in this tract of country some deficiency of timber, but the soil is exceedingly rich. There are only a few sections of land within Van Buren that are subject to entry, or that have been surveyed. The country was pronounced by the surveyors unfit for cultivation, and thus the settlers have no titles, metes, or bounds, except such as they may fix by common consent, or trace out with the exterior fences of their beautiful prairie-fields. There is likewise a good settlement around the residence of Colonel Arnet, the clerk of the circuit and county courts, and commandant of the militia of the county, who is located nearer the western boundary of the county and state, and on the waters of Middle Grand river.

Opposite this settlement, and beyond the boundary of the county and state, and on the waters of Middle Grand river, several tribes of emigrant Indians are located. These are the Peoras, Weas, and Piankashaws. The supplies of provisions and merchandise which these Indians require ensure to Van Buren county a profitable trade. Colonel Arnet's farm is about thirty-five miles south of Independence, the county-seat of Jackson. About two thirds of Van Buren is prairie. The timber of the county consists of oak, hickory, elm, linn, hackberry, walnut, and some sugar-tree. On Big Creek there is a singular grove of timber clustered together, consisting of post oak, black oak, black walnut, and black locust. This last is rarely found a native production anywhere in Missouri; but experience has tested the feasibility of making plantations of this valuable timber anywhere in the prairies. The poorest prairie ridges are best suited to the chestnut, and it will be found a profitable pursuit to plant this timber in those prairies which are so extensive as to be considered desolate places. One of these prairies lies in the northern part of Van Buren, much of the soil of which is, however, very rich. Good springs abound in this county. Limestone and freestone are found in Van Buren, and there is likewise some indication of the existence of lead mineral and iron ore. The farming products of this county consist of corn, with occasional



patches of wheat. This is a good stock county, and cattle and hogs are now raised to a sufficient amount for domestic use. The population of the county is sparsely settled over territory sufficient for the occupation of a great number of emigrants, who may find in Van Buren the hospitality and civility universal in all new settlements. There are many valuable mill-sites in this county, all unoccupied. The territory south of Van Buren, and attached, has the constitutional limits prescribed, and will be erected into the county of Bates. Within the limits of Bates are the Marie des Cignes, the North Branch, Little Osage, Marmeta, and Cusha, which, after their junction, form the Osage river. On these several streams are many good mill-sites. On the Osage, within Bates, Gero's store and trading-house are located, about four miles below the Harmony mission. The Osage mission was established A. D. 1821, for the purpose of instructing the Osage Indians in Christianity, literature, and agriculture. Some advantage is already derived from the labours of the missionaries; and when a band of the Osages are met, almost always one of these mission pupils is found with them, who can speak the English and Osage languages, and thus enable the white and red man to communicate their ideas. This will often prevent collision, the consequence of misunderstanding. The mission school is to be removed into the Osage nation.

There is a good grindstone quarry in the vicinity of Harmony mission. [Query—Will there ever exist a class of men who will employ the material of this quarry to “grind the face of the poor?”]

WARREN COUNTY was formed out of the surplus territory of Montgomery, in the year 1833. It is bounded on the south by the Missouri river, which separates it from Franklin county; on the east by St. Charles and Lincoln counties; on the north by Lincoln and Montgomery counties, and on the west by Montgomery county.

Its extent on the Missouri river is about twenty-six miles, along which stretches a rich, heavily-timbered bottom, varying from one to five miles in width. On this bottom considerable settlements have been already made. Parallel with this al-

luvial tract is a range of rugged river-bluffs, filled with valuable stone, and covered with timber. These hills are supposed to contain a variety of minerals. In the northern part of the county are several handsome and fertile prairies, well settled, and through these the great Booneslick road passes. The upper branches of Cuivre and Peruque water the northern part of Warren. The principal part of Loutre Island is in this county, on and near which some of the largest tobacco-plantations are located. The western townships of the county are watered by Bear Creek and Massie's Creek, running into the Missouri, and on which are good tracts of land well settled. Farther east Smith's Creek, Charette and Tuque Creeks, drain a tract of fertile country. There is still much public land in Warren, and many good entries might be made at the minimum price of one dollar and a quarter per acre. There is in the county a large quantity of valuable freestone and limestone suitable for building, and timber sufficient for farming purposes. Some specimens of iron ore have been found in the bed of the Charette, and that metal is supposed to exist in large bodies in several situations within the county.

PINCKNEY is a small village on the Missouri river, opposite Griswold, and built on an alluvial bottom. A new town called BOSTON was laid out on Charette Creek for the seat of justice, and another site has since been selected for the same purpose on the Booneslick road; but it has not been finally settled where the public buildings of the county shall be located. The streams of Warren afford a number of situations for water-mills. The population consists principally of emigrants from the States of Kentucky and Virginia. In the eastern part of the county considerable settlements of intelligent, industrious Germans have been made within the last few years. These people are making the lands that had been considered steril very productive, by diligent attention to the proper mode of cultivation.

WASHINGTON COUNTY boundaries begin in the middle of Grand or Big river, opposite the mouth of Mineral Fork; thence in a northwestwardly direction to the northeast corner of Washington county, as established by the surveyors of the counties of Wash-

ington and Franklin ; thence due west to the middle of the Merimac river, and up the same to a point where the line between townships thirty-nine and forty crosses said river ; thence due south to a point where the line between townships thirty-three and thirty-four north extended would intersect the same ; thence due east to the meridian line ; thence due north three miles ; thence east to the middle of township thirty-four, in range three east ; thence in a direct line to the southeast corner of township thirty-five north, range three east ; thence north to the southwest corner of township thirty-six, range four east ; thence east with the line between townships thirty-five and thirty-six to the southwest corner of section thirty-four, township thirty-six, range four west ; thence north through the middle of range four east to the southwest corner of section fifteen, township thirty-eight, range four ; thence to the middle of the main channel of Grand or Big river, at its nearest point ; thence down said river, in the middle of the main channel thereof, to the beginning.

The resources of this county are so justly described in the annexed communications from Doctor James H. Relfe and John S. Brickey, Esq., that these are given entire, as descriptive of Washington county. The vast mineral resources of Washington, as detailed by these gentlemen, may seem marvellously incredible ; but it is only necessary to be as well acquainted with them as the compiler is, to know that their integrity is of that elevated character which forbids the suspicion of misrepresentation, or even the semblance of hyperbole.

“The valley of Bellevue, to which public attention has recently been attracted by the proceedings of the Internal Improvement Convention held at St. Louis in April, must be considered as the centre of the iron region of Missouri, affording productions of that mineral far surpassing, in quality and in quantity, any other portion of the globe now known. It is much to be regretted, that the few mineralogists who have visited our section of the state have examined it so superficially, and been content to report our productions of lead, and noticed only the iron to be found at one of the sources of the St. François river, generally called the Iron Mountain. That, to be sure, is a prodigy, and

always strikes the observer with astonishment. It is literally a mountain of magnetic iron, so pure in its quality as to yield from seventy to eighty per centum, under the ordinary process for converting ore into malleable iron. The elevation of this mountain may be about three hundred and fifty feet above the surrounding plain, and the distance across its summit one and a half miles. It is situated in the midst of the elevated region in which the St. François, Black, and one of the principal tributaries of the Merrimac river have their sources. For many miles in every direction from this mountain large quantities of iron ore are to be met with, and frequently plumbago, and what I think to be the sulphurate of zinc; but greater quantities, and of a more pure quality, are found in a southern and western direction. There is much variety in the iron ore of this region, from almost native iron to the red ochre. Occasionally masses are found in which a considerable portion of copper is blended, and, I should think, frequently so rich with copper as to justify a process for separation. Five miles south of the mountain is a magnificent pyramid of the micaceous oxyde of iron. It rises abruptly, at the head of the valley, to an elevation of between two hundred and fifty and three hundred feet; its base is a mile and a half in circumference. This differs from any other of its species that I have ever seen. But little of it is to be found in plates or strata: it is in huge masses of many thousand tons weight. It has never been worked in our furnaces or forges; but competent judges say it will yield eighty per cent. It is certainly the most beautiful specimen of ore I have seen. There is another quality of iron, which I believe is peculiar to this country, which may be called volcanic. It is found in considerable quantities, and is more free from combination with other metals than any other ore we have. All these masses of rich iron which cover, perhaps, three townships of land, appear to have been bedded upon crystallized quartz, and, at some distant period, to have been forced from their original position, deep in the bowels of the earth. The original formations appear to have been broken up by some violent convulsion of nature. In this iron region nothing appears regular; the primitive rocks are

broken in fragments, and we find no regular strata, except of recent formation. Evidence of volcanoes is to be found at the summits of all our high mountains ; and a large cave has been discovered where vast quantities of the sulphate of ammonia are seen. I have in my possession several very beautiful specimens of this production. North and southwest of the Iron Mountain are to be found the indications of copper. Very little mining has been made for this metal ; a few shafts were sunk five miles east of Caledonia, and about fifteen thousand pounds of excellent copper were made. The shafts were not sunk to a greater depth than twelve or fifteen feet. Recently, the gentleman who made this first attempt to work the copper, acquired a title to the land from government by pre-emption, and now feels encouraged to prosecute his operations with vigour. The mistaken policy of the general government, in so long withholding the mineral lands from market, has been greatly prejudicial to the mining business. No one could feel justified in making those expenditures necessary to exploring mines under the system of leasing. For more than ten years we have been in expectation of those lands being brought into market, and many persons have made valuable discoveries in lead and copper, which are kept secret until they have an opportunity to purchase the land. These sales will be in September, when the mineral resources of Missouri will be developed to an extent that will astonish even those who live in the midst of the mines.

“ Unfortunately for this section of country, we have no mineral coal, at least none has yet been discovered ; and we have no very heavy water-power, or ascertained sites, where there is sufficient power to drive rolling and slitting mills. Big river and the St. François may afford a few. There are many situations well calculated for furnaces and forges, and we have the greatest abundance of timber. The valley of Bellevue, and the surrounding mountains, have the finest forests of timber I have ever seen ; and a very small proportion of the country being fit for agricultural purposes, the quantity of timber will always be sufficient to supply many extensive iron-works. We have now in operation a small furnace and forge, and shall have the addi-

tion of a blooming-forge the ensuing winter. The purity of the ore will enable the proprietor to manufacture iron at a great diminution of expense. The whole process of smelting the ore into pigs is saved; the experiment has been sufficiently tried to be relied on; indeed, an inexperienced or superficial observer would pronounce the ore to be pig-metal. The immense quantity of rich ore which this country affords renders it of no value to individual proprietors; for, believe me, there is more to be found on three or four townships of land than would supply the consumption of the United States for a thousand years; and this can be obtained without mining. The purity of the ore is such, that any ingenious blacksmith can forge from it any article of cutlery, giving it a fine temper, after the manner he would work a piece of steel. I presented last winter to Doctor Linn, one of our senators in Congress, a knife, made in this village from the ore. It received an exquisite polish, and bore as fine an edge as any instrument made of the best steel.

“The farming productions of this county are the several grains and grasses of the climate, together with stock; but we have never been able to produce sufficient for the consumption of the mines; and large quantities of beef, pork, and bacon are brought to us from the counties on the Missouri, and from the State of Illinois; and frequently flour from Cincinnati and Louisville.

JAMES H. RELFE.

“*Washington County, July 16th, 1836.*”

“*Description.*—This county presents a hilly, broken surface in many parts, although a much larger portion is sufficiently level for all agricultural purposes. There is no prairie in this county; it is all timbered, but the timber is not generally so good as on the bottom lands, and south of Big river; north of this river the surface has one common gray, or marble appearance, with occasional exceptions, where the land is black, and remarkably friable. There is a striking difference in the appearance of the surface of the country north and south of Big river. On the south side, in what is called ‘Bellevue,’ the general surface is remarkably red, much resembling some counties in Virginia. The tim-

ber on all the water-courses and in Bellevue is remarkably fine, consisting principally of the following, viz. : burr, black, red, and white oak, white and black walnut, ash, mulberry, locust, linn, cherry, sugar-tree, buckeye, maple, dogwood, pine, cedar, &c. &c. ; but no poplar, beech, or chestnut. There is the greatest imaginable variety and abundance of wild fruit, such as cherries, crab-apples, hazel-nuts, walnuts, hickory-nuts, plums, strawberries, blackberries, mulberries, whortleberries, on the high hills, and all this mining country is proverbial for the finest wild grapes. The 'Pine Ridge' is worthy of particular notice ; it runs from east to west, about twenty-five miles, through the county, and is from five to seven miles wide, covered principally with the most beautiful pine timber—many of the trees from two to four feet in diameter, and as much as ninety feet in length, straight as an arrow. No salt or coal has ever been found here.

*"Rivers and Creeks.*—Big river is the most notable water-course in the county. Rising near the southwest corner, it takes its course thence southeast ; thence east northeast, and gradually curves round to the north, where it disembogues into the Merrimac, forming, as it were, a horseshoe, passing through and bounding Washington for a distance of about forty-five or fifty miles. The northwest corner of this county touches on the Merrimac river a few miles. There are numerous large creeks of the most beautifully transparent water, fed by never-failing springs, which rise almost everywhere to suit the convenience of the farmer or mechanic, some of which are the following :—Fourche Courtois, Big Indian, and Little Indian Creeks, running into the Merrimac ; Fourche Arnault, Mineral Fork, Bates's, Breton, Old Mines, Pond, Clear, Flat, Mill Creek, and many others, run into Big river ; besides Cedar, Hughes's, Reed's, and many more on the south side. Perhaps there are few portions of the world where there are better or more sites for the application of water-power to machinery than this county affords. There is not one horse or steam mill in the county, there being no need, nor can there ever be, for either ; and as an evidence of the abundance of mill-sites, there are at this time twenty-four saw and grist mills in operation, besides three carding-machines, one

powder-mill, one forge, one iron and one cupola lead furnace, all propelled by water-power. There is no doubt there are a hundred other sites equal, and many superior, to those now in use.

*"Agricultural productions.*—These are such as are common in the state ; principally corn, wheat, rye, oats, tobacco, hemp, flax, cotton (in small quantities), Irish potatoes, sweet potatoes, peas, beans, and every kind of garden vegetables. Also clover, timothy, and every kind of meadow grass. Apples, pears, cherries, peaches, quinces, gooseberries, currants, straw and raspberries, and the English grape, succeed well. This hilly country is remarkably adapted to the raising of sheep, and they do well, so far as the experiment has been made. Horses and cattle can be as advantageously raised here as anywhere else, for even the highest hills, during the summer, are always covered with the richest pasturage ; and the inhabitants are now turning their attention to raising mules and horses, which has been much neglected heretofore.

*"Towns.*—POTOSI is the seat of justice, containing between four and five hundred inhabitants. It has a very fine courthouse and jail, one academy (now under the superintendence of the celebrated Mr. Van Doren of New-York). One Methodist, one Presbyterian, one Baptist, and one Roman Catholic church.

*"OLD MINES,* a village six miles north of Potosi, contains three hundred inhabitants, the principal part of whom are French—a happy and well-disposed people. They also have a very fine Roman church.

*"CALEDONIA,* twelve miles south of Potosi, contains about one hundred inhabitants. This place is situate in the beautiful valley of Bellevue, ten miles from the Iron Mountain, and is now improving.

*"Minerals.*—There is a copper-mine twelve miles southeast of Potosi, and the proprietor, Mr. E. Wallen, has made several thousand pounds of the best copper. His location is a most desirable one.

*"This county abounds with a variety of minerals and other fossils ; among which the following have been discovered : iron,*



lead, silver, copper, copperas, chalk, black lead, brimstone, and gold has been found in more than one place; carnelion and many other beautiful stones. Also freestone, limestone; grind and whet stones of the most superior quality; millstones which are now in use, and what is supposed the French buhr, are all very abundant, though no actual experiment has been made with the latter.

“Lead ore has heretofore attracted most attention. Potosi is situate about the centre of the mineral region, and there are upwards of seventy-five lead-mines now open and actually occupied within sixteen miles of this town, at which are engaged about five hundred hands in mining, though a great number have gone from this county to Fever river, Merrimac, and other mines, within the last two years. It is impossible to enumerate all the mines in Washington, for the whole county is, as it were, one vast mine. It would be difficult to sink a shaft anywhere within twenty miles of Potosi twenty feet deep, and not find lead mineral, more or less, though perhaps not in sufficient quantity to justify the operation. The mineral obtained here by the first process of smelting produces from sixty-five to seventy per cent., and by the second process about fifteen, making, when the lead is all extracted, about eighty-five per cent. of clear good lead. There are at present seventeen common air lead furnaces in operation, and one cupola furnace carried on by water-power. These five hundred hands raise about 5,000,000 pounds of lead mineral annually, which at twenty-five or thirty dollars per 1000 pounds is worth, in cash, say 125,000 or 150,000 dollars (a fair average calculation), making about 250 or 300 dollars to the hand; though many of them greatly exceed this estimate, but others, perhaps, fall below it, so that the above is about a fair average of the whole taken together.

“The IRON MOUNTAIN, as it is commonly called, in the southeast corner of this county, is one of the most extraordinary curiosities in the world. It is about one mile at the base, 350 or 400 feet high, and three miles long, literally covered with a bright shining ore, actually having every appearance of metal which has been smelted. At the base of the mountain the ore is in pieces

from the size of one pound weight upwards, and as you approach the apex of the hill the pieces increase in size to thousands of tons weight, until they assume the appearance of huge rocks, presenting to the astonished beholder a spectacle which cannot be described ; and those large masses are of a quality surpassing any thing of the kind heretofore known to the world. It is impossible to give any thing like an accurate description of this most singular and wonderful production of nature.

“ Six miles south, in Madison county, is another mountain, larger than the one above, known in this county by the name of the ‘ *Pilot Knob*.’ It is entirely covered with iron ore, in huge masses, larger and more abundant than the former. All the hills around this neighbourhood contain inexhaustible quantities of iron ore ; besides this, the ‘ Valley of Bellevue,’ a tract of country about five miles in width and fifteen in length, abounds in iron ore, which is supposed to produce that red appearance everywhere so visible on the surface. North of Big river, in the neighbourhood of Mr. John Perry’s iron-works, any quantity of the common red ore is found. Some persons have thought it would be an object to obtain the Iron Mountain, and thereby monopolize the ore ; but iron ore, anywhere in this country, would be of no more value than water on the banks of the Mississippi. Mr. Perry’s furnace and forge, seven miles south of Potosi, are now in operation, and another iron establishment, called a ‘ *bloomary*,’ fifteen miles from here, is now idle. The latter formerly belonged to Mr. Thompson H. Ficklin.

“ *Natural Curiosities.*—There are several caves of some notoriety in this county ; but the most remarkable is about two miles west of Potosi, near the plantation of Doctor John G. Bryan. The entrance is not larger than an ordinary door, and continues about the same width for fifty yards, when it contracts, and again enlarges, alternately expanding into large rooms, and continues in this way contracting and expanding for the distance of seven hundred yards, which is as far as the cave has ever been explored. In some of the large apartments are suspended from the ceiling long spears (marcasite), resembling icicles, which have been formed by the dripping of the water. When a light

is taken into the cave, these suspended spears present a most beautiful and brilliant appearance. There is frequently so much water in the cave that it is very inconvenient to penetrate at any distance, which has prevented many individuals from exploring it. There are several other caves on Big river and on Mineral Fork, none of which I have ever visited. Almost everywhere in the county are to be found what are called '*Indian Mounds*;' the largest and most remarkable of which are those on the plantation of Job Westover, Esq., on Big river. These are four in number, forming a quadrangle of about fifty yards, each eighteen or twenty feet at the base, and about six feet high; while exactly in the centre is one about thirty feet at the base, and ten feet high at this time, although the land has been in cultivation for twenty years. These mounds are situate in the bottom on Big river, about ten miles southeast of Potosi.

"There is one other circumstance which may be thought worthy of remark. A gentleman with whom I was well acquainted died in 1821, and was buried in the usual way at Hazel Run mines, in Ste. Genevieve county, on Big river. In 1828 his friends of this place thought proper to disinter his remains at Hazel Run, and bury him at Potosi. When the coffin was taken up it was found to be rotten, but, to the utter astonishment of all present, the body of the deceased was in a state of perfect soundness, except the nose and some of the fingers; all the features (except as above) remaining perfect and entire, and having every appearance of petrification. Though no one present did any thing more to the body than press it with their hands, several who saw it have affirmed that 'it was as hard as wood, if not stone!' I merely mention the fact, as being out of the ordinary course of nature. The body was accordingly brought to Potosi and buried. There are several persons now living here who were eyewitnesses to the fact above related. The body appeared of a dark or black colour. The gentleman I knew well. He had lived an abstemious life, was inclined to corpulence, and died suddenly. I could and would give his name, if necessary.

JOHN S. BRICKEY.

*"Potosi, Washington County, July, 1836."*

“The Missouri Iron Company” has obtained from the legislature of the state an act of incorporation, authorizing them to employ a capital of five million of dollars in the manufacture of iron and steel, in Washington county. This company possess the Iron Mountain and the Pilot Knob. In consideration of the privileges granted in their charter, “the Missouri Iron Company” undertake to endow a college, and appropriate to its use from fifty to seventy-five thousand dollars annually, for fifty years, and a large tract of land. This institution of learning will be located at the foot of the Iron Mountain, in the new city of Missouri, in Washington county. A recent discovery of anthracite coal near this mountain will give “the Missouri Iron Company” singular advantages, if they obtain and use the Sterling Company’s patent, by which they can substitute the anthracite for charcoal, and produce iron from the ore in a much shorter time, and by a cheaper process. It is presumed the city of Missouri will become a large manufacturing town. The inhabitants of this city will enjoy the peculiar advantage of educating their children free of expense at the university.

WAYNE COUNTY is bounded on the north by Madison and the territory attached to it; on the west by Ripley county; on the east by Stoddard and Cape Girardeau counties—the St. François river dividing the counties of Stoddard and Wayne, and forming a natural eastern boundary for almost the entire distance from north to south; and the state line of Arkansas is the southern boundary of Wayne.

The Big Black, one of the principal branches that contributes its waters to make up White river, runs through the county of Wayne from north to south. This county, therefore, is well watered; and the Big Black, or its branches, must furnish abundant water-power for all the milling purposes of the county. The seat of justice is located at the town of Greenville, on St. François river, of which but little is known, except that the mail is to be carried to that place by provision of a recent act of Congress, and Mr. Adam Cook is postmaster at Greenville. For much of the additional description that the compiler may give of Wayne he is obliged to draw on his imagination, like the face-

tious artist who painted a roast turkey from memory, not having seen one for a long period of time. It is easy, therefore, and it may turn out to be true, to imagine Wayne teeming with all the rich products that render Missourians content, and give celebrity to the state. The surface of the earth in the gently-rolling upland may be, with truth, supposed loaded with grain, tobacco, and hemp, while the low lands on the margin of all the broad and silver streams of Wayne afford rich meadows and flowery pasturage. In their forest hills, too, the sturdy oak and the towering pine remind the peaceful inhabitants of the interior of the tall ships that adorn the blue mountains of the ocean; and the time is not distant when they will consult their interest in floating these materials, the natural products of their wild lands, down the St. François and the White river to the ocean, and thus contribute materials for naval architecture. If in Wayne, on the surface of the earth, enough cannot be found to satisfy the cupidity of avarice itself, it is only requisite to break ground, and descend into the hidden recesses of Nature's treasury, and the sources of wealth will be found as inexhaustible there as was the widow's cruise. Lying so near as Wayne does to the great mineral region of Missouri, embracing the counties of Washington, Ste. Genevieve, Perry, St. François, Madison, and others, it would be marvellous ill-fortune if a miner of experience were to sink a shaft in vain. Wayne, like several other southern counties, is certainly one of those much-neglected regions of country where the emigrants have too long left the great landholder, "*Old-man Congress*," in quiet possession of some of the most fertile and productive soil on the globe. We understand that the proprietor of the unoccupied lands of Wayne is offering them very low at this time. His price is only one dollar and a quarter per acre; but the old miser is a little too particular about the kind of funds he requires; for he will only receive hard money. This is attributable to his ignorance of fiscal operations and commercial transactions. The distrust evinced in the integrity of the human family by *Old-man Congress*, is supposed to be measured by the scale of his own acts and evil propensities. He is zealous to remove temptation afar off, on account of his proneness to yield to the seductions of the tempter.



## THE PLATTE COUNTRY.

---

THIS tract of country, recently acquired, and embraced within the boundaries of Missouri, by extending the northern line of the state due west until it strikes the Missouri river a little below Council Bluffs, is much greater in extent than it had been supposed. It contains a sufficient number of square miles for six counties. It is well watered with the main branch of the Little Platte river, Nodawa, Tarkeo, and Nish-na-bot-ta-na ("the place where we make our canoes"), and the numerous branches of these streams. On the borders of the Missouri, and on all these streams, the country is rich and well timbered; and the woodland extends up all the small tributaries of them. On the higher grounds between these small rivers there is rather too large a proportion of prairie, the soil of which is rich, and the face of the country beautifully undulating, presenting to the mind of the observer very forcibly the idea of ocean waves. There are on the Platte two great cascades, furnishing eligible sites for the application of hydraulic power to an infinite amount of machinery. On the other streams of this district of country, which have not been examined, there may be similar advantages. The Indian title having been recently extinguished, the Platte country has not been surveyed, and it may be one or two years before it can be brought into market; but, when settlements are permitted here, the country will be peopled with almost magic celerity. The Platte district is in that parallel of latitude which is sufficiently high to suit the views of those who migrate from the eastern and middle states. The advantages secured by the navigation of the Missouri can be enjoyed here; the highest point on this river, within the Platte country, being only about six hundred miles

above St. Louis—a distance not seriously regarded by the inhabitants of the great west, who dwell amid navigable rivers of three or four thousand miles in length. That portion of the map (forming a part of this work) embracing the Platte country, not having been made from actual survey, may be a little inaccurate in some of its details; but it gives the general features and extent of the district. The most authentic information that could be obtained, as well as personal observation, have been used in extending the map of the state to include this newly-acquired territory.



## TOPOGRAPHICAL VIEW

OF TOWNS, VILLAGES, RIVERS, &c., IN THE STATE OF  
MISSOURI.

---

*Apple Creek*, a stream running along the southern boundary of Perry county, empties into the Mississippi near the foot of a high bluff, that rises abruptly from the river-bank. There is a mercantile house and a warehouse at this place, and the landing is good.

*Arrow Rock* is a flourishing new town in Saline county, fifteen miles above Booneville. The landing is good. There is a good ferry at this point.

*Arrow Creek*, a small stream that rises in the prairies of Saline, and empties into Missouri near Arrow Rock.

*Bainbridge* is a town situate in the county of Cape Girardeau, on the right bank of the Mississippi, twelve miles above the town of Cape Girardeau, and fourteen miles east of Jackson. At the ferry here the travellers between Kentucky and the upper end of Arkansas cross.

*Bates's Creek, or Fork*, a small stream in Washington county, that empties into Mineral fork of Big river.

*Bayou Pemisco*, a small stream. It runs eastwardly, and empties into the Mississippi not far from New Madrid.

*Bear Creek*, a small stream in Marion county, empties into the Mississippi a little below Hannibal.

*Bellefontaine* flows out at the base of a hill on which the cantonment of that name was formerly situated. The barracks have crumbled into dust, and the ploughshare has passed over the promenade of the sentinel. Bellefontaine is four miles above the mouth of Missouri, on the right bank of that river.

*Bellefontaine*, near the mouth of Missouri river, is a new town-site laid out on the high grounds.

*Bellevue* is a rich valley in Washington county, ten miles southwest of Potosi. This tract has the advantage of being near to a lead and iron mineral tract of country, and is well settled.

*Big Bone*, a small stream running a northerly course, and emptying into the Osage river on the right side. On this stream are found mammoth bones.—(*Dr. Beck.*)

*Big Bonne Femme river* (big good woman) rises in Randolph county, and runs through Howard and New Franklin, and empties into Missouri, two miles beyond this town. Burckhardt's salt-works are on the bank of this stream.

*Big Muddy* (or *Rivière au Vase*), a considerable stream in Callaway county. This river is a good mill-stream.

*Big North Fork, or White river*, rises in that southern part of Missouri which it is in contemplation to erect into White county.

*Big river* rises in Washington, takes a turn in St. François, runs through Jefferson county, and empties into the Merrimac, on the boundary of this last-mentioned county.

*Big Black river* is one of the principal branches of White river. It runs through the county of Wayne, nearly the whole length of the county from north to south; and, continuing its course into the State of Arkansas, there receives the Currents, Eleven Point and Spring rivers, which form White river proper, one of the great tributaries of the Mississippi.

*Big Blue river* is a considerable stream in Jackson county, on which one excellent mill is already erected. Doctor Beck says there is gypsum in great abundance found on this stream.

*Bon homme* (good man) *Creek*, a small stream, runs a north course through St. Louis county, and empties into Missouri about forty miles above the mouth. It waters a very fertile district of farming land, which is held under confirmed Spanish grants.—(*Dr. Beck.*)

*Bourbeuse* (muddy) *river*, running an easterly course, empties into the Merrimac, on the left side, in Franklin county. This is a good mill-stream, and some of the sites on it are improved.

*Buffalo Creek*, a small stream in Pike county. Its course is

northeastwardly, and it falls into the Mississippi a few miles below the mouth of Salt river.

*Buffalo river* (Rivière au Bœuf,) a considerable stream, rises in the county of Gasconade, and, running thence through the northwest part of Franklin, empties into the Missouri in township forty-four north, range two west of the fifth principal meridian, a few miles above Charette river. It waters a district of country in some places high, hilly, and steril, in others low, level, and fertile.—(*Beck's Gazetteer.*)

*Caledonia*, a town in Bellevue, Washington county. It is made flourishing by the rich mineral country in its vicinity, and by the fertile district of farming land by which it is surrounded.

*Centre Creek*, one of the tributaries of Six Bulls, that rises in Barry county, and runs out of the state across the west line, near the southwest corner of Missouri.

*Calumet Creek*, a small stream of Pike county, runs a north-easterly course, and falls into the Mississippi opposite the lower junction of Chenail ecarte.—(*Dr. Beck.*)

*Camden*, a town near the site of old Bluffton, situate on the Missouri river, in Ray county.

*Cape Girardeau*, a post-town, and formerly the seat of justice of the county of the same name.

*Cape Cinq Hommes* (Five men) *Creek* falls into the Mississippi river at the Grand eddy. This eddy is made by the short turn in the river here, caused by the Cape Cinq Hommes, a rocky point of land, jutting out below the mouth of the creek.

*Cardinal river*, a small tributary of the Osage, emptying in from the south.—(*Beck's Gazetteer.*)

*Carondelet* (*nom de nique, Vide Poche*), a village five miles below St. Louis, on the river-bank.

*Castor river*, one of the head branches of St. François, rises in Madison county, and is a dividing line between the counties of Cape Girardeau and Wayne.

*Cave Creek*, a small stream of Ripley (formerly Wayne) county, falls into Current river. Its name is derived from the number of caves found on its banks. The largest and most interesting that have as yet been discovered, are situated eighty or ninety miles

southwest of Potosi. Several of them abound with stalactites and stalagmites, the former of which are "found in concretions resembling icicles hanging from the roof, or in columns reaching to the floor; some specimens are translucent, and the cause which has produced them is removed, the dropping has ceased, and the caves are generally dry, affording now an earth richly impregnated with saltpetre; and this salt is found effloresced on the rocks, very fine and white."—(*Schoolcraft.*) "A stratum of blue and white striped jasper occurs in the secondary limestone, which forms the bed of the stream."—(*Dr. Beck.*)

*Cedar Creek*, a small branch of Big River.

*Cedar Creek*, a stream forming a boundary-line between Calaway and Boone counties, nearly the whole distance from its sources to the Missouri, and empties into that river a mile above Jefferson city.

*Chariton rivers.* 'These streams, after their confluence a mile from the Missouri, empty their waters into the latter river a little below the town of Chariton. 'The largest of these, the Grand Chariton, is navigable for keel-boats a considerable distance.

*Charette Creek*, a beautiful stream of Warren county. At its mouth the old French village was situated. It is now deserted, but the excellent farms in its vicinity never will be.

*Chartier Creek*, a small stream, meanders through Bellevue, Washington county, and falls into Cedar Creek a few miles below the Iron Mountain. 'The lands on this stream are noted for their fertility.—(*Dr. Beck.*)

*Chepousa river*, a considerable stream, rises in a lake in the western part of New Madrid county, and, running an easterly course, falls into the Mississippi a short distance above the town of the same name. 'The mouth of this stream affords a good harbour for boats.—(*Dr. Beck's Gazetteer.*)

*Creve Cœur Creek*, a small stream of St. Louis county, rises in a lake of the same name, and, after meandering, falls into the Missouri a short distance below Bonhomme. 'This creek crosses the Bonhomme road eighteen miles from St. Louis. 'The lands on this stream are rich, and valuable for cultivation. 'The lands on its banks were secured by Spanish grants at an early period, and have been confirmed.

*Rivière au Cuivre*, a considerable stream, rises in Pike county, and in Lincoln receives the Eagle fork, and falls into the Mississippi near the north line of St. Charles county. There are several fine mill-sites on this stream.

*Current river*, one of the principal branches of White river. Before its junction with Big Black it receives Little Black river. The water of this river is peculiarly transparent.

*Dardenne river*, a fine mill-stream of St. Charles county. It runs northeasterly, and empties into the Mississippi above the mouth of Illinois. The lands on its banks are fertile, and the best timothy meadows in the state are made on the Dardenne lands.

*Dry Creek*, a small stream, falls into Big river on the right side near its junction with the Merrimac. McKane's lead-mine is situated on it.—(*Beck's Gazetteer*.)

*Du Bois Creek* (Wood Creek), a small stream of Franklin county, runs a northwest course, and empties into the Missouri.

*Eagle Fork* is a branch of Cuivre, and falls into this river on the right side, in Lincoln county. The lands on this stream are settled and well cultivated.

*Femme Osage*, a stream of St. Charles county, falls into the Missouri. It runs through a broken country, and it is said large quantities of gypsum lie in its banks.

*Fire Prairie Creek* rises in Jackson county, and empties into the Missouri, in Lafayette county, about six miles below Fort Osage, or the town of Sibley. The prairie borders on the river near the mouth of this stream.

*Fishing river* rises in Clay county, and empties its waters into the Missouri in Ray county. Some of the finest lands in Missouri are cultivated on the banks of this stream.

*Flat river*, a branch of Big river, runs through St. François county.

*Fort Osage* (formerly called Fort Clark) was some years since the station for a small frontier garrison, and the U. S. factory was located here. It is now the site of Sibley, a new town. (*See Jackson county*.) It is in latitude 38° 40' north.

*Fourche à Courtois*, a considerable stream, empties into the

Merrimac on the right side. Its banks abound with lead ore, which is frequently accompanied with manganese.

*Fourche à Thomas* rises in Ripley county, and falls into the Big Black in the State of Arkansas.

*Fredericktown*, the seat of justice of Madison county, is situated near St. Michael's, and not far from mine La Motte. Mines of lead and iron ore are found on every side of Fredericktown, and these are inexhaustible. There is some good farming-land in its vicinity, although the proportion is not great. The roads leading from Jackson to Potosi, and that from Arkansas to St. Louis, cross at this town. Fredericktown is in latitude 37° 30' north.

*Franklin* (new town), erected out of the ruins of the old town in Howard county. This place is two miles from the river, opposite Booneville. A railway is to be constructed from the river to the base of the high ground on which the town is built.

*Gabarrie Creek*, a small stream of Ste. Genevieve county, runs a devious course, and empties into the Mississippi about ten miles above the mouth of Kaskaskia river. The lands on this stream are generally fertile; those immediately on its banks being level, those farther west undulating. Two miles above its mouth is the town of Ste. Genevieve.—(*Beck's Gazetteer*.)

*Gasconade river*. The principal sources of this stream are in Pulaski county. It runs through Gasconade county, and falls into the Missouri about 100 miles from its mouth. Osage river forms a part of the boundary between Pulaski and Crawford counties; and along the stream here, and on the Crawford side, there are several saw-mills, in the midst of a country covered with yellow pine. Iron and lead ore abound on the borders of this stream, and saltpetre is found in caves, which are among the natural curiosities of Missouri. Axes and implements of various kinds have been found in these caves. Ancient works, such as mounds, forts, &c., are also found on this stream.

*Grand Glaize*, a small stream of St. Louis county, runs a southerly course, and empties into the Merrimac.

*Grand river* rises above the northern boundary of the state, and falls into the Missouri 250 miles above the junction of the

latter river with the Mississippi. Grand river forms the boundary for a considerable distance between the counties of Chariton and Carroll. This river must be navigable for keel-boats a considerable distance, through a fertile, well-timbered country, that is beginning to attract emigrants, and is now settling very fast.

*Grass Creek* empties into the Salt river, a little above its mouth, in Pike county.

*Gravois Creek*, a small stream of St. Louis county. The lands on its borders are fine and well cultivated.

*Greenville*, the county-seat of Wayne county, is a small town, but improving. It is in latitude  $37^{\circ} 15'$  north, and 100 miles due south of St. Charles.

*Hazel Run*, a small stream of Washington county.

*Herculaneum*, a flourishing town on the Mississippi, in Jefferson county, at the mouth of Joachim Creek. The precipitous river-bluffs, above and below the gap in which the town is situated, furnish good sites, on which are erected, with small cost, several shot-towers. "About five miles west of this town there is a limestone rock about a quarter of a mile in length, and in some parts forty or fifty feet high. This rock is so completely perforated in almost every part as to resemble honeycomb, and the perforations are from one eighth to three quarters of an inch in diameter. It has exactly the appearance of marine rocks, perforated by *mytilus*, *lithophagus*, or *rugosus*."\*

*Indian Creek* runs northwardly through Washington and Jefferson counties, and empties into the Merrimac.

*Johnstown*, a new town on the Merrimac, in the great mineral region.

*Jackson*, the seat of justice for Cape Girardeau county, is situated between the eastern and western branches of Zenon Creek, and twelve miles from the Mississippi. It is laid out in regular form, with streets crossing at right angles. It has the advantage of a land-office, and a public journal is published there. It is about fifty miles from the mouth of the Ohio.

\* Bradbury's Travels in the United States.

*James's Fork*, a branch of White river, is crossed by the main road from Booneville to Fort Smith, in Arkansas, ten miles south of Springfield, the seat of justice of Green county. At the crossing on this stream the Delawares had their towns. Their old fields are now tilled by white men.

*Jefferson*, once the seat of justice of Saline, afterward a deserted village, and now improving or taking a second growth. It is pleasantly situated on the bank of the Missouri. The site is high, and the slope from the river gradual.

*Jefferson city*, the seat of government of the state, permanently located by constitutional provision, is likewise the seat of justice of Cole county. It is high and picturesque, commanding a beautiful view down the Missouri river (on the bank of which it is situate), and across to the cedar-clad craggy points and cliffs in Callaway. It will probably become a great place of shipping lead, that the back country will produce when mines shall begin to operate there extensively. It is now a place of considerable trade.

*Joachim Creek*, a small stream of Jefferson county, on which are good mill-sites. It empties into the Mississippi at Herculanum. There is lead ore on its banks.

*La Charbonnière* (the coal-pit), the name given to a coal-bank on the right shore of the Missouri, near Florissant, and about twelve miles above its confluence with the Mississippi. The river at this place runs northeast, and the hill or bluff approaches it from the south. It is about four or five hundred yards in length, and from a hundred and fifty to two hundred feet in height. The summit appears like a clay-bank. The stratum of coal is from eight to twelve feet in thickness. It is overlaid by shale, slate, and secondary limestone. The coal is directly at the edge of the water, and can be thrown from its bed into boats. It is of a very good quality, but contains a considerable quantity of bitumen. The blacksmiths in St. Charles and the vicinity make use of it; and, as the quantity contained in the bank is immense, it will probably become a valuable article of export.\*

\* Beck's Gazetteer.



*Livingston*, a town-site recently selected on the Missouri river, within a short distance of Independence.

*Lamine river*, in Pettis and Morgan counties, runs through Cooper to the Missouri, and empties its vast volume of waters into the latter river about five or six miles above Booneville. About twenty miles above its mouth, Lamine receives the Black Water, that, before leaving Saline county, is swelled by the Salt Fork, a large mill-stream. Lamine and Black Water are navigable for keel-boats a considerable distance into the rich country that it drains.

*Les Mamelles*. Three miles from St. Charles, eastwardly, at the termination of the bluffs of the Missouri and the Mississippi, there are two hills so well paired, and rounded with such proximity and richness of finish, that the early French inhabitants gave to them the appropriate and descriptive name of "*Les Mamelles*"—the breasts. A traveller in the west is considered unfashionable who has not visited them.

*Petite Bonne Femme*, a small stream in Boone county, falls into the Missouri in township forty-five north, range twelve west, of the fifth principal meridian.

*Little Maniteau Creek*, in Cole county, falls into the Missouri fifteen miles above Jefferson city. It is a good mill-stream.

*Little Piney Fork*, a large branch of the Gasconade river, the course of which is northwestwardly, rises in Crawford county.

*Little Prairie*. A town and settlement of this name flourished thirty miles below New Madrid before the earthquakes of 1811 and 1812. It contained at one time a population of 400 souls, was partially deserted after the earthquakes, and is no longer known as a town.

*Lost Creek*, a small stream in Warren county, empties into the Missouri near the town of Pinckney.

*Louisiana*, a town on the right bank of Salt river, in Pike county, at its confluence with the Mississippi. Louisiana has great natural advantages, and must become a place of importance.

*Loutre river* (Otter river), a considerable mill-stream in Montgomery county, empties into the Missouri at Loutre Island. There is a salt-spring on its left bank at a place called Loutre

lick, on the main road from St. Charles to the western boundary of the state. This salt-spring is not far from Danville.

*Maniteau Creek*, a mill-stream of Howard county, empties into the Missouri at a point where the dividing line between Howard and Boone strikes the river, and at the western side of Rocheport.

*Marion city*, situate on the Mississippi, in the county bearing the same name.

*Madensburgh*, a town in Perry county, fifteen miles south of Ste. Genevieve, near Saline Creek. The salt-springs here have been worked many years.

*Marthasville*, a town in Warren county, half a mile from the Missouri river, and not far from the site of the old town of Charette. It is forty miles from St. Charles. Charette Creek empties into the Missouri a short distance above Marthasville. There are several good mill-sites on this stream.

*Mast Creek*, named by Lewis and Clark, falls into the Missouri a short distance above the mouth of Cedar Creek.

*Merrimac river*, a large navigable stream, rises near the head waters of the Gasconade, in the range of hills in the interior of the state, and, running a devious course, empties into the Mississippi eighteen miles below St. Louis. It is swelled by a number of tributaries, the largest of which are Little Merrimac, Bourbeuse, Fourche à Courtois, and Big river. The lands on the borders of this stream are in many places fertile, but generally high, broken, and steril. Near its sources are extensive pine forests, in the vicinity of which several saw-mills are about to be erected. It was formerly supposed that silver ore was abundant on the banks of the Merrimac, but this opinion has long since been abandoned. They contain, however, lead, iron, gypsum, salt, and, according to Mr. Schoolcraft, manganese. Mr. Bradbury states that fossil bones have been found a short distance from this stream. He observes, "at a salt-lick about three miles from the Merrimac river, and twelve from St. Louis, several bones have been discovered, evidently belonging to the same species of mammoth as those found on the Ohio, and in Orange county, State of New-York." Ancient works of various kinds

are found on the Merrimac, such as mounds, ancient pottery, arrow-heads, &c.

*Mineral Fork*, a branch of Big river, in Washington county.

*Military Bounty Tract*. Half a million of acres in Chariton and Carrol counties were appropriated for military bounties. These tracts of bounty-lands are now, many of them, the property of non-residents, and, if offered in the country, would sell quick at fair prices. These lands are contained in townships fifty-three, fifty-four, fifty-five, and fifty-six north, in ranges sixteen, seventeen, eighteen, nineteen, twenty, twenty-one, twenty-two, and twenty-three west, of the fifth principal meridian.

*Moreau Creek* empties into the Missouri six miles below Jefferson city. It is a good mill-stream, but subject to extraordinary freshets, by which the bottom-land on its borders is inundated.

*Negro Fork*, a considerable branch of the Merrimac river.

*New Bourbon*, a small town and settlement on a bluff two miles below Ste. Genevieve. It was originally settled by the French, about the same time with Ste. Genevieve.

*Napoleon*, a new town in Lafayette county, on the Missouri river.

*New London*, the county-seat of Ralls. This town was founded many years ago, and is steadily improving. It is one mile south of Salt river, eight miles from Saverton on the Mississippi, and seventy-five miles from St. Charles.

*New Madrid*, a flourishing town seventy miles below the mouth of the Ohio. It is a place of heavy business transactions in merchandise and produce, and where large shipments of corn, beef, and pork are made. The ancient name of this town was "L'anse à la Gresse."

*Newport*, a small town of Franklin county, situate on the river-bluff at the junction of Buffalo river with the Missouri. This was formerly the seat of justice of Franklin county.

*Nightingale Creek* (so called by Lewis and Clark) empties into the Missouri, on the left side, one hundred and forty miles above its mouth.

*North river*, a stream in Marion county. This is called North

“Two Rivers.” It falls into the Mississippi above the Palmyra landing a few miles.

*Noyer Creek*, “a trifling stream, runs an easterly course through Pike county, and empties into the Mississippi two miles below the mouth of Salt river. It is principally noted on account of the singular ancient works found on its banks, about two miles southwest of the town of Louisiana. They are built of stone, with great regularity, and their site is high and commanding, from which I am led to infer that they were intended for places of defence. Works of a similar kind are found on the banks of Buffalo Creek and on the Osage river. These certainly form a class of antiquities entirely distinct from the walled towns, fortifications, barrows, or mounds. The regularity of their form and structure favours the conclusion that they were the work of a more civilized race than those who erected the former—a race familiar with the rules of architecture, and perhaps with a perfect system of warfare.”—[*Dr. Beck's Gazetteer.*]

*Osage river.* Some of the principal head branches of this stream rise far out beyond the western boundary of Missouri, and are crossed by the Santa Fé trace. This river falls into the Missouri about a hundred and thirty miles above its mouth, and ten below Jefferson city.—[*Compiler.*]

“The Osage affords in its whole length large bodies of the choicest prairie-lands, interspersed with woodland, and occasionally with hills, and is navigable for moderate sized boats for several hundred miles. Its banks afford immense beds of stone coal, and some iron and lead is found; and its upper forks reach into the country of the Pawnees, a region rich in salt. It is a beautiful stream, and situated in a delightful climate; and when its borders are opened for emigration, and its resources properly drawn forth, will support a vast population and a profitable trade. Of this stream emigrants, and the people of this territory generally, know less than their interests demand. Its fertile soil, genial climate, and great length, entitle it to the rank of one of the first tributaries of the Missouri.”—[*Schoolcraft.*]

“The Osage owes its name to a nation inhabiting its banks at a considerable distance from the Missouri. Their present

name, however, seems to have originated among the French traders ; for among themselves and their neighbours they are called 'Wabashes.' They number between twelve and thirteen hundred warriors, and consist of three tribes : the Great Osages, of about 500 warriors, living in a village on the south bank of the river ; the Little Osages, of nearly half that number, residing at the distance of six miles from them ; and the Arkansas Band, a colony of Osages of 600 warriors, who left them some years ago, under command of a chief called Big Foot, and settled on Vermilion river, a branch of the Arkansas. In person, the Osages are among the largest and best formed Indians, and are said to possess fine military capacities ; but, residing as they do in villages, and having made considerable advances in agriculture, they seem less addicted to war than their northern neighbours, to whom the use of rifles gives a great superiority."—[*Lewis and Clark.*]

Since these very just remarks were written by Lewis and Clark, little or no improvement has been made by these Indians, notwithstanding the patronage of the government of the United States, and the great exertions of the mission establishments in the country of the Osages. Labour and agriculture are alike the aversion of a red-skin. A warrior considers labour effeminate—the business of a squaw—and he might be persuaded to become a nurse as readily as a ploughman. A red warrior is one of the members of nature's aristocracy. He will starve with philosophic fortitude ; he will endure the toil in war that a task-master would blush to inflict on a galley-slave ; he will die for his own, or the honour of his nation ; but he will neither plough, hew wood, nor draw water.—[*Compiler.*]

Ancient works exist on this river, as elsewhere : the remains of mounds and fortifications are almost everywhere to be seen. One of the largest mounds in this country has been thrown up on this stream within the last thirty or forty years by the Osages, near the Great Osage village, in honour of one of their deceased chiefs. This fact proves conclusively the original object of these mounds, and refutes the theory that they must necessarily have been erected by a race of men more civilized than the pres-

ent race of Indians. Were it necessary, numerous other facts might be adduced to prove that the mounds are no other than the tombs of their great men.

“Mammoth bones are said to have been found on the banks of the Osage, but their precise locality is not known. It is however certain that they have been found both on the Merri-mac and near the waters of the Osage. Mr. Bradbury observes, ‘General Clark showed me a tooth brought from the interior; it was a grinder, and belonged to the animal mentioned by Cuvier, and called by him *mastadonte, avec dents carrés.*’”—[*Dr. Beck’s Gazetteer.*]

*Osage*, a town on the Osage river, near the centre of Benton county.

*Owens’ Station*, a settlement in St. Louis county, near St. Ferdinand, and on one of the roads from St. Louis to St. Charles beyond it westwardly. This was formerly the location of a stockade fort for defence against the Indians.

*Palmyra*, the seat of justice for Marion county, and the place where the land-office of the northeast district of Missouri is kept.

*Salt fork of Lamine river* runs through Saline county, and empties into Black Water, one of the principal branches of Lamine, a little above its junction with Lamine, and a few miles below Jonesborough. Salt fork is an excellent mill-stream. There are several salt-springs along its banks, and, when this stream is low, the water is strongly impregnated with salt.

*Pine Fork* (Big and Little), branches of the Gasconade, emptying in on the right side.

*Pinckney*, a post-town of Warren county, situate on an alluvial bottom of the Missouri, near this river. This town is about fifty-five miles above St. Charles.

*Plattin Creek* empties into the Mississippi seven or eight miles below Herculanum, Jefferson county.

*Portage des Sioux*, a village of St. Charles county, settled, and still inhabited principally, by the French. It is situate on the Mississippi, about five miles below the confluence of Illinois with this river. “Portage des Sioux derived its name from the

following circumstance :—the Sioux and a tribe of the Missouri being at war, a party of the former descended the Mississippi on a pillaging expedition. The Missouris were apprized of their approach, and ambushed themselves at the mouth of the Missouri in considerable numbers, intending to take their enemies by surprise. The Sioux, being more cunning, instead of descending to the mouth of Missouri, landed at the portage, took their canoes on their backs, and crossed over to the Missouri several miles above. By this means they accomplished the object of their expedition, and returned with their spoil undiscovered ; during all which time the Missouris were anxiously waiting for them at the mouth of Missouri.”—[*Dr. Beck.*]

“*Potosi*, a post-town, and seat of justice of Washington county, is situated on a beautiful branch of Big river. With Mine à Breton, which was an old settlement in the immediate vicinity, it may consist of eighty buildings, including a courthouse, a jail, and an academy. When the county of Washington was separated from Ste. Genevieve, a tract of land of forty acres was laid off for the county-seat, to which the above name was given. This lies on a handsome eminence, a little north of the principal rivers. It is pleasantly situated in the centre of the mining districts, and surrounded by several bodies of good farming-land. Here are several stores, distilleries, and flour-mills, a saw-mill, and several lead-furnaces.”—[*Schoolcraft.*]

This description was written many years ago, when Potosi was in its infancy. The town has been improving steadily since. The railroad will give it additional consequence, and greatly extend its business operations. Potosi is in latitude 37° 55' north, sixty-five miles southwest of St. Louis, and forty-five west of Ste. Genevieve.

*Richwood Settlement* is made in a large tract of first-rate land, in the northern part of Washington county, near the line of Jefferson county.

“*Rivière des Pères* (River of the Fathers), a small stream of St. Louis county, runs a southeasterly course, and empties into the Mississippi below the village of Carondelet. Its banks are generally timbered and very fertile ; in some places level, in others

gently undulating. The settlements on this stream were commenced at an early period by the Jesuits, from which circumstance it received its name. Six miles west of St. Louis, a sulphur-spring makes its appearance in the bed of this stream, opposite to a high bank, which probably contains iron ore. The water has the taste and smell of sulphurated hydrogen. It is slightly cathartic, and powerfully sudorific. It frequently determines to the skin in such a manner as to produce an eruption over the whole body. To certain valetudinarians it may be serviceable, particularly those affected with complaints of the liver. A year or two since, a Roman coin of a very rare kind was found on the banks of the Rivière des Pères by an Indian, and presented to Governor Clark. Whether this circumstance throws any light upon the ancient history of this country, is extremely doubtful. It is, however, in itself a curiosity, worthy of a detailed description.”—[*Beck's Gazetteer.*]

An Indian of the Shawnee nation, who had been encamped on Rivière des Pères, and who could speak imperfectly the English language, and who was exhibiting, in presence of the compiler, some mineral specimens at St. Louis, made a simple remark that should be remembered. There were several gentlemen of character present, and among the number a political aspirant, who was enacting the agreeable on all occasions. The politician observed to the Indian, that he “had written his great Father to persuade him to have the mineral lands of the Shawnees preserved for them.” The Indian stared, as if he either comprehended the remark imperfectly, or he was incredulous. The candidate for popular favour reiterated the intelligence in clearer language. “George, understand me ! I have written down a talk, and sent a runner with it to our great Father, the president ; I have told him we must *save the mineral lands of the Shawnees* for you ; the earth where you dig lead to make your bullets—we must *save* these lands for you, George ! do you understand me ?” The red man nodded his head equivocally. “Yes, me guess, maybe you *shave* him for *yourself* ! kill some deer—Indian too ! heap !”

*Roche Percée Creek*, a considerable mill-stream of Boone



county. It derives its name from a rock near its mouth, called by the French *Roche Percée*—perforated, or split rock.

*Round Bend Creeks*, two small streams meandering through the southwestern part of Chariton county, and emptying into the Missouri on the left side, near each other, about five miles below the mouth of Grand river. "Between them is a prairie, in which once stood the ancient village of the Missouris. Of this village there remains no vestige, nor is there any thing to recall this great and numerous nation, except a feeble remnant of about thirty families. They were driven from their original seats by the invasion of the Sacs and other Indians of the Mississippi, who destroyed at this village 200 of them, and they sought refuge near the Little Osage, on the other side of the river. The encroachment of the same enemies forced, about thirty years since, both these nations from the banks of the Missouri. A few retired with the Osages, and the remainder found an asylum on the river Platte, among the Ottoes, who are themselves declining. Opposite the plain there was an island and a French fort; but there is now no appearance of either, the successive inundations having probably washed them away; as the Willow Island, which is in the situation described by Du Pratz, is small, and of recent formation."

*Saline Creek*, a small stream that empties into the Mississippi near the southeast corner of Ste. Genevieve county. A branch of this stream rises in Perry county. Salt-springs are numerous on its banks, and salt has been made there.

*Petit Saline*, a stream in Cooper county, running almost parallel with the Missouri, five miles south of Booneville. There are several grist and saw mills on this stream.

*Salt river* (*Rivière au Sel*, French—*Oa-haha*, Indian), a large stream that rises beyond the northern boundary of Missouri, and runs through Shelby, Monroe, Ralls, and Pike, and empties into the Mississippi in the latter county.

*Saverton*, the town where the landing and shipment are done for Ralls county. The site is high and healthy.

*South river*, a small stream of Ralls county, generally called South Two Rivers.

*Spring river* rises in the mountains which traverse the southern part of the state, runs an easterly course, and falls into the Big Black river. According to Schoolcraft, large quantities of black oxyde of manganese are found between this stream and Eleven Point, another branch of Black river.

*St. Andrew's Creek*, a small stream of St. Louis county. It falls into the Missouri above Bonhomme Creek.

*St. Charles*, a peculiarly flourishing town, on the left bank of Missouri, about twenty miles from its confluence with the Mississippi, and the same distance from St. Louis.

*St. Ferdinand Creek* runs through the settlement of that name in St. Louis county.

"*St. François river* rises with Big river and Fourche à Courtois in the broken lands in the south part of Washington and St. François counties, and joins the Mississippi 500 miles below, about seventy-five miles above the mouth of White river. Its navigation is much obstructed with rafts, and the banks are in many places subject to inundation. At the head of this river is the most extensive body of iron ore in the western country. The La Motte mines are also on its tributaries. It affords in its course a proportion of excellent land, mixed with some that is rocky, and is bordered near its mouth with some that is swampy, low, and overflowed; which, however, produces an immense quantity of cane."—[*Schoolcraft*.] In Breckenridge's views of Louisiana we find these appropriate remarks; as far as they extend, they are just.

"The St. François is a beautiful and limpid stream, passing through a charming country; but afterward, though increased in size by its junction with several other rivers, it flows with a slow and lazy current. It communicates with a number of lakes which lie between it and the Mississippi, formed by the streams which flow from the upland country, and lose themselves in the low grounds commencing at Cape Girardeau. This river receives several considerable streams, which rise between it and the Mississippi. The Pemisco has its source near the Big Prairie, eight or ten miles northwest of New Madrid. Generally, the St. François, in high water, overflows its banks on that side to a

great distance. A person at such times may easily lose its channel, unless well acquainted with its course. The western bank is generally higher, and much less subject to inundation."

*Sibley*, a new town at the site of old Fort Osage, on the Missouri river, in Jackson county.

*Ste. Genevieve*, the seat of justice of the county of the same name. This is a pleasant and healthy town, and a place of considerable business. It is one of the places of shipment for the mineral regions of Missouri.

*St. John's Creek*, a small stream of Franklin county; it falls into the Missouri ten miles below Newport, and nearly opposite to Marthasville.

*St. Lora river*, a fine stream of Perry county, falls into the Mississippi at the head of Bois brûlé bottom.

*St. Louis* (city of), the commercial emporium of Missouri, and will be the WESTERN EMPORIUM of trade.

*Terre Beau* (beautiful earth) *Creek*, a good mill-stream of Lafayette county, running through Terre Beau grove. This is erroneously called *Talbot Creek* in Dr. Beck's Gazetteer.

Nothing remains of "Mount Vernon;" and "Lillard county" is changed for Lafayette.

*Tavern Creek*, a small stream of St. Charles county, falls into the Missouri three miles above the mouth of Femme Osage. A mile below this is a large cave on the right bank of the Missouri, at the foot of cliffs almost perpendicular. The cave is about one hundred feet in length, parallel with the river; forty feet wide, and twenty high. The voyagers gave the name of 'Tavern to this cave, on account of the shelter it had afforded them in their voyages. The walls of this cave contain many inscriptions of names, and rude pictures of birds and beasts, the latter of which are the works of red men.

*Tiger Creek*, a small stream of Ray county, runs a southwest course, and empties into the Missouri two hundred and seventy-six miles above its mouth.

*Troy* (formerly Woods's Fort) is the county-seat of Lincoln, and a place of considerable business. It is situate near the centre of the county.

*Village Creek*, a small stream of Madison county. There is good land along its banks.

*Wyaconda rivers*. There are two considerable streams in Missouri with this name ; one falls into the Missouri in Carrol county, and the other empties into the Mississippi, about the middle of the east line of Lewis county. At the mouth of each of these streams there is a good town-site. Situations, however, of this kind are more liable to be sickly. There was a tradition among the Sioux, which established the belief in the nation that their deity, *Wyaconda*, had taken up his abode near the mouth of this stream. The sudden death of two warriors there, without any apparent cause, produced this impression.

*White river*, a large navigable stream that rises in the mountainous country between the Missouri and Mississippi, and falls into the latter river about seventy or eighty miles below the mouth of St. François river.

*White Water Creek*, a considerable mill-stream in Cape Girardeau county, which rises in the northern part of the county, and, running through it southwardly, forms one of the principal head branches of the St. François river.

*Wyer's Creek*, a small stream in Cole county, that empties into the Missouri at Jefferson city, the seat of government of the state.

*Niangua river*, one of the large tributaries of the Osage, falls into it on the right side. This stream heads up in the direction of Springfield, the seat of justice of Green county.

## CATALOGUE OF MINERALS.

---

*Nitrate of potash*—saltpetre.—This mineral is found in abundance in several caverns on the Merrimac and Current rivers.—[*Schoolcraft.*] Also in similar situations, near Ashley's powder-mills, on the Gasconade, one hundred miles west of St. Louis.—[*Dr. Beck.*]

*Muriate of soda*—common salt.—Salt springs are found in almost every part of the state. The most extensive works are situated near Franklin, Herculanum, and Ste. Genevieve.—[*Dr. Beck.*] In the Booneslick hills, at several springs in Saline, and in Cooper county.—[*The compiler.*]

*Sulphate of barytes*—heavy spar.—In Washington, Jefferson, and St. François counties, where it forms the gang of the lead ore. It has also been found in small quantities in St. Louis, accompanying the same ore. The specimen which I saw was obtained from a well which had been recently dug, about twelve or fifteen feet below the surface of the earth. This mineral is also found on the Gasconade river, and in the northern part of the state.—[*Dr. Beck.*]

*Calcareous spar*.—In the mine districts it occurs in white or honey-yellow transparent masses, in red, marly clay. At Bryan's mines it forms the matrix of the lead ore.—[*Schoolcraft.*]

*Compact limestone*.—This constitutes the basis rock at St. Louis, and other places on the Mississippi. It is of a grayish blue colour, and is filled with shells.—[*Dr. Beck.*]

*Chalk*.—On the banks of the Mississippi, in Cape Girardeau county.—[*Schoolcraft.*]

*Calcareous sinter*.—Beautiful specimens are found in caverns about one mile and a half south of St. Louis. In one of these

there is a stalactite of upwards of three feet in diameter, extending from the roof to the floor.—[*Dr. Beck.*]

*Sulphate of lime*—gypsum.—In Missouri, the cliffs on the Kansas river frequently consist of solid strata of this mineral.—[*Brackenridge.*] On Blue Water Creek, in Jackson county.—[*Lewis and Clark.*] On the Femme Osage, about forty miles from St. Charles, in compact masses.—[*Schoolcraft.*]

*Sulphate of alumine and potash*—alum.—In a cave in Bellevue, Washington county, where it is found effloresced.—[*Schoolcraft.*]

*Common quartz.*—On the south bank of White river, where it occurs in large masses.—[*Schoolcraft.*]

*Yellow quartz*—citrine.—On the banks of the Mississippi, between Cape Girardeau and St. Louis, Missouri, where it occurs in rolled masses, varying in colour from pale orange yellow to yellowish red.—[*Schoolcraft.*]

*Radiated quartz.*—This variety is very abundant in Washington and St. François counties. It is found in the soil in masses of different sizes, and is called by the inhabitants *mineral blossom*, from its being supposed, erroneously, however, to indicate the presence of lead ore.—[*Dr. Beck.*]

*Granular quartz.*—Eight miles nearly west of Ste. Genevieve. It is white, friable, and falls into transparent grains.—[*Schoolcraft.*] On the banks of the Mississippi river, a few miles above Ste. Genevieve, and in Montgomery county.—[*Dr. Beck.*]

*Ferruginous quartz.*—On the banks of the Merrimac river, and on Mine à Breton Creek, in rolled masses of a deep red colour, possessing a flinty hardness and vitreous lustre.—[*Schoolcraft.*]

*Chalcedony.*—On the banks of the Mississippi, at Herculanum; also at Establishment Creek, in Ste. Genevieve county. Its colour is milk white, yellowish white, or brownish yellow; sometimes spotted, zoned, or dendritic. Also in Washington county, where it appears in concentric bluish white layers, invested with crystals of radiated and mammillary quartz.—[*Schoolcraft.*] In amorphous masses on the banks of the Missouri, near St. Charles.—[*Dr. Beck.*]

*Carnelion.*—On the banks of Mississippi, at Herculanum and

St. Louis, and on the Missouri at St. Charles, in rolled, brown, red, and yellow masses.—[*Dr. Beck.*]

*Opalized wood.*—On the banks of the Mississippi and Missouri rivers, at St. Louis and St. Charles.—[*Dr. Beck.*]

*Flint.*—On the banks of the Mississippi near Cape Girardeau, in nodules and veins, or strata embraced in a horizontal bed of white clay.—[*Jessup and Cleveland.*] Also at St. Louis, in the secondary limestone, in nodules and veins.—[*Dr. Beck.*]

*Hornstone.*—This mineral is continually found on the banks of the Mississippi and Missouri, imbedded in the secondary limestone.—[*Dr. Beck.*]

*Agatized wood.*—On the banks of the Mississippi at Herculeum, St. Louis, and St. Charles, accompanying jasper and carnelion.—[*Dr. Beck.*]

*Buhrstone*—millstone.—On Osage and Gasconade rivers, in various places.—[*Compiler.*]

*Jasper.*—In Missouri, in the bed of Cave Creek, near the head of Current river, in a stratum of secondary limestone.—[*Schoolcraft.*] Also in rolled masses of different colours on the banks of the Mississippi and Missouri, at St. Louis and St. Charles, accompanying agatized wood and carnelion.—[*Dr. Beck.*]

*Onyx agate.*—This variety of agate is found on the west bank of Establishment Creek, eight miles from Ste. Genevieve, on the road to Potosi. It occurs in bluish white, pale blue, and dark blue masses, on the surface of the ground, and also associated with chalcedony and hornstone.—[*Schoolcraft.*]

*Pumice.*—This mineral floats down the Missouri, and is found deposited on the sand-bars at St. Louis and St. Charles.—[*Dr. Beck.*]

*Shorl.*—Ill-defined crystals of this mineral are found in certain granitic aggregates in Madison county, Missouri.—[*Schoolcraft.*]

*Feldspar.*—Flesh-red crystals of this mineral are found imbedded in greenstone on St. François river, at a place called Narrows, in Madison county, Missouri.—[*Schoolcraft.*]

*Steatite*—soapstone.—In Missouri it is found in the vicinity of old Fort Mason, of a yellow and green colour intermixed.—

[*Schoolcraft.*] Also on the banks of Bonne Femme, near New Franklin.—[*Compiler.*]

*Argillaceous slate.*—It is found overlaying shale on the Missouri, at La Charbonnière, six miles below St. Charles.—[*Dr. Beck.*] Also fifteen miles south of Lexington, in Lafayette county.—[*Compiler.*]

*Shalc.*—On the Missouri, under the above. It rests upon coal, and sometimes alternates with it.—[*Dr. Beck.*]

*Potters' clay.*—On the right bank of the Mississippi, commencing at the head of Tywapety bottom, about forty miles above the junction of the Ohio, and extending for thirty-four miles to nearly six miles above the Grand Tower. The stratum varies in thickness from one to ten feet, rests on sandstone, and is covered by shell limestone, containing well-characterized nodules and veins of flint.—[*Jessup and Cleveland.*] Also at Gray's mine, in Jefferson county, ten feet below the surface of the ground, snow-white, unctuous, becomes plastic by mixture with water, and is infusible in a very high heat.—[*Schoolcraft.*]

*Fullers' earth.*—On the banks of the Mississippi river, at Tywapety and Bois brûlé bottoms, and also near Ste. Genevieve.—[*Schoolcraft.*]

*Reddle*—red chalk.—This mineral occurs in a bed of considerable extent in Washington county.—[*Schoolcraft.*]

*Sulphur.*—Several springs in the vicinity of Herculanum are highly impregnated with this mineral. It is deposited on the stones over which the water runs in the form of a yellowish crust. This is also the case at the spring five miles west of St. Louis.—[*Dr. Beck.*]

*Graphite.*—In Madison and Washington counties. It occurs in laminæ and nodules, disseminated in iron ore.—[*Dr. Beck.*]

*Coal.*—At Florissant, eighteen miles north of St. Louis, and on the Osage river.—[*Schoolcraft.*] At La Charbonnière, on the Missouri river.—[*Dr. Beck.*] On Rivière des Pères, in St. Louis, Howard, Cooper, Boone, Monroe, Saline, Lafayette, and almost all the counties of the state.—[*Compiler.*]

*Sulphuret of iron*—iron pyrites.—On the branches of the Merrimac, and at several mines in Washington county; crystal-



lized, and in lamellar masses, sometimes interspersed with blende, heavy spar, and galena.—[*Schoolcraft.*] Also in Pike county, near Louisiana, in globular masses, which are sometimes radiated.—[*Dr. Beck.*]

*Micaceous oxyde of iron.*—At the Narrows, Madison county, a vein of this ore is found traversing red granite.—[*Schoolcraft.*]

*Compact red oxyde of iron.*—On the head waters of Gasconade river.—[*Schoolcraft.*]

*Ochrey red oxyde of iron*—red ochre.—In Cape Girardeau county, six miles west of the Mississippi river.—[*Schoolcraft.*]

*Sulphuret of lead*—galena.—In the counties of Washington, Ste. Genevieve, St. François, Madison, and Jefferson. Also at St. Louis, and in the vicinity of St. Charles, and on the head waters of the Osage river.—[*Jessup.*]

*Carbonate of lead.*—In Missouri, at Mine à Breton. In this situation it is frequently found incrusting galena.—[*Schoolcraft.*]

*Sulphuret of zinc*—blende.—This mineral is found associated with sulphuret of lead at the mines in Washington, Jefferson, and St. François counties.—[*Dr. Beck.*]

*Oxyde of manganese.*—Near the head of the Merrimac river, accompanying ores of iron.—[*Schoolcraft.*]

*Sulphuret of antimony.*—Specimens of this mineral have been found in Washington county.—[*Schoolcraft.*]



# POPULATION OF MISSOURI.

Counties.	Population in 1821.	Population in 1830.	Population in 1836.	Increase in 6 years.	Seats of Justice.
Benton . . . . .			1,512		Osage.
Barry . . . . .			2,504		
Boone . . . . .	3,692	8,859	16,350	7,491	Columbia.
Callaway . . . . .	1,797	6,159	9,520	3,361	Fulton.
Cape Girardeau . . . . .	7,852	7,445	7,852	407	Jackson.
Carrol . . . . .			2,122		Carrollton.
Chariton . . . . .	1,426	1,780	3,483	1,703	Keytesville.
Clay . . . . .		5,338	8,533	3,195	Liberty.
Clinton . . . . .			1,890		Plattsburgh.
Cole . . . . .	1,028	3,023	5,866	2,833	Jefferson.
Cooper . . . . .	3,483	5,904	8,376	2,472	Booneville.
Crawford . . . . .		1,721	2,026	305	Steelville.
Franklin . . . . .	1,928	3,484	5,021	1,537	Union.
Gasconade . . . . .	1,174	1,545	3,012	1,467	Mount Sterling.
Green . . . . .			3,841		Springfield.
Howard . . . . .	7,321	10,854	13,773	2,919	Fayette.
Jackson . . . . .		2,823	4,522	1,699	Independence.
Jefferson . . . . .	1,858	2,592	4,650	2,058	Monticello.
Johnson . . . . .			2,703		Warrenburgh.
Lafayette . . . . .	1,340	2,912	4,683	1,771	Lexington.
Lewis . . . . .			3,551		Monticello.
Lincoln . . . . .	1,674	4,059	5,933	1,874	Troy.
Madison . . . . .	1,907	2,371	3,107	736	Fredericktown.
Marion . . . . .		4,837	7,612	2,775	Palmyra.
Monroe . . . . .			6,164		Paris.
Montgomery . . . . .	2,032	3,902	2,891		Danville.
Morgan . . . . .			2,807		Versailles.
New Madrid . . . . .	2,444	2,350	3,300	950	New Madrid.
Perry . . . . .	1,599	3,349	3,803	454	Perryville.
Pettis . . . . .			1,878		Georgetown.
Pike . . . . .	2,677	6,129	9,380	3,251	Bowling-green.
Polk . . . . .			2,581		Bolivar.
Pulaski . . . . .			3,234		
Randolph . . . . .		2,924	6,409	3,485	Huntsville.
Ralls . . . . .	1,684	4,375	4,623	248	New London.
Ray . . . . .	1,789	2,657	6,573	3,916	Richmond.
Ripley . . . . .			2,123		Van Buren.
Rives . . . . .			1,543		
St. François . . . . .		2,366	3,013	647	Farmington.
Ste. Genevieve . . . . .	3,181	2,186	2,295	109	Ste. Genevieve.
St. Charles . . . . .	4,058	4,320	5,898	1,578	St. Charles.
St. Louis . . . . .	8,190	14,125	19,593	5,468	St. Louis.
Saline . . . . .	1,176	2,873	3,421	548	Jonesborough.(a)
Scott . . . . .		2,136	2,991	855	Benton
Shelby . . . . .			1,080		Oakdale.
Stoddard . . . . .			1,744		Castor.
Van Buren . . . . .			1,238		Democrat.
Warren . . . . .			2,938		Warrenton.
Washington . . . . .	3,741	6,784	6,770		Potosi.
Wayne . . . . .	1,614	3,264	2,576		Greenville.
Total . . . . .	70,647	140,455	244,208	103,943	

(a) Temporary.

## REMARKS.

The census is supposed to have been loosely or inaccurately taken. The time given for this operation, and the slender compensation allowed the sheriffs, would have a tendency to such a result. The emigrants who arrived in the autumn of 1836 generally came too late to be included in the enumeration; and the emigration of this year is known to be far greater than that of any previous year since the adoption of the constitution of Missouri. Many intelligent citizens of the state compute the present population of Missouri at *one hundred thousand* more than the above table exhibits:—

There are in Missouri 40,540 slaves, and  
911 free blacks.

The slave population has not increased as rapidly as that of the white.

In the foregoing table, showing the increase of the population of counties, the number of inhabitants in some of them appears to have been reduced. This is caused by cutting off inhabited territory from the counties to make new ones.

# LIST OF ROADS AND DISTANCES IN MISSOURI. ---

## *From St. Louis to Independence in Jackson county.*

	Miles.		Miles.
To St. Charles . . .	20	To Columbia . . .	25
“ Pittman’s . . .	12	Booneton or Leintz’s	12
“ Pond Fort . . .	8	“ New Franklin . .	18
“ Taylor’s . . .	15	“ Arrow Rock . . .	12
“ Camp Branch . .	12	“ Smith’s . . . .	10
“ Danville . . . .	18	“ Carthay’s . . . .	20
“ Loutre Lick, } . .	3	“ Grand Pass . . . .	12
“ Van Bibber’s } . .		“ Demoss’ . . . .	2
“ McMurtry’s in Nine		“ Webb’s . . . .	6
“ Mile Prairie . . .	7	“ Lexington . . . .	25
“ Grant’s . . . .	7	“ Rennick’s . . . .	12
“ Fulton . . . .	12	“ Independence . . .	28

## *From Jackson county to Santa Fé.*

	Miles.		Miles.
To Camp Grove . . .	16	To Prairie Spring . .	8
“ Big Blue river ford	20	“ Hook’s Spring (in	
“ Round Grove . . .	14	“ prairie) . . . .	8
“ Belmont . . . .	20	“ Cottonwood Grove	13
“ Left-hand Grove . .	18	“ Lake Camp . . . .	18
“ Right-hand Grove . .	18	“ Small Creek . . . .	20
“ Elk Creek . . . .	5	“ Little Arkansas . .	18
“ Marie des Cignes . .	11	“ Branch of Cow	
“ Rock Creek . . . .	5	“ Creek . . . .	12
“ Prairie Camp . . .	13	“ Main Cow Creek . .	13
“ Indian Camp . . . .	9	“ Arkansas river . . .	15
“ High-water Creek . .	15	“ Walnut Creek (up	
“ Council Grove on		“ the Arkansas) . . .	20
“ Neosho . . . .	8	“ Ash Creek . . . .	24
“ Plain Creek . . . .	5	“ Pawnee Fork of	
“ Diamond Spring . .	8	“ Arkansas . . . .	8

	Miles.		Miles.
To Plain Camp . .	15	To Two Pools . .	17
" Little Pond . .	21	" Rocky Pool . .	8
" Small Drain . .	20	" Bad Water . .	7
" Anderson's Caches on the Arkansas	20	" Sugar Loaf . .	5
" Pond Camp west of Arkansas river	7	" Kiawa Camp . .	10
" The Two Ponds .	22	" Sabine Camp . .	15
" Several Ponds .	19	" Round Mound . .	4
" The Lake . . .	12	" Rocky Branch .	12
" Sandy Creek . .	12	" Summit Level, in view of Rocky Mountains . .	8
" Lone Pond . . .	14	" Harl's Camp . .	6
" Small Pool . . .	22	" Point of Rocks .	10
" The Semiron . .	8	" Deep Hollow . .	7
" The Lower Spring	2	" Canadian Fork .	15
" Salt Camp . . .	8	" Mule Creek . . .	6
" Nitre Camp . . .	21	" Pilot Knobs . .	19
" The Willows . .	7	" Tar Kiln Grove .	20
" Saltpetre Camp, in view of Sugar- house Mound .	10	" El Moro . . . .	10
" Upper Semiron spring . . . . .	10	" El Sapiote . . .	2
" Seven Mile Creek	7	" Rio Las Guienas .	18
" Drain Camp . .	8	" San Magil (village)	25
		" Santa Fé . . . .	40
		Total,	897

*Distances by water from St. Louis to Fort Leavenworth, Missouri River.*

	Miles.		Miles.
From St. Louis to the mouth of the Mis- souri . . . . .	20	To Cote sans Dessein	8
To Charbonnière . .	12	" Jefferson city . .	12
" St. Charles . . .	8	" Marion . . . . .	12
" Tavern Rock . . .	20	" Nashville . . . .	12
" Mount Pleasant .	10	" Rocheport . . . .	15
" Washington . . .	5	" Franklin and Boone- ville . . . . .	10
" Marthasville . . .	5	" Arrow Rock . . .	15
" Newport . . . . .	5	" Glasgow . . . . .	15
" Pinckney, or Gris- wold city . . . .	10	" Jefferson . . . . .	8
" Loutre . . . . .	10	" Doylestown . . .	12
" Gasconade . . . .	10	" Mouth Grand river	10
" Portland . . . . .	10	" Caton's Landing .	25
" Smith's Landing .	10	" Webb's Landing .	5
		" Fine's Landing .	10
		" Lexington . . . .	15

	Miles.		Miles.
To Camden . . .	20	To Chouteau's . .	12
" Sibley . . .	12	" Cantonment Leav-	
" Richfield . . .	10	enworth . . .	40
" Liberty . . .	10		<hr/>
" Independence . .	8	Total	431

*River way-bill from St. Louis to the southern boundary of the State of Missouri.*

	Miles.		Miles.
To Carondelet (or Vide		To Bainbridge . .	14
Poche) . . .	7	" Cape Girardeau .	10
" Merrimac river .	12	" Powers' Island .	13
" Herculeaneum . .	10	" Mouth of Ohio .	26
" Fort Chartres (Illinoi-		" Beckwith's . .	12
s side) . . .	21	" Columbus (Ken-	
" Ste. Genevieve .	10	tucky side) . .	6
" Chester (Illinois		" Mills's Point . .	16
side) . . .	19	" New Madrid . .	32
" Lacouses (Illinois		" Riddle's Point .	20
side) . . .	17	" Little Prairie . .	28
" Big Muddy river			<hr/>
(Illinois side) .	17	Total,	290

*From Columbia to Liberty, thence to Cantonment Leavenworth.*

	Miles.		Miles.
To Sexton's . . .	12	To Snowden's . .	16
" Fayette . . .	18	" Richmond . . .	12
" Glasgow . . .	14	" Price's . . .	15
" Chariton . . .	2	" Liberty . . .	12
" Keytesville . .	17	" Platte Falls . .	20
" Grand river . .	16	" Fort Leavenworth	15
" Lick Branch . .	8		<hr/>
" Carrolton . . .	12	Total,	189

*From Marion city to Franklin and Booneville.*

	Miles.		Miles.
To Palmyra . . .	7	To Smith's, on Grand	
" Clinton, on South		Prairie . . .	22
river . . .	16	" Fayette . . .	17
" Main Salt river .	12	" New Franklin .	12
" Paris . . .	11	" Missouri river .	2
" Mulligan's store .	16	Across to Booneville .	1
			<hr/>
		Total,	116

*From Booneville to Springfield, Green county.*

	Miles.		Miles
To Briscoe's . . .	15	To Pomme de Terre	
" Jameson's . . .	10	Ferry . . . .	12
" Williamsburgh .	10	" Bolivar (county-	
" William's . . .	22	seat of Polk) .	35
" Town of Osage		" Mooney's . . .	20
(Bledsoe's Ferry)	14	" Springfield . .	20
			<hr/>
		Total,	158

*From Booneville to Massie's Iron Works, via Jefferson city.*

	Miles.		Miles.
To Prairie House .	10	To Rollinson's, on Gas-	
" Simmons's . . .	10	conade . . . .	8
" Marion . . . .	12	" Galloway's . .	12
" Jefferson city .	15	" The Store . . .	41
" Osage Ferry . .	12	" Massie's . . .	15
" Burns' . . . .	12		<hr/>
		Total,	147



# LIST OF POSTOFFICES IN MISSOURI.

Postoffices.	Counties.	Postmasters.
Mount Pleasant,	Audrain,	James H. Williams.
Booneton,	Bates,	
Columbia C. H.,	Barry,	
Rochepoint,	Benton,	
Sexton's,	Boone,	William Leintz.
Rockbridge Mills,	"	Richard Gentry.
	"	Cary Peebles.
	"	G. H. Sexton.
	"	D. Lamme.
Fruit's (Williamsburg),	Clark,	
Fulton C. H.,	Callaway,	H. L. Williams.
Hibernia,	"	William Husten.
Jones's Tanyard,	"	John Younts.
Millersburgh,	"	John Jones.
Portland,	"	D. R. Miller.
Round Prairie,	"	C. A. Day.
Shamrock,	"	John Fry.
Whetstone,	"	P. W. Overly.
Republican Fork,	"	John Payton.
Apple Creek,	"	James H. Wells.
Cape Girardeau,	Cape Girardeau,	John Taylor.
Jackson C. H.,	" "	J. R. Wathen.
Green,	" "	Franklin Cannon.
Chariton,	" "	Jacob Lutes.
Keytesville C. H.,	Chariton,	G. Compton.
Brunswick,	"	Sterling Price.
Cantonment }	"	James Keyte.
Leavenworth, }	Indian Country, }	A. G. Morgan.
Liberty C. H.,	Territory of U. S., }	
Barry,	Clay,	John Hendly.
Elm Grove,	"	P. Flemming.
Platte,	"	James Duncan.
Jefferson City C. H.,	"	W. Turner.
Marion,	Cole,	George W. Miller.
Moniteau,	"	John M. Dickerson.
Plattsburgh C. H.,	"	William H. Duvall.
Booneville C. H.,	Clinton,	E. P. Howell.
Ewingsville,	Cooper,	H. Rea.
Fieldsborough,	"	A. C. Sloan.
Palestine,	"	A. F. Field.
Pilot Grove,	"	J. W. Bailey.
Pisgah,	"	John M'Cutchen.
Carrollton C. H.	"	David Jones.
	Carroll,	Joseph Dickson.

Postoffices.	Counties.	Postmasters.
Round Hill,	Carrol,	H. Hogan.
Pleasant Park,	"	George M'Kinney.
Davies (Steelville) C. H.,	Crawford,	H. E. Davies.
Little Piny,	"	James Harrison.
Massie's Iron-works,	"	S. Massie.
Harrison's Mills,	"	B. Harrison.
Little Prairie,	"	Thomas F. Clayton.
Osage,	"	S. B. Brickey.
Newport,	Franklin,	Samuel Rule.
Point Labadie,	"	James North.
Argo,	"	James B. Braley.
Union C. H.,	"	Ambrose Ransom.
St. Johns,	"	P. B. Walls.
Rundlettville,	"	William Rundlett.
Mount Sterling C. H.,	Gasconade,	J. B. Harrison.
Halloway,	"	J. Halloway.
Jake's Prairie,	"	Isaiah King.
Smith's Creek,	"	W. Smith.
Delphi,	"	S. Burchard.
Springfield C. H.,	Green,	J. P. Campbell.
Walnut Forest,	"	Josiah F. Danforth.
Fayette C. H.,	Howard,	L. J. Daly.
Franklin,	"	J. W. Redman.
Bluffport,	"	Harrison Gwinn.
Glasgow,	"	
Independence C. H.	Jackson,	R. Fristoe.
Westport,	"	Isaac M'Coy.
Blue Mills,	"	Robert Aull.
Big Blue,	"	Peter Booth.
Herculaneum C. H.,	Jefferson,	C. B. Fletcher.
House's Spring,	"	J. F. Hale.
Selma,	"	L. M. Kennett.
Valle's Mines,	"	Thomas Tarpley.
Blackwater C. H.,	Johnson,	Wm. M. Kinkaid.
Lexington C. H.,	Lafayette,	James Aull.
Dover,	"	Benjamin F. Yates.
Pleasant Grove,	"	W. H. Ewing.
Auburn,	Lincoln,	Daniel Draper.
Louisville,	"	E. Emerson.
Lost Creek,	"	N. Woolfolk.
M'Lean's Creek,	"	Robert Stewart.
Troy C. H.,	"	J. Ruland.
Barns' View,	Lewis,	G. A. Barns.
Lagrange,	"	C. S. Skinner.
Monticello C. H.,	"	J. H. M'Bride.
Sweet Home,	"	M. Conchman.
St. Francisville,	"	George Haywood.
Tully,	"	Thomas Gray.
Fredericktown C. H.,	Madison,	Zenas Smith.
Hannibal,	Marion,	Z. G. Draper.
Marion College,	"	W. S. Potts.
Palmyra C. H.,	"	R. H. Lane.
Taylor's Mills,	"	Daniel H. Goodwin.
Florida,	Monroe,	W. N. Penn.

Postoffices.	Counties.	Postmasters.
Paris C. H.,	Monroe,	E. W. M'Bride.
North Fork,	"	Caleb Wood.
Big Spring,	Montgomery,	Jacob Groom.
Danville, C. H.,	"	C. J. Drury.
Bridgeport,	"	John A. Hunter.
Lewiston,	"	Amos Kibby.
Loutre Island,	"	J. H. Neile.
Pinckney,	"	Fredrick Griswold.
West Fork,	"	James Ramsey.
Versailles C. H.,	Morgan,	Hugh Galbraith.
New Madrid C. H.,	New Madrid,	J. B. Martin.
Ogden,	" "	Enoch Liggett.
Perryville C. H.,	Perry,	F. C. Hase.
Pratte's,	"	Charles Gregoire.
Bowling-green C. H.,	Pike,	M. Reynolds.
Buffalo Knob,	"	Joseph Paxton.
Clarksville,	"	James M'Cord.
Frankford,	"	Adam Mase.
Green Hill,	"	John Brown.
Louisiana,	"	Edwin Draper.
Mount Pleasant (Ashley),	"	W. Kerr.
Paynesville,	"	W. L. Vaughn.
Walkersville,	"	— Temple.
Equality,	Polk,	William Hogan.
Arrator,	Pettis,	A. Fristoe.
Georgetown C. H.	"	A. C. Parks.
Cave Spring,	Pulaski,	Robert Harrison.
Waynesville C. H.,	"	Moses Bean.
Onyx,	"	J. Blue.
Cincinnati,	Ralls,	J. H. Leake.
Dry Fork,	"	George C. Light.
Hydesburg,	"	J. M. Glenn.
Middle Grove,	"	Andrew Rogers.
Mount Prairie,	"	James Carson.
New London C. H.,	"	E. N. Hascall.
Saverton,	"	S. S. Sweetman.
Edwardsville,	Randolph,	W. B. M'Lain.
Oak Point,	"	James Head.
Four Mile Prairie,	"	D. S. Garth.
Huntsville C. H.	"	W. Dameron.
Mount Airy,	"	Robert Craig.
Mount Hope,	"	J. Stollings.
Elk Horn,	Ray,	George Woodward.
Richmond C. H.,	"	A. L. George.
Van Buren C. H.,	Ripley,	William Goff.
— C. H.,	Rives,	John Smith.
Dardenne,	St. Charles,	C. P. May.
Gallatin,	" "	G. H. Wallace.
Missouriton,	" "	John Naylor.
Naylor's Store,	" "	A. M'Loskey.
Portage des Sioux,	" "	Joseph Fawcett.
St. Charles C. H.,	" "	John Wells.
Wellsburgh,	" "	William Evans.
Big River Mills,	St. François,	

Postoffices.	Counties.	Postmasters.
Farmington C. H.,	St. François,	John D. Peers.
Bolivia,	Ste. Genevieve,	J. S. Barrett.
Ste. Genevieve C. H.,	" "	Joseph M. Amoureux.
St. Mary's Landing,	" "	T. Davis.
Carondelet,	St. Louis,	N. Paupe.
Florissant,	" "	James C. Music.
Fenton,	" "	Caleb Bowles.
Fox Creek,	" "	Samuel Harris
Jefferson Barracks,	" "	George H. Kennerly.
Manchester,	" "	William Henderson.
Nadowesia,	" "	H. Weber.
Owens's Station,	" "	Adam Martin.
St. Louis City,	" "	Wilson P. Hunt.
Waltonham,	" "	Henry Walton.
Arrow Rock,	Saline,	C. F. Jackson.
Cow Creek,	" "	Green M'Cafferty.
Grand Pass,	" "	John Demoss.
Jonesborough C. H.,	" "	William N. Oliver.
Walnut Farm,	" "	William Smith.
Baldwinsville,	Scott,	W. Clark.
Benton C. H.,	" "	M. M'Laughlin.
Commerce,	" "	J. W. Echols.
Matthew's Prairie,	" "	R. Beckwith.
Pleasant Plains,	" "	William Johnson.
Castor C. H.,	Stoddard,	A. B. Bailey.
Oak Dale C. H.,	Shelby,	W. B. Broughton.
Hudspeth,	Van Buren,	G. W. Hudspeth.
Caledonia,	Washington,	James H. Relfe.
Fouche à Renault,	" "	Charles Springer.
Harmony,	" "	A. W. Hudspeth.
Old Mines,	" "	N. P. Hibbard.
Potosi C. H.,	" "	Peter Smyth.
Rich Wood,	" "	C. B. Inge.
Pendleton's,	Warren,	J. W. Pendleton.
Hickory Grove,	" "	
Logan C. H.	" "	Caleb Williams.
Marthasville,	" "	H. Griswold.
Greenville C. H.,	Wayne,	Adam Cook.
	White,	
Newark,	Lewis,	A. Brickley.
Tully,	" "	Diedrick Huner.
Flint Hill,	St. Charles,	George Myer.

## NEW POST-ROUTES ESTABLISHED BY ACT OF CONGRESS.—1836.

---

IN MISSOURI.—From Columbia, by Rocheport, Booneville, and Jonesborough, to Lexington. From Columbia, by Younger's mills, Paris, Richard Sharp's, to Palmyra. From Jefferson city to Versailles, Benton courthouse, Equality, Springfield, to Carol courthouse, in Arkansas. From Benton courthouse, by the county-seat of Rives and Allensville, to the county-seat of Van Buren, and from thence by the county-seat of Johnson to St. Helena. From Jefferson city to Waynesville. From the county-seat of Crawford, by Massie's iron-works, to Union, in Franklin county. From Greenville to Castor, and thence by Johnson's, in the west prairie, to the Grand prairie, in Stoddard county. From Caledonia in Washington county, by Van Buren, in Ripley county, to Jackson, in Arkansas territory. From Jonesborough, by Arrow Rock, to Fayette. From Ste. Genevieve to Farmington. From the county-seat of Morgan to the county-seat of Pulaski. From Springfield to the county-seat of Barry. From Keytesville to Compton's store, on Grand river. From Fulton, by James Harrison's, in the Grand prairie, to Paris. From Jefferson city to Columbia. From Columbia, by Rock mills, to Nashville, in Boone county. From Jefferson city, by Portland, to Loutre Island. From Huntsville, by the county-seat of Shelby and Cooper's settlement, to Monticello. From Fulton, by Portland, to Mount Sterling. From M'Murtry's, in Callaway county, by Thomas Harrison's in the Grand prairie, to Huntsville. From Johnson courthouse, by Blackwater settlement, to Lexington. From Hannibal, by Florida, Paris, and Huntsville, to Fayette. From Louisiana to Atlas, Illinois. From Old Mines in Washington county, by the Rich Woods and Virginia, to Union. From

Benton to Commerce. From Bowling-green, by Bandurant's and Cove Spring, to Florida. From Bolivia, by the cross-roads, to Fredericktown. From Monticello, in Lewis county, westwardly, to Sandy Hill. From Richmond to Compton's store, on Grand river. From Liberty to Plattsburg. From Helena to Benton courthouse. From Columbus, Kentucky, by Benton, Jackson, Fredericktown, Farmington, Caledonia, seats of justice of Crawford, Pulaski, and Pettis counties, to Blackwater, and thence to Independence. From Booneville, by seat of justice of Pettis county, to the seat of justice in Johnson county. From Springfield to Pulaski courthouse, Crawford courthouse, Massie's iron-works, to Union. From Jefferson city, by Mt. Sterling, to Crawford courthouse. From Castor to Greenville. From Castor, by Grand Prairie, in Stoddard county.

---

### MAIL FACILITIES EXTENDED.

St. Charles, to Palmyra; tri-weekly mail in four-horse coaches instead of semi-weekly in stages.

Chariton to Independence, twice a week instead of once.

Fayette to Independence, a second weekly trip.

St. Louis to St. Charles, three additional weekly trips, making six times.

St. Charles to Fulton, an additional trip, making tri-weekly mail, instead of twice a week.

Fulton to Fayette, tri-weekly service, instead of semi-weekly.

Fulton to Jefferson city, three trips a week instead of two.

## APPENDIX.





## APPENDIX.

---

### THE DEAD HUSBAND

MORE than one half of the inhabitants of the globe have an imperfect idea of the sufferings that are endured by their kindred, even in the vicinity of their own dwellings. The same laudable sentiment that induces display of the elegances of life, causes concealment of our miseries or humiliating misfortunes. The social feeling which induces us to lend a neighbour aid in peril, or in the full tide of prosperous action, tends to the exhibition of our good fortune—it is sympathy in both instances. It is the sufferer who seeks concealment, having no flattering prospects to offer for the congratulations of the sympathetic. It is the jealous distrust of our natures that induces the footman, who is toiling onward with a humid brow, to cast a nervous and discontented glance at the tenants of the post-coach, as it darts onward; and he welcomes the cloud of dust that ensures concealment of his woes, only created by contrast. It is only when crime brings suffering on the innocent kindred of the criminal, that there exists serious cause of discontent.

Joseph Joplin was one of half a dozen sons of a tavern-keeper in the county of Buncombe, North Carolina; and consequently he became initiated in early life into the ways of the world; by which general expression it may be in this case understood, an acquaintance with whiskey and tar-kilns, long rifles, and quarter-races. When this younger son of the publican of the "Piny woods" had nearly attained the stature of the family standard, six feet three inches, and a few months before he had reached his twentieth year, he led up before the township justice of peace a hope-inspired damsel. She vowed herself his partner, in weal

and wo, in life and death. His circumstances at the time were only middling. He owned "a likely young nag, a dollar bell, and a good rifle-gun."

A few months after the festivities of the nuptials had left the sober realities of life in bold relief, the young couple began to look beyond the precincts of the paternal double cabins, in order to fix the trace leading to the most inviting region. Their departure was accelerated by "a small scrimmage," in which Mr. Joplin was unfortunately a principal actor, at a shooting-match. His antagonist had darkened the manly disk of our hero a little; but, then, the young bridegroom boasted that he had taken an "under bit out of his left ear, and stove two of the front teeth of his antagonist down his throat."

The young couple departed with the buoyancy of hope, that flattering endorser of accommodation paper, for the western district, the husband on foot, leading in the devious pathway of his bride, who was mounted on the nag. This animal was well laden with household stuffs, consisting principally of quilts and "kiverlids."

The adventurers reached the point of destination, six miles from the last cabin, on the borders of the Indian country, in season to make a crop. When the corn was gathered in, the fall hunt half finished, the venison drying, and the "bear bacon" cured, the Indian summer, with its mild haze, lent a soft and cheering influence upon the new-beginners.

On one of the quiet evenings, made more interesting by the tranquillity of the day of rest, the settlers were entertaining a neighbouring family with a happy display of the best the house could afford, with "a streak of fat and a streak of lean." While the children of their guests were playing antic gambols about the door, a scream of infantile alarm arrested the attention and deep interest of the settlers. As the three males of the party snatched their arms, the anticipated war-cry rang responsive in the precincts of the cabin. The foremost of the assailants fell, and another shot wounded and arrested the advance of the leading warrior, while the affrighted mothers drew in their fugitive infants. As the cabin door was closed against the foe, a distracted mother

saw her youngest child snatched up by a retreating brave, while his comrades dragged off their dead leader. A gun had been hastily charged, and the fearless Joplin, having thrown open the door, drew it to his face; but the wary savage held up, to shield his person, the little captive. "Fire!" screamed the distracted mother; "better dead than a prisoner!" At the critical instant when the little sufferer parted asunder its legs, the sharp report of the rifle of the white man was heard, and the crimson current of a deeper hue than the painted skin of the savage rippled down his naked trunk. He reeled, and hesitated, and, ere the smoke of the rifle had blown away, the frantic mother, with knife in hand, was seen flying to the rescue. The savage, cool and collected even in the agonies of death, interposed the infant between the thrust of the Amazon and his person, and the unhappy mother plunged her weapon into the bosom of her own child!

The warrior's knife closed the scene as he fell, and was bathed in the heart's blood of the fearless woman, the wife of Joplin's nearest neighbour. The Indians fled without a single scalp.

After the funeral obsequies of the mother and child had been hastily performed, and they were consigned to the same unostentatious grave, the neighbouring settlers assembled and fortified at Joplin's cabin. They elected him their captain. Here they continued during the autumn and winter, with various fortune in sharp skirmishes with their unrelenting and always vigilant enemy.

Early in the spring they broke up their little settlement, and retired back to the more populous part of the country. Captain Joplin returned to the paternal mansion in the Piny woods, to exhibit the beginning of the third generation, in the person of young Buckeye Joplin. After lingering a while in his old haunts, and recounting the perils he had cheerfully met and overcome, he looked out again upon the land of promise, the western expanse, for another channel of enterprise. The second expedition of our hero was undertaken by water. Having packed his family across to the Tennessee river, and exchanged his "nag" for a canoe, or "dug out," he embarked in his long and devious

voyage to the Mississippi. Joplin occupied the stern as steersman, but his spouse was provided with a paddle, which, and her knitting, she plied alternately as they glided onward to an unknown land. The voyage was barren of incident, and only varied by fishing and hunting for the subsistence of the family. They entered the Mississippi, and descended this river to the mouth of White river ; and as this was backed up by the spring freshets, the voyagers turned their course up the stream and crossed the connecting cut, or bayou, to the Arkansas river. They continued their voyage until they found a landing-place of an inviting aspect, near to Little Rock. Here the emigrants landed and pitched their half-face camp. After a year or two of hardship and privation incident to the settlement of a new country, the Joplin family, somewhat increased in numbers, began to enjoy the fruits of industry. The improved condition of the captain's pecuniary affairs afforded him the means of indulging in his ardent propensity for attendance on all the gatherings, which he had never dismissed from his mind while his necessities restrained him. In the absence of her husband, the painstaking woman kept the shuttle flying, or sung an accompaniment to the instrumental music of the spinning-wheel. From these gatherings Joplin sometimes returned with marks of personal rencounters ; and time, and the soothing care of the even-tempered woman, were requisite to soften the exasperated backwoodsman, and to obliterate the signs of the feud on the distorted visage of her husband. On these occasions, the ferocity of his disposition predominated on the first day after the gathering ; on the second he was moody and thoughtful ; and the third brought on repentance, and promises of reformation.

The great races at length came on ; and Captain Joplin's colt, sired by Chain-lightning, out of the celebrated full-blooded dam Earthquake, had been entered for the jockey purse, and the owner was " obliged to be present." This he promised should be his last race, and his last fight on any race-course. The good woman ventured, as she handed him his holyday jeans, to urge his return home at an earlier hour than usual. Very fair promises were made ; but, about the hour of midnight, the " whole team of bear-dogs" opened

a boisterous greeting as the roistering captain approached his cabin. The cold bacon, and cabbage, and buttermilk were set out by the flickering light of a *Corinthian* tallow peach-wicked candle, and the meal was despatched in silence. When the gentleman from Buncombe had picked his teeth with his pocket-knife, he whispered an appalling secret in the ear of his wife. She drew a long sigh of resignation, wiped her eyes with a corner of her apron, and began packing his saddle-bags, while Joseph Joplin cleaned his "rifle-gun," which he called "Patsy," after his wife. He had finished trimming the bullets he had cast, when, all things being ready, he rose to depart. "Joseph Joplin," said his wife, "I always allowed it would come to this ; but the Lord's will be done." In reply, the captain briefly remarked, that, "If he don't die of the stab I give him, Mike Target will pass me word when the boys go out into the bee-woods. I leave you every thing but the colt and my bear-dog *Gall-buster* ; and, so as I never comes back, tell the boys 'tis my wish that they never gives the lie, nor takes it." The period of Joplin's absence was more than three years ; during which space of time his patient spouse kept up the monotonous music of her wheel, and the regular vibrations of the shuttle. Her hearth was kept warm and clean, and her children were amply clad in cleanly attire, and well fed. Every Sunday was set apart for extra washing of faces, combing of tow-heads, reading a chapter or two, and chanting a hymn. She had rented her field, so as to secure her bread-stuffs ; and her little stock of cattle had increased, while they supplied milk and butter for the subsistence of her children. Each tedious year had she spun, wove, and made up for her absent husband a new suit of jeans, which she hung in the cabin beside her own holyday apparel, that she carefully abstained from wearing until she could attire herself and husband in their best, on some joyous day of meeting. His Sunday hat hung on the hook where the breech of his rifle had rested. Every day of rest she made it a point to brush the dust from the smooth beaver, and drop a tear into the crown. From the day of his departure, no account had ever been received of him. The sheriff, with a rude posse, had searched the premises on the

day after the affray, and the neighbouring country had been scoured in vain. The racer had outstripped all pursuers, and the fugitive was secure in the unexplored regions at the foot of the Ozark mountains. The wounded sportsman who had defrauded our hero, contrary to the most flattering hope, had been effectually cured of the wound that Joplin, in his intoxicated rage, had inflicted. The wife, rejoicing in this piece of good fortune, had resorted to every device within the compass of female ingenuity to convey intelligence to the unknown region, the abode of her husband; but she had almost despaired of ever seeing him again, when an old bee-hunter disembarked from his pirogue opposite her cabin, on the Arkansas river, to dry his blankets after a hard storm. Of this old adventurer Mrs. Joplin learned that he had met a trapper on the head waters of White river, who called himself Griffin, and the description of his person induced the fond wife to think it might be Captain Joplin himself. On his way out to the bee-woods the following season, the old hunter carried with him a letter to the following effect. "Deer Capting Joe Jopling; arter my best respects, hoping these lines may find you, he arn't dead no more nor you and mee, you mout come home, I reckon—the childrin all right smartly groan, you would never know the baby. Patsy Jopling, at the Piny bend." Long and anxiously did the poor affectionate sufferer wait the return of the father of her little brood, and often in the train of her flattering imagination start as some stranger entered her cabin, with the exclamation, "I thought it was Capting Jopling." In her leisure moments, too, she was in the habit of fixing her ardent and steady gaze on the point of rocks behind which she had seen him depart. In all the torture of delay, not a reproachful exclamation was ever uttered by the sufferer. A sigh hastily drawn, and a rudely-constructed prayer, evinced the emotion she deeply felt. The fond woman could perceive, as her children increased in growth, strong resemblances of their father developed in every lineament. But the likeness in "the baby" was absolutely wonderful. "If," said she, "little Joe was grown, and daddy war here present, they would never know themselves apart." It was on one of those mild and sunny days of rest, in

the Indian summer of autumn, that the wanderer returned. The careful mother was surrounded with her children, and was, at the moment he entered the cabin, giving the last touches to the flaxen locks of the youngest child. "You had as well give my hair a little combing, Patsy," was the calm salutation of our hero. "Capt'ing Joseph Jopling!" exclaimed the half-frantic wife, "ar it you at last?" She smoothed down the folds of her garments as she arose, and, with a smile of welcome as she gave her hand, said, "Howdy, Joseph." On a close and more deliberate scrutiny of his person, Patsy seemed to think, with her husband, that his hair needed the comb. His locks were matted together like the wool on the forehead of a buffalo; not a comb or an intrusive pair of scissors had interrupted the wild luxuriance of its growth in a period of more than three years. When his hat had given way to the irritation of canebrakes and green briers, and the peltings of the storms of summer and winter, he had cultivated the covering with which nature had bountifully provided his cranium. By occasional cropping of his locks with his butcher-knife as they grew out so as to obstruct his vision, he left his upper-works with singular aspect; and when the growth of three years' beard is considered, with the bears' oil glistening on its uncombed surface, it is not strange that his charitable wife should give him some ironical compliments, such as these: "Jopling, you're a beauty! Sally, bring the soap. Joseph, you are a picture! The poor baby don't know its daddy; did he think daddy was a painter? Get your daddy's razor out of mammy's box; put on the teakettle, Sally, and heat some water, while I make up a pone of bread. Josey, did you cook for yourself all this time?" and as she bustled about she began to sing a long-neglected air, to which she had trod a measure in the joyous days of early youth, in the Piny woods of Buncombe. The first six months after his return home, Captain Joplin was diligently occupied in repairing his farm, which had fallen into a slovenly condition. He was content with the society of his domestic circle, and remained quietly at home. But, when the great annual races came on, he was tempted to spend a day, only as a spectator, on the track, and accordingly appeared there

early on the first morning. He had many acquaintances there, all of whom were thirsty beings ; and before the sun went down he felt rich, and generous, and glorious. The ferocious stage of the disease came on after dark.

The return of the husband to his cabin that night was at an earlier hour than usual. He was pale and nervous, and blood was on his hand, and his garments were discoloured. He notified his wife of the necessity of his immediate departure. She insisted on leave to accompany him, which was readily granted. Such of their effects as could be speedily packed were hastily put in portable form. In an hour the family were mounted on their riding animals, and in the road leading down the river. Few words were exchanged among the fugitives ; and the place of destination was never mentioned. On reaching the first ferry, at about the hour of midnight, they turned shortly to the left, and crossed to the opposite bank of the river, without requiring the aid of ferrymen. On landing, Joplin scuttled and sunk the ferry-flat, to cut off pursuit. They continued their route until about ten o'clock, with little regard to road or trace ; and having found a deep ravine, apparently untrodden by human footsteps, they halted for refreshment. After a brief repast of dried venison, the party continued their route, and at sunset were fifty miles from their habitation. It should have been observed, that the fugitives left their cabin in a blaze, with a hope, that in the neighbourhood a belief would prevail that the whole family had been consumed. To strengthen this belief, the cunning woodsman had deposited the carcasses of two deer he had killed the day before, and several joints of bacon, in the corner where the family usually slept, that these might be mistaken for their bones. The impression which it was policy to make, on examination of the ashes, obtained currency to a great extent, and it delayed pursuit. When the doubts that were entertained by some of the destination of the fugitives finally induced search, it was too late to discover any trace of the Joplin family. It was believed by many, who supposed they had fled, that they departed down the river in the ferryboat that had disappeared. In the meantime the flight was continued until Joplin reached his old



haunts, in a cane-bottom on Flat Creek, a small tributary of White river. Here security was made doubly sure by the bear-rough that sheltered them, and by the distance they had removed from the settlement in Arkansas. They had, moreover, taken the precaution to locate within the boundaries of Missouri. The fugitive from justice was likewise in the vicinity of a cave, known only to himself and the red hunters who had formerly resided in this quarter of the country. In this subterranean chamber the dry bones from a neighbouring battle-field had been deposited by the tribe who had been the greatest sufferers in a sanguinary conflict. As cheerless as this place might appear, Joplin had reposed in it alone many nights on his former visit to this region of country; and in this place he had *cached* his furs and peltries, which now constituted his surplus for his new beginning in the world. The erection of a cabin was a task not easily completed, without the aid of neighbours for the raising; but, when the roof had been placed over their heads, and fastened there with weight poles, and the puncheons composing the floor laid down, the mother of this little colony began to sing, and spin, and bustle about over the irregular surface with cautious footsteps, and stealthily, in her daily task. She had not forgotten the essential portions of her wheel and loom in her departure from the ruin of her old habitation, and the mechanical ingenuity of the woodsman, with his axe, augur, handsaw, and butcher-knife, supplied the deficiency. The good woman continued still to indulge on Sunday in a clean apron, a chapter, and a comb. These were luxuries she could not readily dispense with. In his former visit to this wild region, Joplin esteemed it no hardship to refrain from the use of bread-stuffs; but he was constrained to make some apology to his wife and children for the privation he would be obliged to impose until he could raise a crop. He however assured them, that with a mixture of bear-meat and venison, and a "sprinkle" of turkey breast, they would do very well without bread, provided they could get time to cut bee-trees.

This isolated family had innocence and contentment in full possession, and independence prospectively within reach. The disturber known in the west by the name of "long green" and

"blue ruin," in Pennsylvania "old rye" and "cider royal," and by the Indians appropriately named "fire-water," and more emphatically "fool-water," was happily beyond their reach. The only race-path known in this new settlement was that on which the husband and wife contended for the prize of domestic comfort. In this, the fabrication of jeans by one party, and the dressing of buckskins by the other, furnished profitable amusement. The only visit made by the daring woodsman to the settlements secured him the patriarch of a flock and a few meek companions, from the fleeces of which "the winter of his discontent" was made comfortable. In their retreat, the Joplin family were in a fair way to make their circumstances easy, by such skill as is usually acquired in frontier experience, when a hard winter, attended with much variable weather, set in earlier than was anticipated. The woodsman had exerted himself violently in the chase, to secure his supply of "bear bacon," while the Indian summer lasted. To this cause he attributed the "dumb ague," that laid him up when the first snow-storm commenced. With this disease he lingered a few weeks. The only medicine within reach of the settlers was a small parcel of walnut pills. Whether the bark of which these were composed had been scraped up or down the tree, so as to fit it for an emetic or a cathartic, does not appear; but no relief was afforded by administering even "a double dose," and he grew weaker as much with the repetition as by discontinuance of the remedy. When he could no longer rise without assistance, or stand alone, the anxious and confiding wife inquired, for the first time, how far it might be to the residence of the nearest neighbour. When she was told it was one hundred and sixty miles, it is uncertain which predominated in her mind, hope or despair. She continued silently and thoughtfully to minister to his wants to the extent of her circumscribed means, until, when, late at night, the wintry winds were rudely perforating the openings around the cabin door, and the house-dogs growled a dignified response to the dismal howlings of the wolf, the hoarse death-rattle in the throat of the sufferer was perceived. This added consternation to alarm. To the earnest and almost unconscious inquiry now ut-

tered by the trembling wife, " Shall I send for a doctor ?" no answer was given. Her husband had expired ! The embarrassing position now occupied by the widow had never been anticipated. If her strength could have overcome the resistance of the hard-frozen earth, that would enable her to say to the Indian deity of the wilderness, " With pious sacrilege a grave I stole," her force, and that of her infant children united, was insufficient for removal of the body. Widowed destitution was never more complete. There was her dead husband on one side, and her weeping and distracted babes on the other. A single night of bitter wakefulness and watching was the last that she ventured to linger out in her dreary abode ; and it seemed to her an eternity of darkness. Early on the morning after the death of her husband, the lone widow packed up a supply of provision, and, with her children, mounted, left her cabin and unburied husband to search for a neighbour. She carried the rifle with her, in order to make fire at her encampments on the journey. On closing the door on the house of mourning, the distress of parting was made doubly agonizing by an inquiry of one of the children, made in these words : " Are you going to leave daddy ?" The first day's route lay up through the valley, and along the bank of the creek on which her dwelling was situated ; and she was therefore guided by it. After the first night's encampment, where she had been surrounded with wolves, and nervously agitated by their howlings, and occasionally the startling scream of a panther, she resumed her journey. The little family of wanderers had marched a short distance from their place of lodging, when all knowledge of their route failed. After wandering sometimes in one direction, and then retracing their steps and striking off at some other point of the compass, the bewildered mother encamped for the second night. The next morning the half-distracted traveller determined to retrace her steps. Two days brought her back to the dreary and desolate abode. The cabin was surrounded with a snarling pack of wolves, which were contending for the remains of her little flock of sheep. These were scared away by the faithful dogs that had followed the family. The interior presented the frightful evidence of mortality.

A cat had made horrid inroads on the face of the deceased, and was still feeding on the mutilated corpse! The necessity of burial was in no manner diminished by this horrid spectacle. The afflicted woman scarcely knew why she had returned. She passed another long winter night in her house of mourning, hovering with her little brood around the cheerless hearth. When morning at last arrived, the family again departed, having confined the cat under a tub, to prevent a repetition of her cannibal feast. After a journey of five days in a southerdly direction, and when the widow began to hope she was approaching a settlement, she was cheered with the view of smoke arising from a hunter's camp. He was out in search of game, but there was an abundance of venison hanging over the embers of his camp fire. This proved a seasonable supply, for the poor woman had that morning given the last morsel of her stock of food to her children, while she piously fasted herself. The hunter was as much gratified, on his return to his camp that evening, to find it so well peopled, as he had been in the successful hunt of the day. The hospitality of the camp was profusely urged upon the strangers, and bear-meat, venison, and turkey, and elk marrow-bones were proffered with the frank and liberal manner of a woodsman.

This camp was sixty miles from the nearest settlement; and it was speedily arranged that the hunter should accompany the family back to the house, to inter the dead husband. As the party approached the cabin, the family halted, and the hunter advanced to look into the condition of the interior, before the mourners ventured to take another gaze of horror. Hunters, as well as sailors, have their superstitions, which deduct somewhat from their general fearless bearing. They believe in charms on their rifles, and sometimes employ a person skilled in magical incantations to "take off" the spell." It is not, therefore, unaccountable, that this woodsman felt greater apprehension in approaching the cabin where a dead body lay, than he would in conflict with an Indian, or in a close hug with an "old he bear," provided his butcher-knife was stiff, of approved temper, and sharp at the point. He "laid out" an old she wolf with his rifle,

that was scratching at the door of the desolate habitation, and was on the point of raising the latch, when he heard issuing from within a low moaning sound. Venturing to peep through an opening where the chinking had fallen out, a single glance at the frightful and mutilated corpse satisfied his heated imagination that the sound proceeded from the dead husband. He ran off with wild affright, under a full conviction that the house was haunted. The earnest entreaties of the widow induced him, in company with her, to approach the cabin once more. They looked in at the same moment, and beheld, as their superstitious imaginations severally painted the scene before them, in the conception of the hunter, a black, cloven-footed beast, sitting on the body of the deceased, while the widow insisted that something like a swan was hovering over the remains of her dead husband. The moaning was renewed; the confinement of the cat was not remembered, and the spectators of the horrors within ran away in despair. The hunter once more ventured near enough to the cabin to throw a torch upon its roof. When the flames had spread, and were rapidly reducing the house to a mass of vivid ruin, the funeral party mounted their horses, and turned their backs upon the ashes of the DEAD HUSBAND.

The above story is substantially true, and given in detail to the compiler, at the residence of a respectable citizen not more than six miles from the closing scene of the tragic adventure. The name, only, is a fictitious one, substituted in delicacy to the survivors of the family.



## THE VILLAGE GATHERING.

---

AN advertisement "of the size of a bed-quilt," as Nimrod remarked, gave promise of a show unparalleled in village annals; and life, and spirit, and sleepless nights pressed heavily upon the nervous system of many an anxious inhabitant in the village and in the regions round about. The eve of the long-looked for day was closing in, with the rumbling of distant thunder, that, with poetic license, might have been mistaken for the roar of the enraged lion.

At length the advanced guard of the caravan, consisting of four lumbering wagons, arrived with the tents and camp equipage of the menagerie. The interest that seemed to cluster the populace around the rude machinery in preparation for the exhibition, bid fair for a bright gala-day on the morrow. The grave, as well as those of gay humours, the aged, as well as the juvenile, the fair, with the ruder members of the human family, wondered if the animals would certainly come, rain or shine!! On the morning of the great day, the elements burst upon the excited multitude with gusts of thunder, and rain, and flashes of vivid lightning that pressed down the elastic spirits of a multitude of hope-inspired beings. At length the cloud passed over, and the main body of the caravan appeared. The tide of spectators now began to pour in from the country, by every road that diverged from the village. "When will the show begin?" was anxiously uttered by a thousand tremulous organs of speech. At length the music within the wings of the great pavilion struck up "Jenny, put the kettle on," and a mighty rush was made towards the door of entrance. This office of discount and deposit, made up of the great disbursing community and the *receivers* of public money, practically tested the value of a good sound

currency. The interior of the pavilion contained all of ugliness, ferocity, and bad taste in animated nature that could be concentrated in so small a compass, except the exhibition of capital punishment, and a monster with two heads, or one with fifty per cent. advance on the ordinary complement of legs. As the elephant, in his native nakedness, was led out, followed by his hump-backed countryman, the dromedary, even the Shetland pony pricked his ears in scorn at the deformity of these Africans; and an old Congo negro was heard to mutter, "No wonder nigger born ugly in dat country, what produce such homely beast." It was a bad morning for snaking, and the torpor of the boa constrictor was easily accounted for. The "*snake-man*" was ill at ease when the reptile was twining himself around his person, and seemed as much disposed to make a contusion on his head as the serpent did to bruise his heel. The little slop-shop clad baboon waggishly pulled up his shirt-collar, as the lean old lion, who was travel worn, like an ancient mail-carrier, was required to roar; and the chattering little monkey laughed out at the abortive effort he was finally forced to make, for the sound was like an indifferent cross between a base-drum and a tambarine. "Show your beauty-spots!" exclaimed the keeper of the hyena; and the leopard rose up, as much as to say, "Did you speak to me, sir?" The hyena snarled an ill-natured response to the caution the keeper had given, while the ferocious animal seemed brooding in carnivorous imagination over a battle-field all spotted with bones and half-peeled skulls. At this stage of the exhibition, the zebra, which had been freshly painted for the occasion, strutted up and down the promenade, and a facetious grocer offered the elephant a cigar.

The horned horse, like a poor country cousin amid his town kindred, now thrust himself into good society, in an audacious attempt to match himself alongside the Shetland pony. The whip cracked, and round flew the equestrian monkey, leaving horney far in the distance. At this moment an old, bearded, drunkard-looking goat was seen claiming kin with the horned horse; while the dromedary having offered a passing salutation to an acquaintance in a cage, the lama was observed to spit in



his philosophic face. The gentleman from Africa bore the affront with *dromedary* fortitude, and, humping onward, trod on the tail of a monkey, by way of reprisal. The music, consisting of a cracked violin with three good strings, and a broken base, a clarinet, dangerously ill with influenza, and the basest of all base-drums, struck up Mrs. Trollope's march, as an accompaniment to the roar of the lion, that had been made more ferocious by the answering echo from the musical throat of a stray ass.

The stage-manager of the *Varmint* Theatre now came forward with an apology for the ill manners of his monkeys, the absence of the kangaroo, a "*bran new*" panther, and two likely cat-amounts from Wisconsin, all of them having been detained by indisposition. He returned thanks to the multitude for their patronage. He then locked up the snake, the great coil of attraction, and put the key in his breeches pocket. The multitude now departed in peace, animated with the music of the bugler, who was answered by a peacock on a garden fence in corresponding tasteful execution.



## BIOGRAPHY OF BLACKBIRD.

---

THE principal chief of the Omaha tribe of Indians, the location of whose village is sixty miles above Council Bluffs, and on the same side the right bank of the river, died A. D. 1802. He was a brave of iron nerves and unlimited ambition. The authority which an Indian exercises is at first obtained by winning the approbation of the people of the tribe, in the same manner that a white politician obtains the suffrages of his countrymen. There is a small difference in the moral qualities which distinguish the white and red man. The former, it is believed, could never recommend himself by horse-stealing; whereas the red aspirant is esteemed honourable in proportion to the grand larcenies he may be able to perpetrate; and this engaging quality of horse-stealing is esteemed a virtue next in grade to that of taking scalps. An Indian, therefore, has a table on his war-club, with two columns, in which he enters, in hieroglyphics, the number of these transactions of each class that are to render him illustrious. Although the government of Indian tribes is generally of a democratic character, yet there are many instances where the popularity of a chief enables him to encroach on the freedom of his countrymen extensively; and there are occasions where great achievements in war and in horse-stealing enable a chief to attain absolute authority. This despotism is, however, generally fixed by the united exertions of the chief and prophet, or big medicine-man. The instances of Tecumseh and his prophet, and Black Hawk and his prophet, show that the ambitious red man, like a white prince, unites church and state in his strides to absolute power. The subject of this biography had likewise the efficient aid of a cunning medicine-man, who furnished men-

tal prescriptions for the people of his nation, and imposed on the superstitious magic incantations.

Blackbird had distinguished himself in the usual manner, and was acknowledged principal chief. The usual authority was conceded with cheerfulness. But Blackbird was not content with the executive duties and patriarchal authority of a democracy, and the honours attending such distinguished trust. In order to effect his purposes, he had tried in vain all the force of military achievement, the influence of grand larceny, and the power of eloquence. He had called in to his aid the juggling cunning of his medicine-man, with no better success. There existed in the nation a party of stern warriors, who valued freedom as highly as white patriots. They were unyielding in their opposition to the usurpations of Blackbird. He denominated this party a faction, or a "bad moccasin band;" but his reproaches were disregarded. The ambitious aspirant meditated their destruction. Blackbird desired the trader, who supplied his nation with merchandise, to bring him from St. Louis some "strong medicine" which he believed the whites possessed, that he might destroy the wolves of the prairies. The trader subsequently supplied a quantity of crude arsenic. Soon after the chief had tried his experiments, to test the force of the poison, the disaffected braves were invited to a dog-feast at the lodge of the chief. Blackbird professed to them a disposition to heal all party dissensions, and sixty of the factious warriors sat down with him to the dog-soup, which is esteemed a great delicacy. When all had done ample justice to the hospitality of the entertainer, the pipe was passed; and when this dessert was lending its happy influence to the circle of warriors, Blackbird arose to speak. He reminded his children of their factious course in opposing his authority—authority that he claimed to derive from the "Master of Life;" and for confirmation of this suggestion he appealed to his medicine-man near him; "and," continued he, "that Omahas may for ever remember that Blackbird has the entire control of their destinies, every factious dog of you shall die before the sun rises again! I have said it, and Blackbird never lies!" The whole party, on hearing this unspa-

ring denunciation, in wild affright ran howling out of the lodge of their chief. Sixty warriors expired that night. During the life of the chief, his authority was never again opposed in the slightest particular.

It was his practice, when the trader arrived with the annual supply of merchandise in the Omaha village, to inquire of him how great an amount of furs and peltries he required for his entire stock. The chief then selected from the assortment as great a variety and amount as he would need for his own use, and for his numerous family. When this had been arranged, and an account had been opened with the nation by the trader, the warriors were required to furnish the number of beaver-skins, robes, and buffalo-tongues that the trader desired to obtain in exchange for his goods. In this off-hand manner the chief drew his revenues, and the trader realized his profits, during all the subsequent reign of the despot. This rude dignitary was becoming inactive; and when his braves and hunters were toiling to sustain the reputation of the Omahas in war, or to subsist the people with the products of the chase, the chief and his prime minister, the medicine-man, were reposing in the village. It was the custom of the chief to indulge, in warm weather, in the *siesta despues comer*, or sleep after dinner. While in the enjoyment of this luxury, he took occasion to make it the more perfect by the polite attentions of his wives. He had six of these, and they formed three relieves. Two were employed while he slept, one scratching his back, and the other fanning his highness with the tail of a turkey! If it was ever important to ask his instructions in the affairs of the nation when he chanced to be sleeping, there was only one person in the village who would venture to awaken the chief. This was the medicine-man; and his manner of approaching him was on his hands and feet, with the utmost humility and circumspection. When awakened with a feather cautiously drawn over the soles of his feet, if he made a discouraging motion with the hand, the application was abandoned. But if he beckoned the applicant to approach, the chief was respectfully invited to attend "a dog-feast which has been provided for my father."

Blackbird was a respectable warrior, and had attained his early popularity by conquest ; but the distinction he most coveted was unlimited power in his own nation. When he had attained this he became pacific towards the neighbouring nations. But a partisan leader had taken a Pawnee girl, who was, by command of the medicine-man, to be sacrificed at the stake. The son of Blackbird had seen her, and interposed in council to save her life. He laid down all the moveable property he possessed, and urged the purchase of the girl from her captor. The medicine-man was inflexible, and persisted in his vow to sacrifice her to the Great Spirit. The council approved the vow, for Blackbird had permitted it. When, on the day appointed, the captive was led out to execution, young Split Cloud, son of the chief, was seen leading his buffalo-horse, not far from the head of the column where the victim was marching. After the medicine-man, with the captive and a few old warriors, had crossed a ravine in the route, and were rising to the plain, the place appointed for the sacrifice, the young warrior cut asunder the cords that confined the arms of the girl, lifted her to his saddle, and with his bow lashed his horse to full speed before his countrymen could comprehend the meaning of his movements. He was half across the plain before pursuit was determined on ; and then there were no horses at hand. He had concealed one in the next ravine, and the fugitives escaped the ill-arranged and worse-conducted pursuit of the Omahas. A solitary runner came within arrow-shot of Split Cloud, but his race terminated there—he was shot to the heart. The fugitives retired to the recesses of the Black Mountains, and took up their abode there, until home affairs should present a more inviting prospect. Their wedding was thinly attended ; but the blush of affection glowed as vividly on the cheek of the bride as that which mantles over the neck more tastefully adorned, in civilized circles, on like occasions. The self-married pair passed a year in the solitude to which they had retired, content with the society each was able to afford the other, when Split Cloud deemed it advisable to revisit his nation. In this lone retreat he left his spouse, with the purpose of retracing his steps in the brief space of a few weeks. A sufficient

supply of dried meat was left in the cave with its tenant, for the period of his intended absence. "The interesting state of her health" was no bar to the departure of her husband, for red women rarely trouble the neighbouring matrons at the nativity of their children. When a tribe of Indians happen to be on the march on such an occasion, the sufferer halts for an hour or two near a stream, and, after the birth of her infant, mounts with it on her horse, and overtakes the column generally the same evening.

When Split Cloud reached his native village, he found the whole tribe chanting the death-song over an infinite number of the dead inhabitants of the nation. The smallpox had reached the Omahas, and many had already been swept off: very few recovered. The medicine-man claimed to have power over the disease, but his practice hitherto had been unsuccessful. He looked grave, and was evidently suffering with great alarm. The most common treatment of the patients, when afflicted with the inflammatory action of the disease, was immersion in cold water. This usually afforded speedy relief, and terminated all the ills of life—with extinction of life itself. At last, after many new and imposing tricks, death itself played the last masterly act on the impostor—and old Medicine himself departed. Blackbird had lived moodily apart from the tribe, and his dignity was likely to secure him against the infection. But when his high-priest died he attended his funeral obsequies. This happened a few days before the return of his son. Blackbird was considering what disposition should be made of the prodigal when he was taken ill. From the moment the first symptoms were felt by the chief, he yielded to despair, and made his arrangements for the hunting-grounds beyond the grave. He desired that he might be buried with suitable variety of arms and ammunition, that his enemies might get no advantage of him. He probably anticipated meeting with the poisoned warriors on the banks of the river Phlegethon. As he himself had apprehended, Blackbird was a victim to the disease. The funeral was grand and imposing. The warrior was placed erect on his hunting-horse, and thus, followed by the whole nation, he was conveyed into

the grave that had been previously prepared, on the highest point of land, near to the Missouri river. The horse, alive, was forced into the grave with the dead rider, and thus covered over. A small parcel of corn was placed before the animal ; and Blackbird was supplied with dried meat, a kettle, his pipe and kinakanick, gun with ammunition, bow and full quiver of arrows, and paints suitable for ornamenting his person, both in peace and war.

When the funeral was at an end, the trader arrived. His knowledge of the smallpox enabled him to save from its ravages the remainder of the tribe. All eyes were naturally turned on the son of Blackbird, as successor to the deceased chief. Young Split Cloud deemed himself so fortunate in the altered position he now occupied, having shifted the character of fugitive and culprit for the appointment of hereditary and popular chieftain, that he relaxed much of the despotism of his predecessor. Having settled the affairs of the nation and reduced the tariff, he found leisure to depart in search of his Pawnee wife. Autumn was far advanced when he left the Omaha towns, and, as he approached the mountains, winter, with its utmost rigour, set in. The emotions with which his savage and sensitive mind was agitated had not the refinement of poetry, chastened with rhetorical arrangement, cadence, and measure, to soften his suffering. He was not able to murmur, as he approached the place where he had deposited his treasure—

“ 'Tis sweet to hear the watch-dog's honest bark  
    Bay deep-mouthed welcome as we draw near home,  
'Tis sweet to know there is an eye will mark  
    Our coming, and grow brighter when we come.”

But he had the elements of poetry rudely commingled with the romance of his reckless life, and his singular domestic arrangements. He found the partner of his life's vicissitudes in the cave where he had left her. She was sitting near the expiring coals of her last fagot of fuel, bending over a pair of babes, who were unconscious of the manifold evils of the world they had just entered, but sensibly aware of the pain of extreme hunger, which their mother was sharing with them. The holy fountain



whence they had drawn supplies had been drained ; and the famished mother sat the picture of patience and despair. Hope had hitherto pictured in her imagination a sunny spot, such as that which was about to break upon her in the arrival of her preserver. But gnawing necessity had carried her to that maddened point which fixed the cannibal purpose of eating one of her infants, to preserve herself and the other one, until the long-wished for relief should be realized. At the precise point of time when the person of her husband darkened the entrance of the cave, she held the knife in her hand, and was fondly lingering, in the debate of her own mind, which should be made the victim—which dear object should be preserved at such countless cost. 'The keen perceptions, the fine-drawn threads of affection, the result of protracted privation, lent unearthly vigour to her mind, when her final resolve was fixed, to perish with her offspring, and by the same innocent cause. She hurled the instrument of her bloody purpose far away into the dark recesses of the cavern, and placed the hungry babes upon her bosom as she sunk back in despair, unmitigated with a single ray of hope. At this critical instant the young warrior, in the full vigour of manhood, animated with virtuous purposes, sprang forward and gave utterance to a scream of joy, imparting a like sensation to the suffering object of his solicitude. The interchange of sentiment was full of sadly pleasing emotions, as the long fast of the wife and mother was broken over a kettle, amply provided by the skill of the hunter.

Sixty suns had risen and set after the thrilling events just described, when the Omaha nation was made joyous with the appearance of Split Cloud. He was followed by his foreign wife, whom he had twice snatched from destruction, and who now repaid him with the smiles of two young braves, peering over each of her shoulders from beneath the ample folds of—*a new scarlet blanket.*



## SKETCH OF MOUNTAIN LIFE.

BY A TRAPPER.

---

IN order to elicit suitable interest in the following record of all I have seen, and in something I have imagined, it is just, if not politic, to apprise the reader that I was born in the county of Culpepper, in the commonwealth of Virginia. I was raised in North Carolina, got religion in Tennessee, married in Madison county, Kentucky, and emigrated and settled in Missouri in "early times." There was good range and sufficient "scope of country" where I settled at that time ; but after a while the emigrants began to crowd in, and the stock of the new-comers began to mix with mine, and to eat out the range, the pea-vine in particular ; and before the winter set in there were four families within six miles of me. I was then located between Charette, an old French village on the Missouri, and Loutre Island. I could not hesitate long as to the course I felt bound in honour to pursue. My face had been always westward, and I had hoped thereby to lead a quiet life. I had been as far up as the lick, at which Boone afterward located. The mast was then good in that region, and the prospect excellent for bee-trees in the timber, as soon as their industry should carry them so far up the river. The prairie flowers were particularly inviting. When I had obtained Patsy's consent to move, I sold my improvement for a good rifle gun (small bore, suitable for squirrels), and departed early in the spring. I took the *divide* through Grand Prairie, and made the first track where the old St. Charles road ran, to the crossing of Bonne Femme, where New Franklin now is. Ten or twelve miles farther on, I halted in a prairie-bottom, opposite Arrow Rock, and made a crop. When my corn was laid by, I joined Sarshel Cooper, who had married my kinswoman, in a

trapping excursion as far up as the Kansas river. We had set out our traps, and were snugly stowed away in our half-faced camp, near the head of a hollow, when we heard footsteps near us. Our triggers were set in an instant ; but, instead of an Indian, a Frenchman paid us an evening visit. It occurred to me then, and I have since confirmed my opinion by much observation and reflection, that there is no spot on the globe where, if a traveller escape from all the world else, he can avoid encountering a Frenchman, a Yankee, or a Scotchman. Our visiter contributed a beaver-tail, and we supped together. We remained long enough there to make up a small pack of beaver, and hastened down the river in the same pirogue we came up in. It was only two days previous to our return, that my wife Patsy and my eldest son (then seven years old) encountered and vanquished an old she barr. My youngest child, now a colonel of Missouri militia, and candidate for the assembly, was playing near the cabin door, when he encountered a cub, only a few days old. The little stranger was equally pleased with the accidental meeting ; and no cause of apprehension existed on the part of the child—for, as he informed his mother, he mistook it for a negro boy. The danger to the parties concerned arose from the interference of my first-born young woodsman. He had an eye for game, and interrupted the playful intercourse by seizing the native, as he was about to close in a fraternal embrace with his playmate. The dam from the forest, and the mother from the cabin, now rushed to the scene of action. The small-bore was the balance of power, and settled the question, and Patsy drew the triggers like the wife and mother of a backwoodsman!! she had an eye like an eagle ; and her look was sometimes killing. I had forgotten to mention an occurrence in this trapping excursion, which deserves a place in the annals of the far West. It was on the morning of our departure from the hunting-ground, and when I had taken up my last trap, that I was surprised by the nasal sounds of psalmody in that wild region. The songster was a Downeaster, or, as he told me, a freeholder of Barkhamstead, Connecticut. He said “ he felt lonesome, and had tried whistling a while ; but,” added he, “ there is nothing like

Old Hundred amid tribulation, or in a howling wilderness," and he struck up a stave or two, by way of sample :

"Oh ! is not this a holy spot ?  
'Tis the high place of freedom's birth !  
God of our fathers ! is it not  
The holiest spot of all the earth ?"

"Now," said he, "my pork and beans are done, and I guess you haven't got better *to hum* ; dine with me now, and I'll do you as good a turn some time. I called at your place on the way up, as it was the last house ; your wife's well, and the children as spry as crickets. Your brindle ox was attacked with the murrain the night I stayed there ; but I gave him a dose that cured him ; and if he ever dies it is not my fault. Your wife was kind enough to let me have a little hemp, to lengthen out the tail of my pony. The square dock is a poor thing, I find, in fly-time." I told him it mought do in a city, but here it was not the thing it was cracked up to be. "I'm looking for a mill-seat, and my name is Jonas Cutting." I have been thus particular in introducing Mr. Jonas Cutting, inasmuch as he may again present himself to the reader as an operative, in the construction of this narrative. After encountering almost all the difficulties and privations incident to the settlement of a new country, I have recently made one more move, to the upper end of Jackson county, in that part which has been cut off and made into a new one, the name of which has not transpired, but will probably be called Van Buren. Here, it grieves me to reflect on it—the dullness of the thought is like a rainy day—I must live out all my days, for the Indian boundary runs along the west line of my corn-field, and Congress will not permit me to set my traps beyond this line. They set the same value on me that Alexander did on the robber he caught. If I were to appear in the Indian country, with my pirogue laden with my old traps, and a keg of the long green, I should come under the Indian game-laws enacted in Congress assembled.

I will now resume the narrative of my mountain adventures in early life. When the Indian wars of the Booneslick country came on, and the government left us to "fight on our own hook,"

Patsy urged me to move into one of the forts. I told her I never could live caged up like a pet *painter*; but when the redskins attempted to steal my plough-nag, and I and my brother-in-law had a little skirmish with them, and killed some, we retreated into Cooper's fort. When the wars were at an end, and I had made some improvements on the place I had blazed out for my home, I began to feel unsatisfied with the farming business, and a sort a honing after game. I had a few traps, a large-bored rifle gun, that I named Sweet-lips (the way she whispered was curious), and a good camp-nag (a McKinney roan), that would never leave me *through life*. Patsy allowed I mought as well stay at home, and live a quiet life, and be independent; but there was little to be made in raising a crop in the summer, and eating it up in the winter. Both ends might be made to meet in this way; but it would be the "little end of the horn." When I left Patsy and the children, I told her it was neck or nothing with me; that I was tired of being poor; beaver was rising, and there was a smart sprinkle in the mountains. She desired that I would write her, if any thing happened; and this hint induced me to take a neighbour in *cahoot* with me in the hunt. She said it wouldn't bring me to life if the Indians scalped me, or I should starve, or freeze, or get drowned, or be struck with lightning, or chawed up by a grizzly bear; but it would be such a satisfaction to know that I died easy. "Take pen and ink," said Patsy. "That would be a pretty how-de-de-do!" said I. "It is hard work enough for me to write when I am alive and well, and have all the fixings in order, so as to 'gin out my pot-hooks in raal schoolmaster lines well ruled; but after I am dead, Patsy, I fear it would take a better scholar than I am to read my hand write." But I told her I would take a piece of paper with me, and I put it into the bottom of my tobacco-box, to keep it dry. If I needed a pen I could shoot a bald eagle, or a swan, and make a little ink with gunpowder. When I left home my corn was gathered, and I told Patsy I would get back in the spring by late crapping time, if my hunt didn't "hang fire," but she mought look for me on Christmas-day, any how! Patsy entreated me to let the Indians alone if they

were peaceable ; but I told her plainly, that if they fooled with me much, I should have a little skrimmage with them just for old acquaintance' sake, and maybe I mought sun the moccasins of a few before I came back. I always had a monstrous aversion to them ever since they killed my mother's brother in Boone's battle at the Blue Lick fight, in Kentucky. Jonas Cutting, the Downeaster, had made an improvement in my neighbourhood, and I tuck him with me to finish his education and learn him how to trap like a white man. Jonas toted with him a little bag of notions, and I tuck a hand-vice and an extra gun-lock. Passing up the valley of the Kansas, we set out a few traps on a mountain fork of the river, just in the trail of the Indians. They had caught the young beaver, such as we call kittens, and we tuck the old ones after them a little too slick to speak about !

We had *cached* a small pack in a dry bluff bank of the creek, above high water, and were packing up for a start, when a small gang of Indians came up the *divide* between this creek and the main river. Jonas had a notion of playing possum ; but I told him to make it a rule in general, when moccasin-tracks were about, and just now in particular, to keep his eye skinned. We stood still, with our horses for a breastwork, and when the naked rascals came within a hundred yards, Jonas began to talk to them a little the slickest. "Howdy, gentlemen Indians ! how are they all to hum, gentlemen ? we are your friends" (that's a whopper, said I) ; "will ye take a chew tobacco, or a pinch of snuff ? or will you trade a little dried buffalo for a good Barlow knife ? maybe you'd like a jew's-harp, a sun-glass, a rat-tail file, a pair of tweezers, or a darning-needle, or some of my notions in this ere bag ?"—"Jonas," said I, "ask 'em if they've any good swapping-knives ; and when you have finished your sarment (after you have translated it into Pawnee), you had better sing 'em a *hyme* or two." It was a word and a blow with Jonas, and he pitched his voice as high as a bitch painter's ; and the way he gave 'em Old Hundred was nobody's business. The Indians stood it pretty well till he finished the first verse ; but when he began to repeat the two last lines in a louder tone, that amounted to a screech-owl squall, raising and sinking his right hand, to

keep time, the Indians began to think there was some Yankee trick brewing; and they put out over the ridge a little faster than shooting. "That was a providential interference," said Jonas, "and I feel devoutly thankful. Don't you think it would have been well to have fired a salute as they departed, Mr. Gall Buster? we might have tickled the catastrophe of one or two as they ran."—"It is better as it is, Mr. Cutting," I remarked in reply; "when I am out of the settlements, and powder and ball is *skase*, every shot a pigeon is my rule, and sometimes two; and I don't shoot running. As a general rule, an Indian will keep away from a loaded gun; but if your rifle is empty, he will be into your meat-house with his tommyhatchet; and the way he'll go it when there's no danger is cruel."

We proceeded towards our point of destination unmolested, and reached a position sheltered on the northwest by a spur of the Rocky Mountains. The ground was suitable to make caches, and we determined to camp here. Jonas had improved in trapping smartly; but I never could get him to make a complete *counterfeit*. He was always trying to invent some *patent-right* mode of bating. We had been pretty well supplied with provisions until we met with the war-party; but, for a few days after the psalm-singing adventure, it was deemed prudent to travel onward rapidly and hunt but little. In consequence of this precaution, we were short of provisions; and at our mountain campground, the first night after our arrival, we lay down supperless. I had promised Jonas a good breakfast out of a black-tailed deer that I had dreamed of three times the night before our arrival, and he was up early in anticipation. He was reading his little cook-book when I waked, about "sun up."—"Mr. Gall Buster," said my messmate, "what do you guess I was dreaming of all night?"—"Your wife and children, Jonas, I presume."—"No, sir, it was mince-pies and *punkin* sauce," was his earnest and very grave reply. "I don't wish to hurry you, Mr. Gall Buster," continued Jonas, "but if I am ever to eat again, the sooner I take a *snack* the better. I am gaunted up like a bel-wether in shearing-time. I feel as if I should say grace over the leg or wing of a black-tailed deer, in the summary form that Deacon



Bluemouth was accustomed to utter it, in harvest-time, on Monday morning—"Bless thine earthly table bounties and *critter kumforts* throughout the week. Amen." But I wouldn't hurry you for all the world, Mister Gall Buster! I'll have every thing ready for cooking, the skivers and all; do you think you will have to hunt long?" At the instant he finished his moving appeal, the game we had been speaking of presented itself within gunshot. "Hadn't you better take a rest across my shoulder?" but, before the sentence had been half whispered by Jonas, my gun cracked, and one convulsive bound was the last effort of the mount:in deer. "I will run and fetch him in," observed Jonas. "Every shot a pigeon, as you remarked, neighbour Gall Buster."—"Take your gun with you, Jonas. If the Indians didn't hear Sweet-lips speak, a white bear mought," and I was just cramming down my ball with the "wiping-stick" when I said it—a prudent man in a country among red-skins and wild varmints has no more use for an empty gun about him than he has for a last year's almanac. By the active agency of the Down-easter a savoury dish was speedily spread before us. "Lay your gun where you can reach it, Jonas," said I, as we sat down to break an involuntary fast of near four days. "Why do you delay?" added I, as I put my wooden fork into the kettle. "I was only thinking that (and I guess one good thing reminds me of another) a *leetle black-strap* would be good before breakfast; but we *hadn't ought* to be too craving—this is good enough for sinners." As I have already intimated, Jonas was prone to new inventions, and he never would be content to make his moccasins like any other white man, with a good piece of tanned deer-skin, and whang leather to sew them with. But, in order to make a good fit, and ensure durability, he insisted that he would draw a piece of green hide over his feet. He went out to his traps in a pair of this sort; but after one trial he had no disposition to put his feet in a vice again. He was laid up for a week after this hunt; but in that period he learned how to make as good a moccasin as I or Patsy ever could. These Yankees can naterally turn their hands to any thing; and such a hand write as Jonas could rattle off was curious. He spoke powerful fast, and bit off the lee-

the end of his words ; but he could write a heap faster than he could talk, and he was a horse on grammar and ciphering. I always allowed these Yankees to take *larning* the *nateral* way. I knew one of them in Madison county, that came there barefooted, with a pretty good pair of shoes in his hand, and he hired to maul rails by the hundred, and put up post and railing by the panel. He worked at this all summer ; and in the fall, when they wanted a schoolmaster in the settlement, he offered to try it a while ; and the way he made the boys spell and read, and 'gin out pot-hooks, and cipher, was a sin. There was no doctor in the settlement, and in early times there was not much use for one. But when any one was taken sick, this rail-splitting, school-teaching Yankee cured them ; and by degrees he turned into a ra-al doctor. Some thought he was a ship-carpenter, for he built a ferryboat and shod his own horse. Some people allowed he was a regular-bred doctor ; but when he had saved smartly of his earnings, he went *hum*, as he called the place, and came back with as pretty a parcel of store-goods as you would find anywhere. And when you *seed* him behind the counter, and heard him talk about cost and carriage, and freight and ensurance, and underwriters and copy-plate writers, and profit and loss, and heard him coax the young women into debt (those whose parents were well off), you would have thought he had been raised to the business. This man married into a powerful connexion, and they sent him to the legislature ; and the last I heard of him he was talked of for Congress—and if he would treat well, he would be elected easy.

When Jonas and myself were returning to our main camp from a long hunt, with our horses well laden with beaver and traps, we met a white barr in an open prairie. When we discovered him he was a quarter of a mile off, but we halted and waited for him. We were to fire together over our horses, and I was to give the word. He came on, with mouth open, to within fifteen steps of us, then halted and stood up to look. He was a beauty-spot ; and the way he chewed his *backer* was curious ! it wasn't much like kissing the bride at an infair. Jonas was not quite so steady in his *narres* as I could have wished, for he was un-

used to the varmints, and his gun cracked a little too soon. She was too easy on trigger, any way you could fix it. My nag threw up her head, and my gun went off before I got a fine sight. "Now," said I, "Jonas, we are in a pretty fix. Try your best in psalm-singing—it's our only chance!" Jonas bellowed out all sorts of *base*, and I wasn't far behind him. I had taken a hand at hymes, lined off in camp-meetings when singers and *convarts war skase*. The barr *tuck* a right good look at us, and then broke for high timber. That night the way Jonas sung in his sleep was melodious, and I mought say cruel. If an old night-mare had mounted him in his slumbers, she would have been musically flirted heels over head into the middle of kingdom come! A little before the winter set in, Jonas had an encounter, alone, with an old he grizzly barr, in which he was victorious by dint of stratagem. The narrative of a hunter, like a newspaper item, sometimes requires confirmation; but in this instance I stood on the point of a ridge and overlooked the conflict. It is therefore as authentic as a dying sinner's confession. Jonas was bending under the weight of two full-grown beaver, that he had strung across his shoulders, when the barr approached him in the rear. At the instant the trapper *diskivered* his antagonist, the hungry animal was rearing upon Jonas. While the barr was disengaging the beaver that he had taken hold of by mistake from his jaws, Jonas let go all holds except his gun, and sprang into the forks of a stunted tree, that grew on the border of the plum thicket from which the assailant had approached him. He had been apprized of the fact, that a white or grizzly barr never climbs. The rage of the barr was suited to the perfection of his disappointment. In his impotent ferocity, he tore the bark from the root of the tree, then reared like a full-length portrait, as Jonas afterward observed, with mouth wide open, exhibiting a set of teeth that would have thrown a dentist into raptures. While in this attitude, the trapper drew a belt-pistol and discharged it into the gorge of his throat. "I always put up my small change first," said Jonas, in relating the particulars to me on the battle-ground. "That is what a sailor would call heaving the lead; it was a nauseous pill, and the first dose operated." When I reached the scene of ac-

tion, the victor was despoiling his prostrate foe of his claws, which he promised himself some honour by exhibiting in Barkhamstead, his native town. Ever after this adventure, Jonas was a full team, when wide awake, in a white barr hunt.

When the fall hunt was at an end, and we were preparing our furs for the *cache* we had opened, on a bright moonlight evening, as we were coming into camp, an old black barr was discovered feeding on the carcass of a beaver that lay near the foot of a tall pine-tree. The animal was alarmed at our approach, and ascended the tree about twenty feet. I felt a *honing* after a little *barr* meat, such as I had fed on in my infancy, and I slipped round so as to bring the game between me and the moon, and I touched him *delicate* ! When the gun cracked, old darkee went ahead, cracking the dry limbs like a hurricane, or a horse loose in a canebrake, to the end of the chapter, the top of the tree. When all was silent I began to examine for sign, and I perceived something was trickling down upon the leaves at the foot of the tree, like eaves-dropping in a still rainy night. "Stand from under, Jonas," said I, and the next instant a rustling was heard above, then a sharp crackling of limbs, and finally a black mass was seen descending that jarred the earth we stood on when it reached the ground. It proved as pretty a piece of flesh as ever greased a gridiron. It was a match for the best buffalo hump meat I had ever tasted. It was nearly as good as elk marrow and dried venison. After supper we placed the carcass of this *barr* a little distance from our feet, and went to sleep. About midnight I was awakened by the champing of teeth, a sound that I understood as well as an infant does the lullaby. I opened one eye at a time, fearing I might alarm my visiter by any sudden or indiscreet movement. There he stood, an old white barr, feeding on the carcass of the black one. My gun was under my blanket, and the breech near my right shoulder. As I lay on my back, with "Sweet-lips" on my right hand, and my bedfellow on my left, I drew her up and cocked her. Fearing that if I fired without awaking Jonas, he might bark up the wrong sapling, I turned my head, and whispered in his ear, "Jonas, there's a horse of an old grizzle *holping* himself to some of old blackee ; dog eat

dog, I say—lie low—keep dark, and I'll touch him *purty particular*. The triggers arr set, and old 'Sweet-lips' will crack in a little less than no time ; now lie still !" But instead of lying still, when Jonas got about half awake, he headed himself up on eend, like a tobacco hogshead in a flat-boat, and old grizzle came ahead with his mouth wide open, like a countryman in town for the first time. There seemed to be no time for chat, and Jonas seized a beaver-skin that lay near his head with his left hand, and rammed it into the mouth of the barr. The rattling of the dry pelt, and the sudden movement of Jonas, together with the convulsive glaring of his half-conscious eyeballs, alarmed the assailant, and he fled with precipitation. As he went, I ran my eye over the barrel of "Sweet-lips," and let him have it a little at random by moonshine. He only halted once to look back, when Jonas lifted his right hand, as if to beat time ; but the pause was brief, and the barr resumed his flight. "That was cute and providential !" exclaimed Jonas, as he respired a long breath, like a high-pressure 'scape-pipe. I was jist then patching my ball at the muzzle. I like always to be ready. "How long," said I, "do you think Providence will indulge your indiscretion ?" "There was a saving of ammunition. What is to be, will be, I guess," was the reply ; and he began to sing a national anthem in the following words :—

" Father and I went down to camp,  
Along with Capting Gooding,  
And there we saw the red-cheeked gals  
As thick as hasty pudding."

I told Jonas the varmint would revisit us before morning ; and he sat down with his darning-needle and an old pair of blue stockings, while I barbecued a few slices of old blackee for a late supper, or a very early breakfast. Our guns were close about the "diggings." As we sentinelled away the remaining half of the night, Jonas essayed to make himself agreeable by repeating the following New-England

## TALE OF WITCHCRAFT.

“ On the borders of the ancient aromatic village of Weathersfield, there lived, in the days of the primitive Puritans, a matron, in whose visage time had imprinted several deep and indelible channels, which had been still farther excavated by her tears. She was a lone woman, and a widow. No ties of consanguinity inclined her to feel an interest in the social compact. Of her offspring, if any survived, she possessed no knowledge. If dead, she had no data by which to trace them to their graves. Their fortunes had been boisterous ; for their course had been o’er the waves of the ocean. Of all their souvenirs bestowed, and of the legacy bequeathed to her by the rustic who had won her maiden affections, nothing remained but the humble cabin in which her wheel had been humming for more than half a century. Her head was bowed down, and her shoulders so arched as to resemble, in profile, a pastoral crook. As an auxiliary to her unsteady footsteps, when she walked to town with her little skein of shoe-thread, she carried in one hand a *razee* crutch, too short to reach to the shoulder, but just long enough to preserve her from the lee-lurches of palsy. A large emuch black cat held possession of the tenement during her absence.

“ Beyond her Saturday evening visits to the shoemaker’s, and a call at the next shop door, she held no intercourse with the world. The quiet of her domicile had once or twice been interrupted by the officiousness of some new-made ‘select-men’ (a class of meddling magistrates), with a proffer of the parish charities. These offers were uniformly repelled by an elf-like scream of disdain, and a menace from the aforesaid *razee* crutch. That she was an object of charity, no doubt could exist ; but she appeared greatly averse to that bitter doling out of a weekly allowance, scanted and cut down by cold-blooded men of office, and she continued her labour at a time when she ought to have been sustained by some kindred hand, or ministered to by some good Samaritan.

“ At the end of every moon, she found herself growing more

infirm; and she might have quickly perished, unpitied and alone, but for the interposition of a charitable maiden, the daughter of an opulent merchant of the village. The sympathy of this damsel had been awakened by Granny Groat's periodical visits to her father's shop, where she had observed her purchases of bohea to be graduated by that scale of quantity that indicated extreme indigence.

"The habits of Granny Groat were uniform. She finished her labour for the week on Friday evening—boiled her thread, and hung it out on the paling of her humble courtyard. On one occasion, she was not a little surprised to find, in the morning, that her stock of thread had been increased tenfold. This she attributed to the interposition of Divine providence; and the good matron most religiously believed that the thread had been spun in, and had been directly transmitted from heaven's high chancery. Unhappily for Granny Groat, what was intended for her relief proved her destruction." (Here Jonas Cutting, the narrator, took a pinch of snuff, and I filled my pipe.)

"As Granny Groat's wheel, in the opinion of the pious shoemaker, continued to produce as much as any ten matrons of the village could spin, this patriotic citizen began to suspect that all was not as it should be. He therefore determined, as he was wont to do on all occasions of importance, to consult with his spouse before he did any thing in the premises. The consort of Crispin was no sooner apprized of this suspicious circumstance, than she resolved there was 'witchcraft in the neighbourhood.' But, on a subject of this sort, she was too discreet a woman to speak above her breath, until a rusty horseshoe had been nailed on the front door-sill. She then proceeded to take counsel. That she might do so in safety, she assembled a grand divan of matrons at her own tea-table, and told the tale to them, collectively, as a secret not to be imparted to their most intimate friends, until she had ascertained whether 'the old hag' would cross the aforesaid barricaded door-sill. The merits of this alarming case were argued by this jury of matrons, and all its bearings examined. Several of the worthies took a lively interest in the affair, for they were, 'between spells,' spinsters of

shoe-thread, and their occupation was likely to be terminated by the monopoly of Granny Groat.

“The divan at length broke up, and the members of it had not been twenty-four hours at home, before every man, woman, and child of ten years old in the village, knew that ‘Granny Groat was a witch.’ The next time she sallied out from her habitation, all the little urchins of the village scampered away from her, as if ‘pestilence and burning coals went forth at her feet.’ The shoemaker, at whose shop she was expected to call, was no sooner apprized of her approach by his spouse (who had been half the day looking out for her) than he began to distrust the efficacy of rusty iron, and ran for the Bible and psalm-book. Fortified with these, he sat down on his bench, and whistled with tolerably well acted indifference. As Granny Groat approached the shop door, half a dozen of neighbouring doors and windows were filled with inquiring personages. When the old spinster paused at the door, and handed in her goods without entering, the sighs of the spectators were so uniform and so deep, that a considerable impulse was given to the surrounding atmosphere.

“The efficacious trio, to wit, the Bible, psalm-book, and horseshoe, having been tried upon Granny Groat, she was, by common consent, pronounced a witch. Fear of consequences, for a considerable period, deterred the good people of Weathersfield from instituting any prosecution against her; but the traces of her mischief, among the domestic animals of the place, were every day visible; and even the persons of the inhabitants themselves were not entirely exempted from the witchcraft of the old spinster. The manes of several horses were found twisted and tied into witch-knots and bridles; the shoemaker’s cow gave ‘bloody milk;’ several pieces of Master Crispin’s work ripped, and he found a ready excuse in the thread, as many of his brethren of the last have since done. Two reputable married women, whose husbands were seafaring men, and then abroad, found themselves at midnight greatly fatigued, and in a profuse perspiration, whereupon they lost no time in averring that they had been witch-ridden. Several virtuous damsels of unsullied chastity, and of unquestionable veracity, suffered the shame and



mortification of adding their offspring to the common stock of parish paupers. This melancholy list of children without fathers was, without hesitation, attributed to the malice of Granny Groat. Consternation whitened every visage. Every mother in Weathersfield trembled for the fate of her daughter and her milch cows. Disaster continued to accumulate. Deacon Nasal's mare was attacked by an obstinate pole-evil. Squire Redmouth lost a yearling calf, which had been bewitched into a salt marsh, and the parson's wife felt an ungovernable appetite for her husband's full-bottomed wig. All this might have been endured with a little plaintive murmuring; but the very staple commodity of Weathersfield was assailed. There had been a considerable drought, and serious apprehensions were entertained in relation to the onion crop; but, up to the time that Granny Groat was seen riding on her black cat, over all the gardens and onion-fields, some hopes were cherished that a rain would revive the drooping vegetation.

"A spontaneous burst of indignation now broke forth, and the whole village insisted on 'the ordeal.' A complaint was drawn up by Lawyer Rattleseal, and signed by all the unfortunate maidens aforesaid. On the presentation of this document, Squire Redmouth issued his warrant, written out with red ink, for the apprehension of Granny Groat and her familiar the black eunuch.

"No individual of the village had sufficient hardihood to attempt alone the arrest of the witch. It was therefore prudently resolved to associate the sheriff and his deputies with the constables and select-men of the place, and thus make the attack *en masse*. It was, however, thought advisable to add the spiritual authority of the parson, his elders, deacons, and big Bible; all of whom moved to the habitation of the witch, with the broad blaze of day to stimulate them to deeds of valour.

"As this column of church and state approached the moss-covered cabin of the friendless matron, her wheel was heard to emit its wonted sound, while her feeble tongue was slowly guiding the variations of a dirge, which was escaping from between her skinny lips with the uniformity of pendulum vibrations. Sable

Grimalkin (her only friend) sat in the door, purring a second to the song of his mistress.

"As the civil now takes precedence of the military—" "I have my doubts about that," said I; "the stake and rider militia colonels represent us in the legislatures, and are equal in authority with Cromwell's major-generals."—"So at that period," continued Jonas, "the ecclesiastical dignitaries took precedence of the lay brethren. Accordingly, the parson, preceded by the sexton, carrying the Holy Scriptures, approached the door of the cabin, and, in an impressive tone of voice, exclaimed, '*Matrona, salve!*' The cat raised his bristles and his back, the matron raised her voice and her crutch. The poor sexton, protecting his face by the Old and New Testaments, turned aside the paws of the eunuch, which were applied with great energy to the *rosa rubra* features of the parson, to the momentary consternation of the whole column, and to the painful repentance of the man in black. A superstitious seaman—the only one of his vocation present—was the first who dared to lay hands on the witch, and who enabled the levy *en masse* of Weathersfield to execute the arrest.

"The crowd around the magistrate's door, when any extraordinary culprit is arraigned, is usually made up of all the ingredients of which the community is composed. Those interested; the disinterested; the curious; the good, bad, and indifferent; the wise, and the otherwise; the hostile, the docile, and the imbecile, all attend. But where a witch is brought up for trial, it is certainly the business of every one to look to it. This fully accounts for the extreme throng which pressed around the yard, in the outhouses, and even the office of Squire Redmouth, on the present momentous occasion. What influence the presence of the entire population of Weathersfield had on the examination of the squire is not precisely known; but nearly every head of a family stayed to see the experiments made upon the old spinster, and some of the most dignified of the burghers assisted in the solemnities.

"The first test that was tried appeared to be the most reasonable; for it had some affinity to the popular emblem of blind-

fold justice, with her balance. Squire Redmouth ordered that Granny Groat should be placed in one scale, and that the large family Bible should be opposed to her. If the experiment went to prove that the Bible was the most weighty consideration ; or, in other words, if Granny Groat should kick the beam, she was to be considered as innocent. To the astonishment of all present, the little famished matron, in the majesty of innocence, arose in the twinkling of a sunbeam. This assembly of the people was beginning to murmur the signal for disbanding, when Counsellor Rattleseal, having conferred with the parson and his spouse, arose, with the majesty of the laws exuding from every pore, and suggested to 'the court' that the powers of a witch, wizard, necromancer, conjurer, or person possessed with a devil, might so far influence the feeble efforts of the humble followers of Jesus of Nazareth, as to counteract their efforts to lay the devil. He thereupon proposed to try the water ordeal, as laid down in the — volume of the Blue Laws, page —, which provides, 'that any female of the colony of Connecticut suspected of being a witch, may be sentenced by a magistrate to be thrown into two fathoms water, either salt or fresh ; and, provided she float thereon, she shall be straightway forced to suffer the pains and penalties of witchcraft, by fire at the stake, or by shooting unto death with a silver bullet ; and, moreover, to pay the attorney's fees, and all other expenses of prosecution.' The parson grinned his assent. Squire Redmouth cast an inquiring glance around upon the parishioners, and a low murmur of approbation enabled him to order the confirmation of Counsellor Rattleseal's plan of operations.

"The dusk of evening was closing upon the good people of Weathersfield when they attended the executive officers to the bluff-bank of Connecticut river, to see the second experiment tried on the person of Granny Groat. In the pride of conscious innocence, the old matron had arrayed herself in her threadbare scarlet mantle, and approached the edge of the precipice, down which she was to be cast into the river, with more indifference than any member of the community who followed in her train. After the parson had prayed most fervently, that 'if thine

handmaiden is unhappily made the abiding-place of seven devils, thou wilt please to cast them all out, and not permit them to enter into the swine of thy servants, for they are few and frugally fed,' she was thrown into the river. Her black cat, which had followed her unobserved by the crowd, was heard to utter a howl of indignation from beneath her cloak as she fell.

"Granny Groat was several fathoms from the shore, plying the oars of a small skiff, with the energy of her juvenile days, before the populace were apprized of the accidental drifting to shore of this fairy bark; which was no more nor less than the puerile pleasure-boat of some unlucky urchins, who had left it adrift to catch a glance at the witch before she was burnt. A shout of disappointment broke from the throng; and, although there were several loaded guns among them, no man of reflection would fire at her without a silver bullet. Before one could be procured she was beyond the range of small-arms. The attorney, it is true, fired his silver sleeve-buttons, but they were too light to raise a ripple upon the water; and the witch, in revenge, exhibited to him a blue stocking full of guineas, the jingling of which threw the man of law into spasms.

"Granny Groat had been an exile only for a few weeks, when the sloop in which the surviving onions of Weathersfield had been shipped was cast away at sea. The parson, who had taken so lively an interest in the conviction of the witch, became a widower. The shoemaker wounded himself unto death with his own awl. The barn of Squire Redmouth was burnt down by fire from the heavens; and Lawyer Rattleseal choked down with a superabundance of his own words, and died in a *ten-pound court*. I have been verily assured, that in the fair village of Weathersfield the prosecution of witches has ever since been eschewed; although several marvellously poor, indifferently old, and measurably ugly women have lived and died in those parts, most incontinently in face of the '*Blue Laws*.'"

During the long winter we spent here, eating and sleeping was our gravest occupation, variegated by cutting cottonwood bark for our horses. Hunting was narrowed down to a small

tract of country by the deep snows, and we fattened, as Jonas remarked, like a stuffed turkey for Thanksgiving. We made a few powder-horns, and highly-finished "chargers," and new wiping-sticks. We were happily exempted from freezing or starving to death, a fate that has overtaken many a daring spirit in the wilderness regions of the Rocky Mountains. Many wild and reckless trappers, and among the number the best swimmers, have been drowned in attempting to pass rivers in their route, when swelled by the spring freshets. Indians and white bear are the natural enemies here of white men; and the latter are esteemed more dangerous foes than the former. If, therefore, a trapper return after an existence of three years in the mountains, he may be looked on as one marvellously fortunate, and "a little past common" in skill as a woodsman. When the snows had melted a little, and settled so that we could travel, we *sloped* over the mountains a few hundred miles to Lake Tinpanogos. Near this great salt lake we made a tolerable hunt, killed three suspicious-looking Indians (in self-defence), and Jonas examined what he called "*koorosities* of the country." These consisted of the boiling hot-spring, the beer-spring, the oil-spring, and the soap-lake. Near to the hot-spring we found a hole in the earth, from which issued steam, like that discharged from a 'scape-pipe, with this difference, that the mountain steam escaped in a regular continuous stream. The boiling spring was found near this 'scape steam-pipe, and the boiling of the water may be accounted for by supposing a mass of stone coal ignited, and perpetually burning, and heating the rocks whence this fountain flows. The ashes falling from this burning volcanic mass into a channel of water thus made hot, produce the ley, and the oil-fountain supplies the other ingredient for completing the fluid of the soap-lake. The effervescent element of the beer-spring, of which we drank frequently, resembles the beer in the tubs of a stillhouse. But the people of Upper California have attempted in vain to distil spirit from this fluid. It is probably made up of soda mingled in spring-water with some other salts, and thus thrown out in a state of effervescence. I commend it unto the temperance-societies. Jonas and myself both swam in the soap-lake;

and when we came out I *allowed* we were as slick as 'possum-fat, and Jonas guessed we were "as slippery as eels." We met here a party of Mexicans, from whom we obtained each a riding-horse and a pair of pack-mules. Jonas had been anxious to procure a white bear skin to cover his packs of beaver, and took occasion to hunt for one of these dangerous animals, near a plum thicket. He was fortunate enough to get a shot, which he believed effectual, and he mounted his horse and rode into the thicket in pursuit. The bear was not much hurt, and turned upon him. He had wheeled his horse, and the animal was rising to vault over a clump of willows, when the bear seized him by his tail and held him fast. The gun of my friend fell from his grasp at this critical moment. There was no time for psalm-singing. I was at no great distance, and happily so situated as to be able to get a clear sight of the enemy. Jonas had drawn his belt-pistol, that, circumstanced as he was, would have served him like the unmeaning smiles of a friend in adversity. But, when old "Sweet-lips" spoke, Jonas averred that it was to him "like a voice from above; and the flash of the gun gleamed like sunshine in the path of the reprieved!" I did his house-work, anyhow! and Jonas said he felt the relaxation of the great muscles of old Grizzle's jaws as his hold gradually gave way, while the horse drew the tangled ringlets of his long-flowing tail through the foam-covered teeth of the bear.

This dangerous adventure was the last we encountered in the mountains this hunt; and on the following day we set our faces homeward. The elastic spirits of Mr. Cutting were never before so sharp and buoyant. He abandoned psalmody, and chanted comic songs by the way. He did once raise a stave of Old Hundred, when we discovered something moving at a distance on the prairie; but the objects proved to be wild horses. We crossed the Kansas low down, and ferried over our beaver in a *beaucoup*. This is a skin-boat, to which the French traders applied the word in their language signifying "much, abundance." In it they were accustomed to convey at once, across a stream, all the baggage of a small travelling-party. The boat is formed by running a cord around the outer edge of the skin; and when

this is drawn, the baggage distends the skin so as to make it buoyant. While engaged in packing up, after swimming our animals across the river, a canoe was observed descending with two men sitting in it. These people landed, and a dead man was found lying in the canoe. They informed us that they had belonged to a trapping-party in the mountains, and that one of them had been shot through his leg. The survivor and the deceased were charged with the conveyance of the wounded man to the settlements; but they had omitted to hunt when in the buffalo country, fearing to encounter Indians in their peculiar situation. The consequence was, the famished state they seemed to be in. I inquired of the survivors if their companion had died of starvation. "I think not," said the wounded man; "I reckon he ate too much of the bag." This singular reply was explained as follows: After enduring hunger unto desperation, the party concluded to boil the deer-skin bag in which they had carried buffalo tallow, that they used as food. Into the kettle a few old moccasins were thrown to make good count, and thus a supper had been provided and prepared. The deceased had made a hearty supper on one of the moccasins and a portion of the bag, and, as has already been remarked, "I reckon he ate too much of the bag." While Jonas was looking over the cook-book to study out a suitable dish for the famished trappers, I made them a soup of dried buffalo a little quicker than shooting! and I took care they should not now eat too much of the bag. After the interment of the dead trapper, the dug-out was provisioned for the remainder of the voyage, and we proceeded homeward.

When we reached the settlement it was on Sunday, and the people were dressed clean. The first person I saw was a woman toting a piggin of water from the spring, and I thought she was an angel from *heaven*. She looked a *leetle* prettier than Patsy did on my wedding-day. I leaped out of the saddle and threw my arms round her neck; she squalled like a whole nest of young eagles, and the piggin of water was showered over my head and shoulders, and it cooled me pretty considerable. The woman had as much reason to be alarmed by my appear-

ance as with my manners; for I wore no hat then, and my hair and beard had not been cut for nine months. When her alarm had a little subsided, Jonas requested me to take another look at the angel. She proved to be about sixty-three years of age, with a complexion so cadaverous, that, but for the nerveless dropping of her chin, and the spasmodic action of one eye, she might have been mistaken for an inhabitant of the churchyard. She looked like a ra-al dug-up for the doctor's use. The long separation from female society which I had endured led to the delusion, that painted the damsel with the piggin as superhuman and divinely fair. As Mr. Cutting and myself separated at the forks of the road, a mile from my double cabins, I whispered him a caution to conceal from Patsy the poetic license I had taken with the old lady at the last house.

---

## SOME ACCOUNT OF ANOTHER HUNT,

BY

JONAS CUTTING, A DOWNEASTER.

A YEAR after my return from the mountains, my old comrade, Mr. Gall Buster, and myself, determined to divert the tedium of farming life in a hunt on the Missouri and its tributaries below Council Bluffs. We ascended the river in a canoe, or, as it is commonly called, a dug-out. The troops had ascended the Missouri the year before, and we had nothing to apprehend from the Indians. We provided ourselves with a few traps, and each of us a barrel for the stowage of honey. "If," said I to neighbour Gall Buster, "a merciful Providence shall prosper us, I guess we may return laden with beaver, venison, honey, and wax. But if we lose our labour and ammunition, the Lord's will be done." We were amazingly cluttered up in the dug-out, with all our notions and "*plunder*," but we contrived to find a place for a few strings of dried pumpkin, and a small jar of apple *sass* that my wife Nabby put up for me. I always like to live well. A little



above *Keow* island we came *tew*, and made a half-face camp. A little venison and honey are the things a woodsman looks for as naturally as a barber for long beards. We had flew about as spry as crickets, and got all things put to rights, and then we went out on a hunt. Mr. Gall Buster was not long in tracing out game. He had found some bear-sign on the trunk of a large tree, and he conjectured that there was an old she in the cavity of the tree at that moment. He proposed that I should climb; but this was a new line of business. I told him a man of a family hadn't ought to risk his life for nothin, as nobody knows on; and to climb forty feet between the heavens and the earth was a tempting of Providence. In case of necessity, I was willing to spunk up to any thing. "Well, then," said Mr. Gall Buster, "if the old hunter must, he must, that's all! but it is hard for me to climb at my time of life, and *ailing* with the *rumity* pains too!" and he pulled off his hunting-shirt. The old man looked so pitiful, that I couldn't stand it; and a small prairie on the top of his head, too! I sprang up a leaning sapling that reached a limb of the oak. After breathing a while I scrambled up to a large branch, one limb of which was broken off, not far from the fork where I was sitting astride, and this was hollow. I heard a rustling in the cavity, and I lowered down a long line to my neighbour, to which he tied a brand of fire. Having drawn this up, I kindled a torch and threw it into the hollow. I was thinking of General Putnam and the wolf all the while. A growl or two preceded the appearance of the game, and his eyeballs were glaring me full in the face, within three feet of my nose. He seemed to say to me, by signs, "You have heaped coals of fire on my head," but I had rendered no good for evil. "One look was enough," and I sent an imploring, beseeching inquiry below to Mr. Gall Buster. "There is no mistake in me," exclaimed the hunter; "I'll touch him cruel." And, if you'll believe me, he had his gun at his face when he said it. He seemed to be aiming *rite at me*, and the muzzle of his gun looked as big as the butt end of a hommony-mortar. In the meantime the bear had crawled up so as to balance himself over the brink of the cavity; and when old "Sweet-lips" cracked, the beast tumbled like the

clown in a horse-theatre. "If head or heels *war* uppermost," exclaimed Mr. Gall Buster, "is nobody's business." In the progress of our winter hunt we met with a herd of elk, that came rushing into the Missouri bottom as if a thousand devils were at their heels; but it was only half a dozen officers, mad wags, from a place my comrade called "the councils," headed by Mason, now of the dragoons, and old Van and Surgeon Gale was with them. Mr. Gall Buster could hardly contain himself; and in the interest he felt in the chase, he uttered some of the most *kuries* expressions I had ever heard. "It's the devil take the hindmost with 'em, greyhounds and all. Them young larks are jist naturally mad. If they stay in these parts long, there will not be a bit of game left in the country fit for a white man to eat. I'll be shot if I arn't afeard they'll scare away the beaver. They know how to wear out beaver well enough in their *chapax de braxes*, but there is not one in the whole gang that is smart enough to bate a trap or make a counterfeit, except it may be old Wiley Martin, and him I've never seed; but they tell me he wears leggins like he was raised in them."

The officers had killed six elk in the chase before they reached the bottom; but this only whetted their appetite for the sport of slaughter. On they came, the pursuers and the pursued, horse and foot, the officers and their greyhounds, and Mr. Gall Buster and myself. When we reached the river the elk made a brief pause, and then bounded forward upon the ice, in their reckless, mad career. The river was partially covered with snow, and the herd of elk, crowding together, pressed upon a weak point where the current was rapid, and the winter bridge sunk beneath them, and they were engulfed in a river of trouble. When this catastrophe was apparent, the generous army-gentlemen paused in their animated chase and proclaimed an armistice. When they perceived strangers among them, they saluted us kindly, and inquired of us what sport we had met with. I felt *kinder* bashful among strangers, and I left it to neighbour Gall Buster to *dew* the talking. Mortal face never abashed him, if a white bear couldn't! "Why, to tell you the truth, gentlemen, we haven't lined a bee nor *otch* a beaver for

four weeks ; but we have a few of the *purtiest* vension hams in our camp that you ever *seed* ! They are absolutely lady-like ! They'll cut two inches fat on the tender-line—and I should like mightily to have you stick your butcher-knives into a few of them to-night.”—“Martin,” said a rosy-cheeked, fat man, on a large black horse, “shall we sup with old Robinson Crusoe ?” “If that arr Wiley Martin,” said Mr. Gall Buster, “there's no getting off slick ! kase I know he arr a judge of vension, and we can give you all a little the fattest feed you ever slipped a knife into in the best hunt you ever made. Come, gentlemen, one and all, we have a hot log ready, and it is long enough to put all your backs against. I made up a good fire to warm it this morning. I always like to lie well. If elk marrow-bones and dried vension *arr* any inducement, the way we will roast 'em for you is hospitable !”—“I say, Tim Rogers,” said Mason, “this fellow is a candidate ; he's practising the amiable, and studying popularity a little out of his range.”—“Yes,” replied Gall Buster, “I like to be populous, or popularious, as the grammar-larned boys say ; though I'm no standing candidate like old *Capting* Flunky of our settlement, who I take to be a *ding'd* old aristocracy, anyhow !” At this moment a servant or two of the officers came up, and the gentlemen invited us to take our rations of liquor out of their canteens. To this rational suggestion we assented ; and while we were passing the “*critter kum-forts*” around, a long column of Indians in single file came across the river from their camp. My neighbour Gall Buster inquired of the officers if it was “necessary to set triggers.” But he was told that the elk had attracted the red-skins ; and the herd, in the midst of their troubles, was given over to the *tender mercies* of these natural *guardians* ! This band of Indians, consisting of Ottoes and Iowas, slew one hundred and twenty-five out of one hundred and twenty-six of the herd that had broke the ice.

The next day, at ten o'clock A. M., not a vestige of the game remained, except the bloody traces of slaughter on the ice ! The only elk that made his escape was an old buck, the leader of the herd, whose antlers resembled the leafless branches of a

dead oak. In the exertion of his superior vigour, he bounded out of the watery chasm into which his band had fallen, and departing he seemed to spurn the frozen earth beneath him, as he disappeared over the neighbouring prairie-hills. Mr. Gall Buster fancied that fire rolled from beneath his feet when he turned the point of a limestone ridge. The Indians, who were encamped in a timbered bottom on the opposite bank of the river, were so happy in the extraordinary supply of elk-meat, that they ate, and slept, and fattened in their camp, recounting their deeds of chivalry during the remainder of the winter. In the following spring, this band was pronounced bankrupt by the traders who had previously credited them. They were fat and cheerful when the spring opened, but they were destitute of furs and peltries.

When the officers departed from our camp on the morning after the hunt, they pressed us to return their visit at Council Bluffs; and we contrived to do so in the following spring. They entertained us with great civility, and presented us with several little articles that are useful to woodsmen. They moreover treated us to a wolf-hunt.

In this hunt we were mounted on their well-fed saddle-horses, that Mr. Gall Buster said "outsported the biggest buck he ever seed! and they flew over the level prairie a little swifter than a streak of pale blue lightning, chasing a switch-tailed salamander to kingdom come!" But three couple of their greyhounds outran us a length and five eighths. "There," said my comrade, "when that full team of *barr* dogs reach him, his hide won't hold shucks in two minutes! they'll swallow him without greasing, a leetle slicker than the earthquake did New Madrid." The sport was animating, and the officers and neighbour Gall Buster enjoyed it alike. "You outran me a leetle," said he, "gentlemen; but, before the varmint was cruppered, I was close about your swingle-trees! a lean dog for a long race; but if this fat-sides I'm riding were to stray, I allow maybe your red neighbours *mought* be more likely to eat him than to post him. I reckon you didn't tend a crap with him this year; he would move a little 'Carey plough' crazy!"—"That horse works at the crib, as we all do," was the reply of Martin. "But what did you think

of the greyhounds, Gall?" said the doctor on the black horse; "did they run fair?"—"A little quicker than gunpowder chased by a gun-flint," was the reply of the trapper; "and when they gathered the thief, their jaws snapped as *briefly* as my best beaver-trap, and the way their teeth cut was like sheep-shears, hemp-hooks, and snapping-turtles. Would there be any chance to buy a puppy or two, and pay in trade? If I had such a slim Cesar as that *arr* greyhound *Snap* in our settlement, we would elect him to the general assembly, the leading man, if his politics would suit."—"You shall have one without charge, but you must treat him like a gentleman; don't let him associate with coarse-haired yellow dogs."—"Free, gratis, for nothing, without a cent, did you say, doctor? I call that generous past common! When Patsy gets her eye on the greyhound, she'll feel a heap gladder than when the circuit-rider comes round! she'll give him a calico quilt to lie on, and feed him like a gentleman stranger."—"Tell her to name her seventh son after me, Gall?"—"She'll do that thing, doctor; and GALE GALL BUSTER will sound as terrible as distant thunder in a twenty-mile prairie."

In his hunting excursions, Gall Buster was accustomed to discard hats, caps, and all artificial covering of the head, that he might "see his way clear in a *barr rough*;" but, on his arrival at the fort, he consented to accept a hat from his friend Martin. In civility to the captain, Gall Buster wore it while at the military post, poised carefully on the top of his bushy head; but when we embarked on our homeward voyage, and he was seated in the stern of the pirogue, he looked round, to be certain that no one of our military friends observed him, and then he cast it as far from him as the force of his arm and the atmosphere would bear it, and we floated on the mad waters homeward, laden with the spoils of industry—honey and wax.

Ever since this hunt, I have refrained from change of place and occupation; and, as a matter of taste as well as interest, have clung to regular business—dealing a little in merchandise; tilling the earth in summer; teaching night-school and singing-school in winter; doctoring a little, and pleading law in case of

necessity. In great emergencies, I have rendered myself agreeable to my neighbours by putting a new *neap* into a *tipe* cart, and Nabby and myself always contrive to *dew* our own chores, and kinder live along, without the expense or vexation of hired *help* ; and we strive to bring up our children with good manners, and in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

## ANNALS OF THE SHOP.

---

IN a western village, designated in an early edition of "The Traveller's Guide" as Thoroughwortville, but recently, by legislative wisdom, renamed Salubriopolis, there lived a physician who attained much professional distinction. His name was Bibo Oxygen. He might have grown as rich as he was skilful by good husbandry—in professional parlance, the term husbandry should be understood. But, in the honest simplicity of his soul, or in the simple honesty of his heart, he would never prescribe drugs for those imaginary infirmities with which the human family are afflicted. When a patient, borne down with hypochondria or plain blue devils, presented himself, it was his custom to apply a few pointed anecdotes, and on suitable occasions he would dose him with ridicule, until his imagination was purged of all wild vagaries, and healed of monstrous fancies. As Doctor Oxygen deservedly held a high place in the community he physicked, he enjoyed the office of justice of peace, notary public, postmaster, colonel of eight train-bands, and representative of his county in the general assembly. His various civil offices, and his professional pursuits, were indicated by the lettering and gilding around his door and windows; and that of his military rank was hinted at by the blade that hung in the postoffice, and a dusty stake-and-rider hat-case that reposed on the summit of an old-fashioned case of drawers. In this post, notary, squire's, doctor's, and colonel's office, the business calls and professional transactions were important and multifarious. One evening's operation will tend to give an imperfect idea of the end and aim of skill and authority, and a record of it follows.

A young gentleman in his saddle before the door, with crape on a white hat, is consulting the doctor on the infantile disease

of his motherless babe, with one eye twisted across the street towards the window where a seamstress is taking attitudes. "Squire," said the sturdy farmer on the threshold, who has no time to enter, "when is that marchant's judgment due? can I get my wheat in before the money is coming?"—"No!" is the answer, "the supreme judges have *repealed* the stay-law!"—"Any letters for daddy?" says tow-head. "What is your daddy's name, my son?"—"Maybe you don't know daddy, when you cured his *agy-cake* last New-year! My daddy's name is Corn Taylor; I reccon he arn't ashamed of his name!"—"Here is one for Cornelius Taylor."—"Well, maybe it is for daddy; where is it from, squire?"—"Postmarked Madison county, Kentucky."—"That's not for daddy; he's from Big Pigeon, Cocke county, Tennessee."

"Colonel," says a free, roistering horseman in a Spanish saddle, exhibiting a stiff red cock's feather in front of a round hat, "when is our officer drill and discipline muster?"—"Muster courage to take," says the doctor, "a table-spoonful, three times a day."—"Jist reverend, without water, doctor?"—"No letters for Kitty Ann Peavine, squire," inquired a grave old gentleman in jeans. Another applicant interrupted the discourse, and asked for something to cure the nightmare. "I cannot give, but I can take away something that may effect a cure," responded Doctor Oxygen. "Devour less bacon and cabbage, and fewer snaps, and chew better tobacco, and in small broken doses, only a quarter of a cord per diem."—"Thank you, doctor; if any of my people get sick with the chills and dumb agy like this fall, what is good to prevent it?"—"Buttermilk and roasting ears, and walk knee-deep in the dew barefoot. It is strange that **you** should ask that question at your time of life!"—"Squire, I want to get this letter into the postoffice," says Kinkey, "to go to Old Virginny; missy says she wants it to go fast, cause she's afeard old master is sick on the road; and if it meets him, she wants the stage to stop and give it to him. Here is eighteen pence for postage, and ninepence for stopping the stage."—"Doctor," inquired an anxious citizen, "have you got any such truck as cured Mr. Barkey's consumption pains?"—"Squire,"



inquired a blacksmith with a plough-mould on his shoulder, "when does the Madison mail arrive?" while a village exquisite holds out his hand to get an *off-hand* prescription for his warts. At this moment of general importunity the door is darkened, and the by-standers make room for an elderly woman. "Any baby-draps, doctor; good for teething and the croup? and British oil for rumity pains and *spepsy*?"

When this rush of versatile applicants was thinning out, a politician of high hopes and aspirations presented himself. "Squire, how is your consarns? hope your family is well; afraid this cool weather will bring early frost; the crops are mighty sorry in our settlement. I reckon if we don't get rain soon the chance for seeding will be slim. The corn is tore down mightily. I myself sha'n't make more than seventy-five bushels to the acre—the coons and other varmints have destroyed a heap. Colonel, the militia-law ought to be amended so as to relieve the people from the hardship of mustering in cropping-time."—"But you should remember, Mr. Allsides," gravely replied the doctor, while a rich vein of comic expression brightened up his careworn visage, "that when the cropping season is over, the bee-hunting season invites the campaigners against industry to take the field. We cannot meet the views of all parties."—"True, very true, squire! I am exactly of your way of thinking, colonel; but, doctor, party spirit should be put down. And, squire, you remember Mr. Jefferson, the great political reformer, says, 'We are all federalists, we are all republicans;' and, colonel, patriotism teaches us to make sacrifices; and when citizens get used to it, like the Irishman did to hanging in Lord Norbury's time, the loss of one leg in battle teaches him to shed the other with Christian patience and philosophic fortitude. How do you think I'll run in your village, doctor?"—"Run mad, probably," was the reply.

At a small pot-house grocery or dead-fall of the village, where the foregoing fragment was picked up, there was a lingerer, a member of the human family, whose personal appearance and propensities fixed upon him the cognomen of "the spectre gambler." Disease had made such inroads on his attenuated frame,

that the effort of throwing a card extorted a groan; and a gurgling laugh, when he swept off the coins before him, threw him into a convulsive cough, that almost rendered him speechless. He was exceedingly irritable in his gaming, and those who played with him who were less honest than himself, while feloniously winning his money, occasionally merited and drew down upon themselves his bitterest maledictions. In these conflicts, when he projected his tall, gaunt person from his seat, with up-lifted crutch to punish scientific robbery, he seemed the leader of a column in the general resurrection. These wranglings at midnight, the jingling of coins and tumblers on the table, and an occasional bacchanal song echoed through the nostrils of a spectator of the gaming-table, would at intervals arouse all the village dogs, whose howlings marred the slumbers of innocence, and broke the repose of toil-worn artisans. Such was the untiring passion of the gamester for play, that he gave to exhausted nature no repose. When, with the temporary support of oft-repeated stimulants, he had tired out one card-party after another, he was accustomed to sink into spasmodic slumber on a rude settee, where he might be observed in the morning, muttering curses on the cards, ill luck, and the human family. On one occasion, and it was on the day that the spectre departed from the village, an early visitor at the apothecary's shop, adjoining the grocery, looked into the next apartment, and there beheld a practical satire painfully illustrated. The gambler was sitting nearly erect in an easy-chair at the table which had been the night before surrounded with a dissolute circle of associates. Half a dozen tumblers, with heeltaps, remained on the table. A pack of cards was scattered over the benches and floor, torn and soiled; a few cigars remained, and one of the candles was still faintly flickering in the socket. This was not all. Some reckless wag, accidentally a moral satirist, had taken from the repository of the apothecary an anatomical preparation, with the arterial system preserved, and, having wrapped an overcoat around it, had set it up in a chair opposite the slumbering gamester. The entrance of the grocer, and the grating hinges of the stove-door as he stirred the embers there, aroused likewise the

sparks of life that still lingered in the iron bosom of the gamester. As he slowly and painfully lifted his eyelids, and stretched out his bony fingers to collect the scattered cards on the table, he exclaimed impatiently, "Partner, it's your deal; wake up, you pale-livered imp! and cut 'em! I'll deal for you if you are too drunk." Receiving no answer, the gamester stretched out his legs and justled those of the skeleton. Perceiving no signs of life in the carcass, he became enraged, and exclaimed vociferously as he lifted his crutch, "You're playing possum, are ye? after fobbing my money all night! I'll tickle your catastrophe!" and, suiting the action to the threat, he struck the hollow brainless scull from the shoulders of the skeleton, and it rolled across the floor, with well imaged judgment-day rumbling.

'That day the spectre gambler departed for the steamboat-landing.



## THE PAWNEE SACRIFICE.

---

THE following particulars in relation to an ancient custom, still existing to some extent in the Pawnee nation, and a sketch of transactions witnessed there, may contain matter of interest to some of the readers of the Gazetteer.

Information had been communicated to Mr. Dougherty, acting agent of Indian affairs at Council Bluffs, by Major Pilcher, that the Pawnee Loups were making preparation to sacrifice to the "Great Star" a Paducah woman, who had been captured by a war-party about two months previous. Mr. Fontenelle, engaged in the Indian trade, had remonstrated with the chiefs against their barbarous purpose, without having changed it; and Mr. Papin, the resident trader, had made an effort to apprize the agent of their intentions. All that had been hitherto effected only amounted to delay of the execution for a few days, until the agent could signify his wishes; and in the meantime the victim was kept in the medicine-lodge, in charge of the high-priest, to fatten for the sacrifice. It had been the intention of Mr. Dougherty, as soon as advised of the above facts, to send his protest against this cruelty, and solicit of the Pawnee chiefs the release of the captive; but to a proposition from Captain G. H. Kennerly, agent for the Sioux, that they should both visit the Pawnees in person and attempt a rescue, he assented. The commanding officer at the post having mounted a small escort, the agents, accompanied by several officers attached to the garrison, set forward. On the fifth day after their departure they reached the old Grand Pawnee village, where they were told that the captive would be executed the next day, and that many of the Grand Pawnees had gone up to the Loup village to witness it. Having despatched a runner to advise them of the approach of the party, they proceeded and reached the Loups that evening. On entering the

town they were met by the principal chief, who provided for their accommodation the most spacious lodge in his village, which was found "swept and garnished." The party supped at an early hour with "mine host," and by special invitation five times afterward with as many *red gentlemen*, who gave them excellent fare. Their civilities did not end here. About one o'clock at night the strangers were awakened by the wild minstrelsey of a serenading-party, who had quietly entered the lodge for this purpose. By the glimmering of the lodge fire the outlines of their persons were dimly delineated as they formed a circle near the door ; and they retired after performing one or two pieces, composed, it is presumed, by old Thunder the drummer. The agent had been told that fuel and all the materials were prepared for the sacrifice ; and when the chiefs and braves of the nation met him next day in council, faint hopes were entertained of success. No argument or persuasion, however, was omitted to obtain the release of the captive. At the opening of the council, Captain Kennerly informed the chiefs that they were now to consider Mr. Dougherty as their father, or agent, and desired them to listen to him. Mr. Dougherty's talk was long and animated. He reminded them of several promises which the Pawnees had made the whites, to discontinue the practice of burning their captives ; he recalled their attention to the solemn assurances given by the Knife chief and his son to Manuel Lisa, all now dead, that this horrid practice should never be resumed by their nation. This was an address to their superstitious fears, for the Pawnees believe that the spirits of departed chiefs and warriors hover over them, and observe their actions. It was likewise urged in council, in general terms, that by acceding to the propositions of the agent, the tribe would make the most effectual advances in the good opinion and friendship of the whites, whom it was believed they would not willingly offend. It was observed, soon after opening the council, that the principal men of the tribe were disposed to release the captive ; and the first and second chiefs had, the evening before, signified their anxiety to effect this object. Those in opposition to this humane measure were such as had enjoyed least inter-

course with the whites. The women and children were clamorous for the sacrifice; the former, that they might enjoy a savage mental repast—the latter were only anxious to see the show. In this they evince the same bad taste observable among their white brethren, on occasions of similar spectacles. As the authority of the chief depends on his personal popularity, the agent had reason to fear his red friends could not effect their object; particularly when it was recollected that red women have greater influence in state affairs, than we are disposed to allow those who have *fairer* pretensions.

There was a warrior conspicuous in council, as well on account of his standing in the nation, as his tawdry costume. His name was Bad Moccasin. This red gentleman wore a gold-laced scarlet coat, a necklace of white-bear talons; and he stood an *upright* man, in a green leggin and a crimson one, the advocate for mercy, the friend of Christians. He was not a bad representative of the cavaliers of the reign of Charles I. He had visited the metropolis of the union; and, in language as bold as it was eloquent, he urged the release of the captive. By his intercourse with white men, he said, he was convinced of the impropriety of the sacrifice. He had taken his great father at Washington by the hand, and pledged himself to oppose these barbarous rites. A young brave, likewise, told his countrymen that he knew it was the opinion of Pawnees that these sacrifices would ensure them prosperity at the hands of the Master of Life. But, said he, let us distrust our own opinion, for the whites have more intercourse, and are better acquainted with God Almighty than naked red men; therefore, let us listen to them—let us please them, for we cannot please better men. The second chief, the son of Big Axe, made a long and very animated harangue against the sanguinary creed of his nation. His manner was so full of interest, that the structure of his “talk” has been lost. He continued to press the subject in debate until his voice failed him, and he sat down evidently chagrined that he could no longer give utterance to sentiments worthy a Christian. The only dissenting voice that was raised in council emanated from a dark-visaged warrior, who, in ironical phrase, said, that

he presumed his nation, by their apparent consent to release the victim, had secured themselves perpetual health and unceasing prosperity, and then departed. This aroused the principal chief, Antoine, who had not yet spoken to his people. Indignant at the illiberal insinuation, he told them the dog lied. The whites, said he, have given us no such assurance. We must die ; they must die ; and the Master of Life will permit neither white nor red men to live always. The veteran chief continued, at length, to urge his people to gratify their visitors by releasing to them the captive, and no further opposition was evinced. But, when nearly seven hours had been consumed in council, and when success appeared almost certain, a savage, whose bearing, and visage, and demoniac howl gave token of his vocation, entered the lodge. A circle of two hundred red warriors, reckless as they are, could no longer affect indifference. He assumed a seat beside the chief, with an air that seemed to claim homage from men and things inanimate. This being was one of those impostors who are known to afflict every uncivilized community on this part of the continent, in the various juggling arts of a "medicine-man." He partakes of the mixed character of a heathen doctor of divinity and modern conjurer. He bore, unblushingly, the impious appellation of GOD ALMIGHTY. The principal chief, Antoine, near whom old Medicine had seated himself, drew his robe around him in closer folds, as if to shield his person from the knife of his dangerous associate ; and the chief appeared ill at ease until the mock prophet had given his sacred pipe a few pacific flourishes and conciliatory puffs. After this mockery the divine conjurer arose, and made several strides tragic to that part of the lodge where the rays of the sun were admitted, and drew from beneath his tarnished laced coat a pocket-glass, which he held up in the manner of an enthusiast, for dramatic effect. Through this medicine he affected to hold communion with the Deity. After resuming his seat, he proceeded to state in substance as follows : " I had believed the Master of Life would be very angry if we withheld the promised sacrifice ; but I find that I can so arrange the medicine, or, in other words, our spiritual and temporal relations with him, as to



secure, without the burnt-offering, general prosperity—plenty of buffalo, and abundance of corn.” After a few solemn flourishes and several supernatural attitudes, old Medicine departed. When no longer embarrassed by the ill-omened eyeballs of the prophet, the chiefs proceeded to collect the sentiments of the several clans, or families, who had attended the council ; and the presents were distributed by division and subdivision.

While these distributions were made in savage fashion, by casting steel, flints, and powder into the same lot, and smoking a pipe over this dangerous mixture, beau Red Coat, or Bad Moccasin, led into the lodge the captive, and seated her behind the chiefs. It is proverbial with white men, that *red gentlemen* extend few or no civilities to their women ; but the difference between a white lady’s-man and a red lady’s-man is too minute to deserve record. The only distinction that was observable on this occasion was, that Bad Moccasin was leading the lady into a lodge instead of a drawing-room. It is not, however, affirmed that Bad Moccasin was exhibiting any of his metropolitan acquirements ; but less graceful movements may have been observed in more polished communities. Evident marks of distress were visible on the countenance of the captive ; and soon after her entrance she shed a few half-suppressed tears, and then broke into an audible expression of grief. It was not easy to communicate with her, as but one person in the village could address her in the Paducah language, and this fellow was a disaffected brave, who desired her death. Bad Moccasin attempted by signs to apprise her of the interposition in her favour, and of the probability of success ; and he succeeded so far by dumb show and caresses as to brighten her face with a smile. There is, however, some reason to fear she was never perfectly acquainted with the friendly intentions manifested by the whites. In strolling through the village, the visitors had observed the stake and fagots, and these had been shown the victim, so that it was not easy, without the aid of distinct language, to remove the impression that she was to suffer death by torture. She had, notwithstanding the fearful bustle of preparation, the day before the arrival of the party, expressed a readiness to die ; and this,

too, while the medicine-man was making use of stripes to force her to tread a measure in her own death-dance. She told him she had been very often present when the braves of her nation had danced the scalps of the Pawnees; and that they had her consent to dance hers as early as they should feel in a merry mood; but that Paducahs might some day give them wild music at their dancings.

After the council had broken up, and the evening feast was at an end, at the request of Mr. Dougherty, the form of conducting these human sacrifices was detailed to the visitors by Monsieur Papin, who had witnessed one or more.

There is in this band of the Pawnees a medicine-bag, containing a peculiar kind of medicine, or an odd collection of supernatural trifles, resembling the witching mixture of Shakspeare's weird sisters, which is an hereditary property in the Big Axe family. When the big medicine-man deems it advisable to procure a subject for sacrifice, he commits this medicine to the care of a partisan, at the head of a war-party, as he is about to open a campaign, and commands him to appropriate one or more of the captives he may make to the Big Star, or planet Venus. When the prisoner is brought in, he is turned over to this high-priest of Beelzebub, who confines him in the medicine-lodge, where every possible exertion is made to fatten the victim for the sacrifice. Meantime the medicine-men relieve each other in the duty of guarding the subject, and in chanting unceasingly at his side infernal lullabies or anthems of the damned. When the victim is brought out for execution, he is placed between two stakes resembling May-poles, surmounted with a black flag. The hands and feet are extended and made fast to these poles, and a small fire is kindled near the feet of the subject, in which irons are heated and applied to his breast and groins. This torture is continued until the sufferer is beginning to sink under it, when the spy or vidette of a war-party (previously organized for this ceremony) is seen approaching with the same light-footed caution that is observed in actual war. After enacting this mockery, he reports to the chief of the war-party that he has discovered the enemy; that he is in an exposed position, and off

his guard. Under these circumstances an immediate attack is determined on, and the valorous war-party rush forward to the place of sacrifice, and despatch the victim with a shower of arrows. After this, the fire is increased until the fat exudes freely from the roasting subject. At this stage of the ceremony, the women of the nation, who are corn-planters, press around the pile and oil their hoes, and, holding them up, implore abundant harvest. The arrows of the braves, having been ingloriously dipped, as already described, in the blood of the enemy, are fitted for the exigences of a great buffalo-hunt.

In the evening after the council, it was rumoured in the village that a young brave had determined to kill the captive, and that he was loitering at the door of the lodge with his bow and arrows for that purpose. The chiefs, however, still assured the agent that the affair was settled, and that she should depart with him next day unmolested; and the son of Big Axe, the second chief, had given all his horses, firearms, and every article of his personal property, except his bows and arrows, to satisfy the people of the nation. In this transaction he evinced his greatness of soul; and his firmness of purpose never appeared to desert him but once, and then only for a moment. When his scarlet lace coat was spread out, he cast an imploring look around him; but the pang of separation was momentary—and he drew himself up, and, as his buffalo robe fell down from his breast, he smote it with his clinched hand as he exclaimed, “Am I not a chief!” There may exist somewhere a white philanthropist who would have uttered more, had he given less. The captive still remained in custody of the chief to whom she had been surrendered by the big medicine-man, and was this night guarded in the lodge by the young brave who had captured her. He sat at the entrance of the little recess where she slept, with a naked sabre in his hand, apparently indulging in as much self-respect as “a son of the moon, father of the stars, and chief of the brass-hilted sword.” “Let him come,” said he, supplying words suited to the action, as he drew the polished blade across the palm of his mahogany hand, “if he is tired of life, and he shall find that the brave who made a captive can protect her.” The village was, during this

night, as silent as the tenements of the dead. Not a song was raised, nor did a cheerful lounge drop in to evince his interest in the strangers. But the chiefs, and a few files of red soldiers (a kind of police-officers), sat with war-clubs in rest around the lodge-fire, exchanging ideas below the breath, and at the finger-ends. It was the prologue of a tragedy.

On the following morning, when the whites were ready to depart, five of the principal men of the tribe, the first chief excepted, presented themselves as in readiness to accompany the agent to the fort, and conduct the captive thither. The woman was led out, and while the travellers were mounting, she was put into a saddle, but not until a knife was drawn to coerce her, by the brave who was charged with this service. She was apprehensive that mischief was intended, and when in the saddle she refused to take the guidance of her horse. The same warrior who lifted her to her seat led the horse, as the party set forward. They had not cleared the lodges, when an Indian from the covered entrance of one of them sprang forward, and met the whites with a bow strung and arrows in hand. The brave who led the horse, without an instant's hesitation, closed with him and wrested the arms from his grasp. In a moment this mischievous fellow was succeeded by another from a like concealment, who, as he presented his diabolical visage to the clear light of day, let fly an arrow that passed through the robe and under dress of the captive, and penetrated so far into her side as to inflict a mortal wound. While she was slowly sinking from her horse, the brave who had led him applied his bow to the naked shoulders of the murderer in a style that Solomon himself, the ancient advocate for the use of the rod, would have approved. Thus began that *mélée* in which two political or religious parties, red men and a few whites, philanthropic aspirants, were likely to sustain an unequal conflict. It was known to all the gentlemen present who were acquainted with the Indian character, that if blood had been shed among themselves, they, under the momentary excitement, would have sought to inflict vengeance on the whites present. Thus, when the sedition arose, it was deemed a safe and just mode of winding up this unhappy

affair by separating the conflicting parties. Accordingly, when a distinguished brave, whom they called the Big Sergeant, had tried the force of his war-club across the naked shoulders of that warrior who first attempted the murder of the captive, and was about to repeat his blow, Captain Kennerly interposed a ready and a strong arm, and prevented his friend Big Sergeant from laying a head full of *bumps* open to craniological inspection. Mr. Dougherty, who had lingered at the door of the lodge to allow some of his red people to take leave of their father, was summoned to the scene of action by the wailings of an old squaw, whose mock melody howl was recognised by him as the echo of mischief. He came in time to detach the murderer from a deadly conflict which he was entering upon with old Antoine, the head chief of the nation. Doctor Gale was likewise active in quelling the insurrection. Mr. Papin, the resident trader, was present, and he, as well as Mr. Dougherty, addressed the braves in their own language ; and the latter repeated to the chiefs what he had told them in council, that he was satisfied with their conduct, and did not wish them to effect his views at the expense of a single drop of Pawnee blood. While the tranquillity of the village was thus partially settled, the slain captive had been borne off amid the cowardly buffetings of those who ill deserved the name of men, although qualified with the term uncivilized.

When nothing further remained for them to do in the village, the disappointed philanthropists rode slowly out of it. As they proceeded homeward, they saw the body of the murdered captive dragged forward to the head of a ravine that crossed their trace, and a little out of their route, where it was thrown down. To this point a column of about two hundred warriors, garnished with women and children, marched, that each might dip a war-club, or some other weapon, in the blood of the slain, or "strike" a fallen enemy, an achievement esteemed peculiarly valorous in a red man. It may be proper here to remark, that the captive was still in custody of the Pawnee chiefs when she was slain. Thus the whites were spared the mortification of witnessing her death when under their protection.

The party was about two miles from the village when they

were overtaken by the Big Sergeant. He was on foot, and only armed with a bow and arrows. He signified his intention to accompany the agent to the fort, and he was immediately mounted. He rode as gracefully, and in fewer rags than a Circassian prince would have unfurled, and he encountered the toils of the march with untiring fortitude, particularly at *trencher-hours*, insomuch as to locate a feast and a famine in the same camp. He returned to his nation laden with presents.

This visit to the Pawnee nation has resulted in the conviction that the moral condition of the Indians has been very little improved by the paternal care of the government of this republic, and by the pious exertions of societies instituted for the purpose. That they generally esteem the whites a superior order of beings, appears in all our intercourse with them.

The principal chief of the Pawnee Loups was proud to wear the fatigue-jacket of a private soldier. Beau Red Coat, or Bad Moccasin, acquired additional distinction and influence by appearing in his scarlet and lace, the cast trappings of a musician; but the braves of the nation who were best acquainted with white men were disposed to abolish their ancient religious rites in deference to the opinions of their visitors. It is, however, to be lamented that red men advance so tardily towards civilization. An opinion is gaining ground among those who take the trouble to think on the subject, that to improve materially the condition of Indians, they must be first governed, then civilized, and afterward Christianized.

There is in the Indian character something to approve, much to condemn. No one can regard their intellectual endowments with indifference—many view them with deep interest.

---

CONSTITUTION

OF THE

STATE OF MISSOURI.

---





# CONSTITUTION

## OF THE

# STATE OF MISSOURI.

---

*We, the people of Missouri, inhabiting the limits hereinafter designated, by our representatives in convention assembled, at St. Louis, on Monday, the 12th day of June, 1820, do mutually agree to form and establish a free and independent republic, by the name of "THE STATE OF MISSOURI;" and for the government thereof do ordain and establish this constitution.*

### ARTICLE I.

#### *Of Boundaries.*

§ 1. Description of the permanent boundaries of the State of Missouri.

We do declare, establish, ratify, and confirm the following as the permanent boundaries of said state, that is to say: "Beginning in the middle of the Mississippi river, on the parallel of thirty-six degrees of north latitude; thence west, along the said parallel of latitude, to the St. François river; thence up, and following the course of that river, in the middle of the main channel thereof, to the parallel of latitude of thirty-six degrees and thirty minutes; thence west, along the same, to a point where the said parallel is intersected by a meridian line passing through the middle of the mouth of the Kansas river, where the same empties into the Missouri river; thence, from the point aforesaid, north, along the said meridian line, to the intersection of the parallel of latitude which passes through the rapids of the river Desmoines, making the said line correspond with the Indian boundary-line; thence east, from the point of intersection last aforesaid, along the said parallel of latitude, to the middle of the channel of the main fork of the said river Desmoines; thence down along the middle of the main channel of the said river Desmoines to the mouth of the same, where it empties into the Mississippi river; thence due east to the middle of the main channel of the Mississippi river; thence down, and follow-

ing the course of the Mississippi river, in the middle of the main channel thereof, to the place of beginning."

## ARTICLE II.

### *Of the Distribution of Powers.*

§ 1. Of the distribution of the powers of the government.

The powers of government shall be divided into three distinct departments, each of which shall be confided to a separate magistracy; and no person charged with the exercise of powers properly belonging to one of those departments shall exercise any power properly belonging to either of the others, except in the instances hereinafter expressly directed or permitted.

## ARTICLE III.

### *Of the Legislative Power.*

- § 1. Legislative power, in what body vested.
- § 2. Members of the house of representatives, how often, by whom and for what length of time chosen; may not exceed 100.
- § 3. Qualifications of representatives.
- § 4. Enumeration of inhabitants and apportionment of representatives to be made every fourth year.
- § 5. Term of service and qualification of senators.
- § 6. Constitution of the senate—apportionment and districts.
- § 7. Senators to be classed.
- § 8. Elections, when held—electors privileged from arrest on election-days, except in certain cases.
- § 9. Writs of elections to supply vacancies—by whom issued.
- § 10. Electors, their qualifications.
- § 11. Officers not eligible to the general assembly.
- § 12. No disbursing or receiving officer eligible to the legislature who has not accounted for and paid all moneys due the state.
- § 13. Clergymen disqualified from holding any office except that of justice of the peace.
- § 14. Persons disqualified from holding office on account of crime.
- § 15. Disqualification for bribery.
- § 16. Disqualification of senators and representatives for certain offices.
- § 17. Each house to appoint its own officers—what constitutes a quorum.
- § 18. Powers and duty of each house—rules, expulsion, &c. Journal to be published—yeas and nays to be recorded when desired by two members.
- § 19. Doors to be kept open, except in cases which require secrecy—power to punish for disrespect and contempt.
- § 20. Of adjournment.
- § 21. Bills may originate where, how often read, and by whom signed.
- § 22. Appointment of officers *vivâ voce*.
- § 23. Privileges of senators and representatives.
- § 24. Compensation.
- § 25. Of suits against the state.
- § 26. The power of the general assembly does not extend to—1st, the passage of an emancipation law, or, 2d, to prevent emigrants from removing their slaves to this state. The legislature may prohibit, 1st, the introduction of

slaves guilty of high crimes, or, 2d, for the purpose of speculation, or, 3d, in contravention of a statute of the United States; and, 4th, may permit their emancipation, good security being first given. It is their duty to pass laws, 1st, to prevent the introduction of free negroes and mulattoes, and, 2d, to compel masters to treat slaves with humanity.

§ 27. Rights of slaves in trials for crimes.

§ 28. Crimes committed on slaves.

§ 29. Of impeachment.

§ 30. Impeachment to be made by the house of representatives and tried by the senate.

§ 31. Of the treasurer and his duty.

§ 32. Appointment of officers—oath of office.

§ 33. Meetings of general assembly.

§ 34. Counties to be not less than 20 miles square.

§ 35. Revision of laws, how often.

§ 36. Style of laws.

§ 1. The legislative power shall be vested in a "*General Assembly*," which shall consist of a "*Senate*" and of a "*House of Representatives*."

§ 2. The house of representatives shall consist of members to be chosen every second year by the qualified electors of the several counties. Each county shall have at least one representative, but the whole number of representatives shall never exceed one hundred.

§ 3. No person shall be a member of the house of representatives who shall not have attained to the age of twenty-four years; who shall not be a free white male citizen of the United States; who shall not have been an inhabitant of this state two years, and of the county which he represents one year next before his election, if such county shall have been so long established; but if not, then of the county or counties from which the same shall have been taken; and who shall not, moreover, have paid a state or county tax.

§ 4. The general assembly, at their first session, and in the years one thousand eight hundred and twenty-two, and one thousand eight hundred and twenty-four, respectively, and every fourth year thereafter, shall cause an enumeration of the inhabitants of this state to be made; and at the first session after each enumeration shall apportion the number of representatives among the several counties, according to the number of free white male inhabitants therein.

§ 5. The senators shall be chosen by the qualified electors, for the term of four years. No person shall be a senator who shall not have attained to the age of thirty years; who shall not be a free white male citizen of the United States; who shall not have been an inhabitant of this state four years, and of the district which he may be chosen to represent one year next before his election, if such district shall have been so long established; but if not, then of the district or districts from which

the same shall have been taken; and who shall not, moreover, have paid a state or county tax.

§ 6. The senate shall consist of not less than fourteen nor more than thirty-three members; for the election of whom the state shall be divided into convenient districts, which may be altered from time to time, and new districts established, as public convenience may require; and the senators shall be apportioned among the several districts according to the number of free white male inhabitants in each: provided, that when a senatorial district shall be composed of two or more counties, the counties of which such district consists shall not be entirely separated by any county belonging to another district, and no county shall be divided in forming a district.

§ 7. At the first session of the general assembly, the senators shall be divided by lot, as equally as may be, into two classes. The seats of the first class shall be vacated at the end of the second year, and the seats of the second class at the end of the fourth year; so that one half of the senators shall be chosen every second year.

§ 8. After the first day of January, one thousand eight hundred and twenty-two, all general elections shall commence on the first Monday in August, and shall be held biennially; and the electors, in all cases, except of treason, felony, or breach of the peace, shall be privileged from arrest during their continuance at elections, and in going to and returning from the same.

§ 9. The governor shall issue writs of election, to fill such vacancies as may occur in either house of the general assembly.

§ 10. Every free white male citizen of the United States who may have attained to the age of twenty-one years, and who shall have resided in this state one year before an election, the last three months whereof shall have been in the county or district in which he offers to vote, shall be deemed a qualified elector of all elective offices: provided, that no soldier, seaman, or mariner, in the regular army or navy of the United States, shall be entitled to vote at any election in this state.

§ 11. No judge of any court of law or equity, secretary of state, attorney-general, state auditor, state or county treasurer, register or recorder, clerk of any court of record, sheriff, coroner, member of Congress, nor other person holding any lucrative office under the United States or this state, militia officers, justices of the peace, and postmasters excepted, shall be eligible to either house of the general assembly.

§ 12. No person who now is, or who hereafter may be, a collector or holder of public money, nor any assistant or deputy of such collector or holder of public money, shall be eligible to either

house of the general assembly, nor to any office of profit or trust, until he shall have accounted for and paid all sums for which he may be accountable.

§ 13. No person, while he continues to exercise the functions of a bishop, priest, clergyman, or teacher of any religious persuasion, denomination, society, or sect whatsoever, shall be eligible to either house of the general assembly; nor shall he be appointed to any office of profit within the state, the office of justice of the peace excepted.

§ 14. The general assembly shall have power to exclude from every office of honour, trust, or profit, within this state, and from the right of suffrage, all persons convicted of bribery, perjury, or other infamous crime.

§ 15. Every person who shall be convicted of having, directly or indirectly, given or offered any bribe to procure his election or appointment, shall be disqualified for any office of honour, trust, or profit under this state; and any person who shall give or offer any bribe to procure the election or appointment of any other person shall, on conviction thereof, be disqualified for an elector, or for any office of honour, trust, or profit under this state, for ten years after such conviction.

§ 16. No senator or representative shall, during the term for which he shall have been elected, be appointed to any civil office under this state, which shall have been created, or the emoluments of which shall have been increased during his continuance in office, except to such offices as shall be filled by elections of the people.

§ 17. Each house shall appoint its own officers, and shall judge of the qualifications, elections, and returns of its own members. A majority of each house shall constitute a quorum to do business; but a smaller number may adjourn from day to day, and may compel the attendance of absent members in such manner and under such penalties as each house may provide.

§ 18. Each house may determine the rules of its proceedings, punish its members for disorderly behaviour, and, with the concurrence of two thirds of all the members elected, expel a member; but no member shall be expelled a second time for the same cause. They shall each, from time to time, publish a journal of their proceedings, except such parts as may, in their opinion, require secrecy; and the yeas and nays on any question shall be entered on the journal at the desire of any two members.

§ 19. The doors of each house and of committees of the whole shall be kept open, except in cases which may require secrecy; and each house may punish, by fine or imprisonment, any person not a member who shall be guilty of disrespect to the house by any disorderly or contemptuous behaviour in their

presence during their session: provided, that such fines shall not exceed three hundred dollars, and such imprisonment shall not exceed forty-eight hours, for one offence.

§ 20. Neither house shall, without the consent of the other, adjourn for more than two days at any one time, nor to any other place than to that in which the two houses may be sitting.

§ 21. Bills may originate in either house, and may be altered, amended, or rejected by the other; and every bill shall be read on three different days in each house, unless two thirds of the house where the same is depending shall dispense with this rule; and every bill having passed both houses, shall be signed by the speaker of the house of representatives, and by the president of the senate.

§ 22. When any officer, civil or military, shall be appointed by the joint or concurrent vote of both houses, or by the separate vote of either house of the general assembly, the votes shall be publicly given *rità voce*, and entered on the journals. The whole list of members shall be called, and the names of absentees shall be noted and published with the journal.

§ 23. Senators and representatives shall, in all cases except of treason, felony, or breach of the peace, be privileged from arrest during the session of the general assembly, and for fifteen days next before the commencement and after the termination of each session; and for any speech or debate in either house, they shall not be questioned in any other place.

§ 24. The members of the general assembly shall severally receive from the public treasury a compensation for their services, which may from time to time be increased or diminished by law; but no alteration, increasing or tending to increase the compensation of members, shall take effect during the session at which such alteration shall be made.

§ 25. The general assembly shall direct by law in what manner, and in what courts, suits may be brought against the state.

§ 26. The general assembly shall have no power to pass laws,

*First.* For the emancipation of slaves without the consent of their owners, or without paying them, before such emancipation, a full equivalent for such slaves so emancipated; and,

*Second.* To prevent *bonâ fide* emigrants to this state, or actual settlers therein, from bringing from any of the United States, or from any of their territories, such persons as may there be deemed to be slaves, so long as any persons of the same description are allowed to be held as slaves by the laws of this state.

They shall have power to pass laws,

*First.* To prohibit the introduction into this state of any slaves

who may have committed any high crime in any other state or territory ;

*Second.* To prohibit the introduction of any slave for the purpose of speculation, or as an article of trade or merchandise ;

*Third.* To prohibit the introduction of any slave, or the offspring of any slave, who heretofore may have been, or who hereafter may be, imported from any foreign country into the United States, or any territory thereof, in contravention of any existing statute of the United States ; and,

*Fourth.* To permit the owners of slaves to emancipate them, saving the rights of creditors, where the person so emancipating will give security that the slave so emancipated shall not become a public charge.

It shall be their duty, as soon as may be, to pass such laws as may be necessary,

*First.* To prevent free negroes and mulattoes from coming to and settling in this state under any pretext whatsoever ; and,

*Second.* To oblige the owners of slaves to treat them with humanity, and to abstain from all injuries to them extending to life or limb.

§ 27. In prosecutions for crimes, slaves shall not be deprived of an impartial trial by jury, and a slave convicted of a capital offence shall suffer the same degree of punishment, and no other, than would be inflicted on a free white person for a like offence ; and courts of justice before whom slaves shall be tried shall assign them counsel for their defence.

§ 28. Any person who shall maliciously deprive of life, or dismember a slave, shall suffer such punishment as would be inflicted for the like offence if it were committed on a free white person.

§ 29. The governor, lieutenant-governor, secretary of state, auditor, treasurer, attorney-general, and all judges of the courts of law and equity, shall be liable to impeachment for any misdemeanor in office ; but judgment in such cases shall not extend farther than removal from office, and disqualification to hold any office of honour, trust, or profit under this state.

§ 30. The house of representatives shall have the sole power of impeachment. All impeachments shall be tried by the senate, and when sitting for that purpose, the senators shall be on oath or affirmation to do justice according to law and evidence. When the governor shall be tried, the presiding judge of the supreme court shall preside ; and no person shall be convicted without the concurrence of two thirds of the senators present.

§ 31. A state treasurer shall be biennially appointed by joint vote of the two houses of the general assembly, who shall keep his office at the seat of government. No money shall be drawn

from the treasury but in consequence of appropriations made by law ; and an accurate account of the receipts and expenditures of the public money shall be annually published.

§ 32. The appointment of all officers not otherwise directed by this constitution shall be made in such manner as may be prescribed by law ; and all officers, both civil and military, under the authority of this state, shall, before entering on the duties of their respective offices, take an oath or affirmation to support the constitution of the United States, and of this state, and to demean themselves faithfully in office.

§ 33. The general assembly shall meet on the third Monday in September next ; on the first Monday in November, eighteen hundred and twenty-one ; on the first Monday in November, eighteen hundred and twenty-two ; and thereafter the general assembly shall meet once in every two years, and such meeting shall be on the first Monday in November, unless a different day shall be appointed by law.

§ 34. No county now established by law shall ever be reduced by the establishment of new counties to less than twenty miles square, nor shall any county hereafter be established which shall contain less than four hundred square miles.

§ 35. Within five years after the adoption of this constitution, all the statute laws of a general nature, both civil and criminal, shall be revised, digested, and promulgated, in such manner as the general assembly shall direct ; and a like revision, digest, and promulgation shall be made at the expiration of every subsequent period of ten years.

§ 36. The style of the laws of this state shall be, "*Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Missouri.*"

## ARTICLE IV.

### *Of the Executive Power.*

- § 1. Executive power vested in a governor.
- § 2. Qualifications for governor.
- § 3. Election of governor and term of service.
- § 4. Ineligible for four years.
- § 5. Commander of militia and navy.
- § 6. Remission of fines, pardons, &c.
- § 7. Governor to give information to general assembly, and may convene them.
- § 8. To distribute and enforce laws.
- § 9. Vacancies in office, how supplied.
- § 10. Power and duty in the approval or disapproval of bills—general assembly to reconsider rejected bills.
- § 11. Joint resolutions.
- § 12. Auditor of public accounts, how appointed, duties, &c.
- § 13. Compensation of governor—not to be increased or diminished so as to affect incumbent.



- § 14. Lieutenant-governor, election and qualification.
- § 15. Lieutenant-governor to be president of the senate.
- § 16. Who to act as governor in case of vacancy, &c.
- § 17. Election to supply vacancy, when to be ordered.
- § 18. Compensation of the lieutenant-governor, and president of the senate.
- § 19. Returns of elections of governor and lieutenant-governor.
- § 20. Contested elections.
- § 21. Secretary of state, appointment, term of service, duties.
- § 22. Seal of state.
- § 23. Sheriff and coroner to be appointed.
- § 24. Vacancies in office of sheriff and coroner, how filled.
- § 25. Election of sheriff and coroner in case of a *tie* or contested election.

§ 1. The supreme executive power shall be vested in a chief magistrate, who shall be styled "*The Governor of the State of Missouri.*"

§ 2. The governor shall be at least thirty-five years of age, and a natural-born citizen of the United States, or a citizen at the adoption of the constitution of the United States, or an inhabitant of that part of Louisiana now included in the State of Missouri at the time of the cession thereof from France to the United States, and shall have been a resident of the same at least four years next preceding his election.

§ 3. The governor shall hold his office for four years, and until a successor be duly appointed and qualified. He shall be elected in the manner following: At the time and place of voting for members of the house of representatives, the qualified electors shall vote for a governor; and when two or more persons have an equal number of votes, and a higher number than any other person, the election shall be decided between them by a joint vote of both houses of the general assembly at their next session.

§ 4. The governor shall be ineligible for the next four years after the expiration of his term of service.

§ 5. The governor shall be commander-in-chief of the militia and navy of this state, except when they shall be called into the service of the United States; but he need not command in person, unless advised so to do by a resolution of the general assembly.

§ 6. The governor shall have power to remit fines and forfeitures, and, except in cases of impeachment, to grant reprieves and pardons.

§ 7. The governor shall, from time to time, give to the general assembly information relative to the state of the government, and shall recommend to their consideration such measures as he shall deem necessary and expedient. On extraordinary occasions he may convene the general assembly by proclamation, and shall state to them the purposes for which they are convened.

§ 8. The governor shall take care that the laws be distributed

and faithfully executed; and he shall be a conservator of the peace throughout the state.

§ 9. When any office shall become vacant, the governor shall appoint a person to fill such vacancy, who shall continue in office until a successor be duly appointed and qualified according to law.

§ 10. Every bill which shall have been passed by both houses of the general assembly shall, before it becomes a law, be presented to the governor for his approbation. If he approve, he shall sign it; if not, he shall return it, with his objections, to the house in which it shall have originated—and the house shall cause the objections to be entered at large on its journals, and shall proceed to reconsider the bill. If, after such reconsideration, a majority of all the members elected to that house shall agree to pass the same, it shall be sent, together with the objections, to the other house, by which it shall be in like manner reconsidered; and if approved by a majority of all the members elected to that house, it shall become a law. In all such cases, the votes of both houses shall be taken by yeas and nays, and the names of the members voting for and against the bill shall be entered on the journals of each house respectively. If any bill shall not be returned by the governor within ten days (Sundays excepted) after it shall have been presented to him, the same shall become a law in like manner as if the governor had signed it, unless the general assembly by its adjournment shall prevent its return, in which case it shall not become a law.

§ 11. Every resolution to which the concurrence of the senate and house of representatives may be necessary, except on cases of adjournment, shall be presented to the governor—and before the same shall take effect, shall be proceeded upon in the same manner as in the case of a bill.

§ 12. There shall be an auditor of public accounts, whom the governor, by and with the advice and consent of the senate, shall appoint. He shall continue in office four years, and shall perform such duties as may be prescribed by law. His office shall be kept at the seat of government.

§ 13. The governor shall, at stated times, receive for his services an adequate salary, to be fixed by law, which shall be neither increased nor diminished during his continuance in office, *and which shall never be less than two thousand dollars annually.*

§ 14. There shall be a lieutenant-governor, who shall be elected at the same time, in the same manner, for the same term, and shall possess the same qualifications as the governor. The electors shall distinguish for whom they vote as governor, and for whom as lieutenant-governor.

§ 15. The lieutenant governor shall, by virtue of his office, be president of the senate. In committee of the whole he may debate on all questions; and when there is an equal division, he shall give the casting vote in senate, and also in joint vote of both houses.

§ 16. When the office of governor shall become vacant by death, resignation, absence from the state, removal from office, refusal to qualify, impeachment, or otherwise, the lieutenant-governor, or, in case of like disability on his part, the president of the senate pro tempore, or if there be no president of the senate pro tempore, the speaker of the house of representatives shall possess all the powers, and discharge all the duties of governor, and shall receive for his services the like compensation, until such vacancy be filled, or the governor so absent or impeached shall return or be acquitted.

§ 17. Whenever the office of governor shall become vacant by death, resignation, removal from office, or otherwise, the lieutenant-governor, or other person exercising the powers of governor for the time being, shall, as soon as may be, cause an election to be held to fill such vacancy, giving three months previous notice thereof; and the person elected shall not thereby be rendered ineligible to the office of governor for the next succeeding term. Nevertheless, if such vacancy shall happen within eighteen months of the end of the term for which the late governor shall have been elected, the same shall not be filled.

§ 18. The lieutenant-governor, or president of the senate pro tempore, while presiding in the senate, shall receive the same compensation as shall be allowed to the speaker of the house of representatives.

§ 19. The returns of all elections of governor and lieutenant-governor shall be made to the secretary of state, in such manner as may be prescribed by law.

§ 20. Contested elections of governor and lieutenant-governor shall be decided by joint vote of both houses of the general assembly, in such manner as may be prescribed by law.

§ 21. There shall be a secretary of state, whom the governor, by and with the advice and consent of the senate, shall appoint. He shall hold his office for four years, unless sooner removed on impeachment. He shall keep a register of all the official acts and proceedings of the governor, and, when necessary, shall attest them; and he shall lay the same, together with all papers relative thereto, before either house of the general assembly whenever required so to do, and shall perform such other duties as may be enjoined on him by law.

§ 22. The secretary of state shall, as soon as may be, procure

a seal of state, with such emblems and devices as shall be directed by law, which shall not be subject to change. It shall be called the "*Great Seal of the State of Missouri*;" shall be kept by the secretary of state, and all official acts of the governor, disapprobation of the laws excepted, shall be thereby authenticated.

§ 23. There shall be appointed in each county a sheriff and a coroner, who, until the general assembly shall otherwise provide, shall be elected by the qualified electors at the time and place of electing representatives. They shall serve for two years, and until a successor be duly appointed and qualified, unless sooner removed for misdemeanor in office, and shall be ineligible four years in any period of eight years. The sheriff and coroner shall each give security for the faithful discharge of the duties of his office in such manner as shall be prescribed by law. Whenever a county shall be hereafter established, the governor shall appoint a sheriff and coroner therein, who shall each continue in office until the next succeeding general election, and until a successor shall be duly qualified.

§ 24. When vacancies happen in the office of sheriff or coroner, they shall be filled by appointment of the governor; and the persons so appointed shall continue in office until successors shall be duly qualified, and shall not thereby be rendered ineligible for the next succeeding term.

§ 25. In all elections of sheriff and coroner, when two or more persons have an equal number of votes, and a higher number than any other person, the circuit courts of the counties, respectively, shall give the casting vote; and all contested elections for the said offices shall be decided by the circuit courts respectively, in such manner as the general assembly may by law prescribe

## ARTICLE V.

### *Of the Judicial Power.*

- § 1. Judicial power, in what courts vested.
- § 2. Jurisdiction of supreme court.
- § 3. Control over inferior courts—shall have power to issue certain writs.
- § 4. Supreme court, of how many judges it shall consist.
- § 5. Of judicial districts.
- § 6. Circuit court jurisdiction—terms.
- § 7. Of judicial circuits.
- § 8. Control over inferior courts.
- § 9. Chancery court jurisdiction.
- § 10. Chancery jurisdiction.
- § 11. Inferior courts of chancery may be established.
- § 12. Of inferior tribunals.
- § 13. Appointment of judges.
- § 14. Qualification of judges.

- § 15. Clerks of courts.
- § 16. Judges, how removed.
- § 17. Justices of the peace.
- § 18. Attorney-general.
- § 19. Style of writs and process—of endictments.

§ 1. The judicial power as to matters of law and equity shall be vested in a "*supreme court*," in a "*chancellor*," in "*circuit courts*," and in such inferior tribunals as the general assembly may from time to time ordain and establish.

§ 2. The supreme court, except in cases otherwise directed by this constitution, shall have appellate jurisdiction only, which shall be coextensive with the state under the restrictions and limitations in this constitution provided.

§ 3. The supreme court shall have a general superintending control over all inferior courts of law. It shall have power to issue writs of habeas corpus, mandamus, quo warranto, certiorari, and other original remedial writs; and to hear and determine the same.

§ 4. The supreme court shall consist of three judges, any two of whom shall be a quorum; and the said judges shall be conservators of the peace throughout the state.

§ 5. The state shall be divided into convenient districts, not to exceed four, in each of which the supreme court shall hold two sessions annually, at such place as the general assembly shall appoint; and when sitting in either district, it shall exercise jurisdiction over causes originating in that district only: provided, however, that the general assembly may at any time hereafter direct by law that the said court shall be held at one place only.

§ 6. The circuit court shall have jurisdiction over all criminal cases which shall not be otherwise provided for by law; and exclusive original jurisdiction in all civil cases which shall not be cognizable before justices of the peace, until otherwise directed by the general assembly. It shall hold its terms in such place in each county as may be by law directed.

§ 7. The state shall be divided into convenient circuits, for each of which a judge shall be appointed, who, after his appointment, shall reside, and be a conservator of the peace within the circuit for which he shall be appointed.

§ 8. The circuit court shall exercise a superintending control over all such inferior tribunals as the general assembly may establish, and over justices of the peace in each county in their respective circuits.

§ 9. *The jurisdiction of the court of chancery shall be coextensive with the state, and the times and places of holding its sessions shall be regulated in the same manner as those of the supreme court.*

§ 10. The *court of chancery* shall have original and appellate jurisdiction in all matters of equity, and a general control over executors, administrators, guardians, and minors, subject to appeal in all cases to the supreme court, under such limitations as the general assembly may by law provide.

§ 11. Until the general assembly shall deem it expedient to establish inferior courts of chancery, the circuit courts shall have jurisdiction in matters of equity, subject to appeal to the court of chancery in such manner and under such restrictions as shall be prescribed by law.

§ 12. Inferior tribunals shall be established in each county for the transaction of all county business, for appointing guardians, for granting letters testamentary and of administration, and for settling the accounts of executors, administrators, and guardians.

§ 13. The governor shall nominate, and, by and with the advice and consent of the senate, appoint, the judges of the supreme court, the judges of the circuit courts, and the chancellor, each of whom shall hold his office during good behaviour; and shall receive for his services a compensation which shall not be diminished during his continuance in office, *and which shall not be less than two thousand dollars annually.*

§ 14. No person shall be appointed a judge of the supreme court, nor of a circuit court, nor chancellor, before he shall have attained to the age of thirty years; nor shall any person continue to exercise the duties of any of said offices after he shall have attained to the age of sixty-five years.

§ 15. The courts respectively shall appoint their clerks, who shall hold their offices during good behaviour. For any misdemeanor in office they shall be liable to be tried and removed by the supreme court, in such manner as the general assembly shall by law provide.

§ 16. Any judge of the supreme court or the circuit court, or *the chancellor*, may be removed from office on the address of two thirds of each house of the general assembly to the governor for that purpose; but each house shall state on its respective journal the cause for which it shall wish the removal of such judge or chancellor, and give him notice thereof, and he shall have the right to be heard in his defence in such manner as the general assembly shall by law direct; but no judge nor chancellor shall be removed in this manner for any cause for which he might have been impeached.

§ 17. In each county there shall be appointed as many justices of the peace as the public good may be thought to require. Their powers and duties, and their duration in office, shall be regulated by law.

§ 18. An attorney-general shall be appointed by the governor,

by and with the advice and consent of the senate. He shall remain in office four years, and shall perform such duties as shall be required of him by law.

§ 19. All writs and process shall run, and all prosecutions shall be conducted, in the name of the "*State of Missouri*;" all writs shall be tested by the clerk of the court from which they shall be issued, and all endictments shall conclude, "*against the peace and dignity of the State.*"

## ARTICLE VI.

### *Of Education.*

§ 1. Education shall be encouraged—legislature shall preserve lands from waste and damage.

§ 2. University lands to be improved and funds properly applied.

§ 1. Schools and the means of education shall for ever be encouraged in this state; and the general assembly shall take measures to preserve from waste or damage such lands as have been, or hereafter may be, granted by the United States for the use of schools within each township in this state, and shall apply the funds which may arise from such lands in strict conformity to the object of the grant: one school or more shall be established in each township as soon as practicable and necessary, where the poor shall be taught gratis.

§ 2. The general assembly shall take measures for the improvement of such lands as have been, or may hereafter be, granted by the United States to this state for the support of a seminary of learning; and the funds accruing from such lands by rent or lease, or in any other manner, or which may be obtained from any other source for the purposes aforesaid, shall be and remain a permanent fund to support a university for the promotion of literature, and of the arts and sciences; and it shall be the duty of the general assembly, as soon as may be, to provide effectual means for the improvement of such lands, and for the improvement and permanent security of the funds and endowments of such institution.

## ARTICLE VII.

### *Of Internal Improvement.*

Internal improvements shall be for ever encouraged—roads and navigable waters to be provided for by law.

Internal improvement shall for ever be encouraged by the government of this state; and it shall be the duty of the general assembly, as soon as may be, to make provision by law for ascertaining the most proper objects of improvement in relation to

roads and navigable waters; and it shall also be their duty to provide by law for a systematic and economical application of the funds appropriated to those objects.

## ARTICLE VIII.

### *Of Banks.*

One bank and five branches may be established, and no more—capital stock not to exceed five millions of dollars.

The general assembly may incorporate one banking company, and no more to be in operation at the same time.

The bank to be incorporated may have any number of branches, not to exceed five, to be established by law; and not more than one branch shall be established at any one session of the general assembly. The capital stock of the bank to be incorporated shall never exceed five millions of dollars, at least one half of which shall be reserved for the use of the state.

## ARTICLE IX.

### *Of the Militia.*

§ 1. Militia officers, how appointed, and by whom.

§ 2. Of staff-officers.

§ 3. Adjutant-general.

§ 1. Field-officers and company-officers shall be elected by the persons subject to militia duty within their respective commands. Brigadiers-general shall be elected by the field-officers of their respective brigades; and majors-general by the brigadiers and field-officers of their respective divisions, until otherwise directed by law.

§ 2. General and field officers shall appoint their officers of the staff.

§ 3. The governor shall appoint an adjutant-general, and all other militia officers whose appointments are not otherwise provided for in this constitution.

## ARTICLE X.

### *Of Miscellaneous Provisions.*

§ 1. General assembly not to interfere with the disposal of the soil.

§ 2. Of navigation.

§ 1. The general assembly of this state shall never interfere with the primary disposal of the soil by the United States, nor with any regulation Congress may find necessary for securing the title in such soil to the bona fide purchasers. No tax shall be imposed on lands the property of the United States, nor shall



lands belonging to persons residing out of the limits of this state ever be taxed higher than the lands belonging to persons residing within the state.

§ 2. The state shall have concurrent jurisdiction on the river Mississippi, and on every other river bordering on the said state, so far as the said river shall form a common boundary to the said state and any other state or states now, or hereafter to be formed, and bounded by the same; and the said river Mississippi, and the navigable rivers and waters leading into the same, whether bordering on, or within this state, shall be common highways, and for ever free to the citizens of this state and of the United States, without any tax, duty, impost, or toll therefor imposed by the state.

## ARTICLE XI.

### *Of the permanent Seat of Government.*

- § 1. Commissioners to be appointed.
- § 2. A site to be selected, within what limits.
- § 3. General assembly to determine the location.

§ 1. The general assembly at their first session shall appoint five commissioners for the purpose of selecting a place for the permanent seat of government, whose duty it shall be to select four sections of the land of the United States which shall not have been exposed to public sale.

§ 2. If the commissioners believe the four sections of land so by them to be selected be not a suitable and proper situation for the permanent seat of government, they shall select such other place as they deem most proper for that purpose, and report the same to the general assembly at the time of making their report provided for in the first section of this article: provided, that no place shall be selected which is not situated on the bank of the Missouri river, and within forty miles of the mouth of the river Osage.

§ 3. If the general assembly determine that the four sections of land which may be selected by authority of the first section of this article, be a suitable and proper place for the permanent seat of government, the said commissioners shall lay out a town thereon, under the direction of the general assembly; but if the general assembly deem it most expedient to fix the permanent seat of government at the place to be selected by authority of the second section of this article, they shall so determine, and in that event shall authorize the said commissioners to purchase any quantity of land not exceeding six hundred and forty acres, which may be necessary for the purpose aforesaid; and the place so selected shall be the permanent seat of government of

this state from and after the first day of October, one thousand eight hundred and twenty-six.

§ 4. The general assembly, in selecting the above-mentioned commissioners, shall choose one from each extreme part of the state, and one from the centre, and it shall require the concurrence of at least three of the commissioners to decide upon any part of the duties assigned them.

## ARTICLE XII.

### *Mode of amending the Constitution.*

How amendments are to be proposed, and how ratified.

The general assembly may at any time propose such amendments to this constitution as two thirds of each house shall deem expedient, which shall be published in all the newspapers published in this state three several times, at least twelve months before the next general election; and if at the first session of the general assembly after such general election, two thirds of each house shall, by yeas and nays, ratify such proposed amendments, they shall be valid to all intents and purposes as parts of this constitution: provided, that such proposed amendment shall be read on three several days, in each house, as well when the same are proposed, as when they are finally ratified.

## ARTICLE XIII.

### *Declaration of Rights.*

1. Sovereign power vested in the people.
2. The people have sole right to alter or abolish the constitution.
3. Right of protection, bearing arms, &c.
4. Rights of conscience, religious opinions, &c.
5. Corporations.
6. Of elections.
7. Administration of justice.
8. Of trial by jury.
9. Rights of accused in criminal cases.
10. No person to be twice tried for same offence.
11. Bail and habeas corpus.
12. Bail and fines.
13. No search except on oath.
14. Prosecution for crimes by indictments.
15. Treason, evidence, conviction.
16. Freedom of speech and of the press.
17. Ex post facto laws, &c.
18. Exempt from military duty.
19. Taxation.
20. Titles of nobility.
21. Of migration.
22. Military power shall be in subordination to civil power.

That the general, great, and essential principles of liberty and free government may be recognised and established, WE DECLARE,

1. That all political power is vested in, and derived from, the people :

2. That the people of this state have the inherent, sole, and exclusive right of regulating the internal government and police thereof, and of altering and abolishing their constitution and form of government, whenever it may be necessary to their safety and happiness :

3. That the people have the right peaceably to assemble for their common good, and to apply to those vested with the powers of government for redress of grievances, by petition or remonstrance ; and that their right to bear arms in defence of themselves and of the state cannot be questioned :

4. That all men have a natural and indefeisible right to worship Almighty God according to the dictates of their own consciences ; that no man can be compelled to erect, support, or attend any place of worship, or to maintain any minister of the gospel or teacher of religion ; that no human authority can control or interfere with the rights of conscience ; that no person can ever be hurt, molested, or restrained in his religious professions or sentiments, if he do not disturb others in their religious worship :

5. That no person, on account of his religious opinions, can be rendered ineligible to any office of trust or profit under this state ; that no preference can ever be given by law to any sect or mode of worship ; and that no religious corporation can ever be established in this state :

6. That all elections shall be free and equal :

7. That courts of justice ought to be open to every person, and certain remedy afforded for every injury to person, property, or character ; and that right and justice ought to be administered without sale, denial, or delay ; and that no private property ought to be taken or applied to public use, without just compensation.

8. That the right of trial by jury shall remain inviolate :

9. That in all criminal prosecutions, the accused has the right to be heard by himself and his counsel ; to demand the nature and cause of accusation ; to have compulsory process for witnesses in his favour, to meet the witnesses against him face to face ; and, in prosecutions on presentment or indictment, to a speedy trial by an impartial jury of the vicinage ; that the accused cannot be compelled to give evidence against himself, nor be deprived of life, liberty, or property, but by the judgment of his peers or the law of the land :

10. That no person, after having been once acquitted by a jury, can for the same offence be again put in jeopardy of life or limb; but if in any criminal prosecution the jury be divided in opinion at the end of the term, the court before which the trial shall be had may, in its discretion, discharge the jury, and commit or bail the accused for trial at the next term of such court:

11. That all persons shall be bailable by sufficient sureties, except for capital offences when the proof is evident or the presumption great: and the privilege of the writ of *habeas corpus* cannot be suspended, unless when, in cases of rebellion or invasion, the public safety may require it:

12. That excessive bail shall not be required, nor excessive fines imposed, nor cruel and unusual punishments inflicted:

13. That the people ought to be secure in their persons, papers, houses, and effects, from unreasonable searches and seizures; and no warrant to search any place, or seize any person or thing, can issue, without describing the place to be searched, or the person or thing to be seized, as nearly as may be, nor without probable cause, supported by oath or affirmation:

14. That no person can, for an indictable offence, be proceeded against criminally by information, except in cases arising in the land or naval forces, or in the militia when in actual service in time of war or public danger, or by leave of the court, for oppression or misdemeanor in office:

15. That treason against the state can consist only in levying war against it, or in adhering to its enemies, giving them aid and comfort; that no person can be convicted of treason unless on the testimony of two witnesses to the same overt act, or on his own confession in open court; that no person can be attainted of treason or felony by the general assembly; that no conviction can work corruption of blood or forfeiture of estate; that the estates of such persons as may destroy their own lives shall descend or vest as in cases of natural death; and when any person shall be killed by casualty, there ought to be no forfeiture by reason thereof:

16. That the free communication of thoughts and opinions is one of the invaluable rights of man, and that every person may freely speak, write, and print on any subject, being responsible for the abuse of that liberty; that in all prosecutions for libels, the truth thereof may be given in evidence, and the jury may determine the law and the facts under the direction of the court:

17. That no *ex post facto* law, nor law impairing the obligation of contracts, or retrospective in its operation, can be passed, nor can the person of a debtor be imprisoned for debt after he shall

have surrendered his property for the benefit of his creditors, in such manner as may be prescribed by law :

18. That no person who is religiously scrupulous of bearing arms can be compelled to do so, but may be compelled to pay an equivalent for military service, in such manner as may be prescribed by law ; and that no priest, preacher of the gospel, or teacher of any religious persuasion or sect, regularly ordained as such, be subject to military duty, or compelled to bear arms :

19. That all property subject to taxation in this state shall be taxed in proportion to its value :

20. That no title of nobility, hereditary emolument, privilege or distinction shall be granted, nor any office created the duration of which shall be longer than the good behaviour of the officer appointed to fill the same :

21. That the migration from this state cannot be prohibited :

22. That the military is, and in all cases and at all times shall be, in strict subordination to the civil power ; that no soldier can, in time of peace, be quartered in any house without the consent of the owner—nor in time of war, but in such manner as may be prescribed by law ; nor can any appropriation for the support of an army be made for a longer period than two years.

### SCHEDULE.

- § 1. Writs, actions, &c., not affected by change of government.
- § 2. Territorial laws.
- § 3. Of fines, &c.
- § 4. Recognisances, bonds, criminal prosecutions, &c.
- § 5. Of other officers.
- § 6. Of first meeting of general assembly.
- § 7. Apportionment of representation.
- § 8. Senatorial districts.
- § 9. Writs for first election.
- § 10. Returns of votes for governor, &c.
- § 11. Oath of office.
- § 12. Seal of state.

: § 1. That no inconvenience may arise from the change of government, we declare that all writs, actions, prosecutions, judgments, claims, and contracts of individuals and of bodies corporate, shall continue as if no change had taken place ; and all process which may, before the third Monday in September next, be issued under the authority of the Territory of Missouri, shall be as valid as if issued in the name of the state.

§ 2. All laws now in force in the Territory of Missouri which are not repugnant to this constitution, shall remain in force until they expire by their own limitations, or be altered or repealed by the general assembly.

§ 3. All fines, penalties, forfeitures, and escheats accruing to the Territory of Missouri shall accrue to the use of the state.

§ 4. All recognisances heretofore taken, or which may be taken before the third Monday in September next, shall remain valid, and shall pass over to, and may be prosecuted in the name of the state; and all bonds executed to the governor of the territory, or to any other officer or court in his official capacity, shall pass over to the governor or other proper state authority, and to their successors in office, for the uses therein respectively expressed, and may be sued for and recovered accordingly. All criminal prosecutions and penal actions which have arisen, or which may arise before the third Monday in September next, and which shall then be depending, shall be prosecuted to judgment and execution in the name of the state. All actions at law which now are, or which, on the third Monday in September next, may be depending in any of the courts of record in the Territory of Missouri, may be commenced in, or transferred to, any court of record of the state which shall have jurisdiction of the subject matter thereof; and all suits in equity may, in like manner, be commenced in, or transferred to, any court of chancery.

§ 5. All officers, civil and military, now holding commissions under authority of the United States, or of the Territory of Missouri, shall continue to hold and exercise their respective offices until they shall be superseded under the authority of the state; and all such officers holding commissions under the authority of the Territory of Missouri shall receive the same compensation which they have hitherto received, in proportion to the time they shall be so employed.

§ 6. The first meeting of the general assembly shall be at St. Louis, with power to adjourn to any other place; and the general assembly at the first session thereof shall fix the seat of government until the first day of October, one thousand eight hundred and twenty-six; and the first session of the general assembly shall have power to fix the compensation of the members thereof, any thing in the constitution to the contrary notwithstanding.

§ 7. Until the first enumeration shall be made, as directed in this constitution, the county of Howard shall be entitled to eight representatives; the county of Cooper to four representatives; the county of Montgomery to two representatives; the county of Lincoln to one representative; the county of Pike to two representatives; the county of St. Charles to three representatives; the county of St. Louis to six representatives; the county of Franklin to two representatives; the county of Jefferson to one representative; the county of Washington to two representatives; the county of Ste. Genevieve to four representatives; the

county of Cape Girardeau to four representatives ; the county of New Madrid to two representatives ; the county of Madison to one representative ; the county of Wayne to one representative ; and that part of the county of Lawrence situated within this state shall attach to and form part of the county of Wayne until otherwise provided by law, and the sheriff of the county of Wayne shall appoint the judges of the first election, and the place of holding the same, in the part thus attached : and any person who shall have resided within the limits of this state five months previous to the adoption of this constitution, and who shall be otherwise qualified as prescribed in the third section of the third article thereof, shall be eligible to the house of representatives, any thing in this constitution to the contrary notwithstanding.

§ 8. For the first election of senators, the state shall be divided into districts, and the apportionment shall be as follows, that is to say : the counties of Howard and of Cooper shall compose one district, and elect four senators ; the counties of Montgomery and Franklin shall compose one district, and elect one senator ; the county of St. Charles shall compose one district, and elect one senator ; the counties of Lincoln and Pike shall compose one district, and elect one senator ; the county of St. Louis shall compose one district, and elect two senators ; the counties of Washington and Jefferson shall compose one district, and elect one senator ; the county of Ste. Genevieve shall compose one district, and elect one senator ; the counties of Madison and Wayne shall compose one district, and elect one senator ; the counties of Cape Girardeau and New Madrid shall compose one district, and elect two senators ; and in all cases where a senatorial district consists of more than one county, it shall be the duty of the clerk of the county second named in that district to certify the returns of the senatorial election within their proper county to the clerk of the county first named, within five days after he shall have received the same ; and any person who shall have resided within the limits of this state five months previous to the adoption of this constitution, and who shall be otherwise qualified, as prescribed in the fifth section of the third article thereof, shall be eligible to the senate of this state, any thing in this constitution to the contrary notwithstanding.

§ 9. The president of the convention shall issue writs of election to the sheriffs of the several counties (or in case of vacancy to the coroners), requiring them to cause an election to be held on the fourth Monday in August next, for a governor, a lieutenant-governor, a representative in the Congress of the United States for the residue of the sixteenth Congress ; a representative for the seventeenth Congress ; senators and representatives for the general assembly, sheriffs and coroners ; and the returns

of all township elections held in pursuance thereof shall be made to the clerk of the proper county within five days after the day of election; and any person who shall reside within the limits of this state at the time of the adoption of this constitution, and who shall be otherwise qualified as prescribed in the tenth section of the third article thereof, shall be deemed a qualified elector, any thing in this constitution to the contrary notwithstanding.

§ 10. The elections shall be conducted according to the existing laws of the Missouri Territory. The clerks of the circuit courts of the several counties shall certify the returns of the election of governor and lieutenant-governor, and transmit the same to the speaker of the house of representatives at the temporary seat of government, in such time that they may be received on the third Monday of September next. As soon as the general assembly shall be organized, the speaker of the house of representatives and the president pro tempore of the senate shall, in the presence of both houses, examine the returns, and declare who are duly elected to fill those offices; and if any two or more persons shall have an equal number of votes, and a higher number than any other person, the general assembly shall determine the election in the manner herein before provided: and the returns of the election for member of Congress shall be made to the secretary of state within thirty days after the day of election.

§ 11. The oaths of office herein directed to be taken may be administered by any judge or justice of the peace, until the general assembly shall otherwise direct.

§ 12. Until a seal of state be provided, the governor may use his private seal.

Done by the representatives of the people of Missouri in convention assembled, at the town of St. Louis, on the nineteenth day of July, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and twenty, and of the independence of the United States of America the forty-fifth.

DAVID BARTON,

*President of the convention, and representative from the county of St. Louis.*

*From the county of Cape Girardeau.*

Stephen Byrd,  
James Evans,  
Richard S. Thomas,

Alexander Buckner,  
Joseph M'Ferron.

*From the county of Cooper.*

Robert P. Clark,  
Robert Wallace,

William Lillard.



*From the county of Franklin.*

John G. Heath.

*From the county of Howard.*

Nicholas S. Burckhardt,	Jonathan S. Findlay,
Duff Green,	Benjamin H. Reeves.
John Ray,	

*From the county of Jefferson.*

S. Hammond.

*From the county of Lincoln.*

Malcolm Henry.

*From the county of Montgomery.*

Jonathan Ramsay,	James Talbott.
------------------	----------------

*From the county of Madison.*

Nathaniel Cook.

*From the county of New Madrid.*

Robert D. Dawson,	Christopher G. Houts.
-------------------	-----------------------

*From the county of Pike.*

Stephen Cleaver.

*From the county of St. Charles.*

Hiram H. Baber,	Nathan Boone.
Benjamin Emmons,	

*From the county of Ste. Genevieve.*

R. T. Brown,	John D. Cook,
H. Dodge,	John Scott.

*From the county of St. Louis.*

Edward Bates,	Pierre Chouteau, Jun.,
A. M'Nair,	Bernard Pratte,
William Rector,	Thomas F. Riddick.
John C. Sullivan,	

*From the county of Washington.*

John Rice Jones,  
Samuel Perry,

John Hutchings.

*From the county of Wayne.*

Elijah Bettis.

ATTEST, WM. G. PETTUS, *Secretary of the convention.*

## AMENDMENTS TO THE CONSTITUTION,

Proposed by the last general assembly, at their special session in June, one thousand eight hundred and twenty-one, and ratified by this general assembly at their first session, begun and held at St. Charles, on the first Monday of November, one thousand eight hundred and twenty-two.

- § 1. Of chancery courts.
- § 2. Judiciary powers.
- § 3. Compensation of judges.
- § 4. Of United States officers.
- § 5. Salary of governor.
- § 6. Salaries of judges.
- § 7. Expiration of judges' commission.

§ 1. The office of chancellor is hereby abolished, and the supreme court and circuit courts shall exercise chancery jurisdiction, in such manner and under such restriction as shall be prescribed by law.

Passed in senate—yeas fifteen, nays one; ratified by the house of representatives—yeas forty-six, nays five.

§ 2. The judicial power, as to matters of law and equity, shall be vested in a supreme court, in circuit courts, and in such inferior tribunals as the general assembly may, from time to time, ordain and establish: provided, the general assembly may establish a court or courts of chancery, and from time to time prescribe the jurisdiction, powers, and duties thereof.

Passed in the senate—yeas fifteen, nays one; ratified by the house of representatives—yeas forty-nine, nays two.

§ 3. The judges of the supreme court, and the judges of circuit courts and chancellor, shall at stated times receive a compensation for their services, to be fixed by law.

Passed in senate—yeas twelve, nays four; ratified by the house of representatives—yeas forty-five, nays seven.

§ 4. No person holding an office of profit under the United States, and commissioned by the president, shall, during his con-

tinuance in such office, be eligible, appointed to, hold, or exercise any office of profit under the state.

Passed in senate—yeas sixteen; ratified by the house of representatives—yeas forty-nine, nays two.

§ 5. So much of the thirteenth section of the fourth article of the constitution of this state as provides that the compensation of the governor shall never be less than two thousand dollars annually, shall be repealed.

Passed in senate—yeas sixteen; ratified by the house of representatives—yeas fifty-one.

§ 6. So much of the thirteenth section of the fifth article of the constitution of this state as provides that the compensation of the judges of the supreme and circuit courts and chancellor shall never be less than two thousand dollars annually, shall be repealed.

Passed in senate—yeas sixteen; ratified by the house of representatives—yeas fifty-one.

§ 7. The offices of the judges of the supreme court and of the judges of the circuit courts, shall expire at the end of the first session of the next general assembly of this state, or as soon as their successors are respectively elected and qualified.

Passed in senate—yeas fourteen, nays two; ratified by the house of representatives—yeas forty, nays eleven.

WILLIAM H. ASHLEY,  
*President of the Senate.*

HENRY S. GEYER,  
*Speaker of the House of Representatives, and member from St. Louis county.*

#### MEMBERS OF THE SENATE.

John S. Ball,  
A. Buckner,  
Benjamin Emmons,  
David Logan,  
Benjamin H. Reeves,  
B. Young,  
William Biggs,  
Abraham Byrd,

Duff Green,  
James M'Allister,  
James Talbott,  
Joseph Bogy,  
Bennet Clark,  
David Jones,  
Samuel Perry,  
A. J. Williams.

BERNARD O'NEILL, *Secretary of the Senate.*

#### MEMBERS OF THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

Alfred Basye,  
George Burckhardt,  
Isaac Clark.  
Philip Cole,

James W. Moss,  
John O'Fallon,  
Jonathan Ramsay,  
Edmund Rutter,

Joseph Evans,  
 B. Gooch,  
 Frederick Hyatt,  
 James Kegans,  
 Augustan Longan,  
 Isidore Moore,  
 Jordan O'Bryan,  
 Samuel C. Owens,  
 James H. Relfe,  
 George H. Scripps,  
 Chauncy Smith,  
 Stephen Trigg,  
 Robert William Wells,  
 E. Bates,  
 Nicholas S. Burckhardt,  
 Simon Cockrell,  
 Daniel Dunklin,  
 Asa Finly,  
 John Hall,  
 William Johnson,  
 Richard Kerr,  
 S. B. McKnight,

Robert Simpson,  
 Robert M. Stevenson,  
 Richard H. Waters,  
 D. C. Westerfield,  
 Elijah Bettis,  
 G. A. Bird,  
 Nathaniel Cook,  
 John English,  
 Joseph Frizel,  
 Benjamin F. Hickox,  
 Peter Journey,  
 Henry Lane,  
 John Miller,  
 James North,  
 Ignatius P. Owens,  
 Stephen Rector,  
 Felix Scott,  
 Philip Sitton,  
 George Taylor,  
 N. W. Watkins,  
 Peter Wright.

THOMPSON DOUGLASS,  
*Clerk of the House of Representatives.*

---

## AMENDMENTS TO THE CONSTITUTION,

Proposed by the general assembly at *their last session*, begun and held at the city of Jefferson, on the third Monday of November, eighteen hundred and thirty-two, and ratified at *this session* of the general assembly, begun and held at the city of Jefferson, on the third Monday of November, eighteen hundred and thirty-four.

§ 1. Offices of circuit court judges declared vacant on 1st of January, 1836.

§ 2. Part of the fifteenth section of fifth article of the constitution abolished.

§ 3. Offices of the clerks of courts declared vacant on the first day of January, 1836—circuit and county court clerks to be elected by the people.

§ 4. Boundary-line of the state altered.

§ 5. Further alteration of boundaries.

§ 1. That the offices of the several judges of the circuit courts within this state shall be vacated on the first day of January, eighteen hundred and thirty-six.

Passed in senate—yeas fifteen, nays seven; ratified by the house of representatives—yeas forty-eight, nays twenty-three.

§ 2. That so much of the fifteenth section of the fifth article of the constitution of this state as provides that the courts respectively shall appoint their clerks, and that they shall hold their offices during good behaviour, shall be, and the same is hereby abolished.

Passed in senate—yeas fifteen, nays seven; ratified by the house of representatives—yeas fifty, nays twenty-one.

§ 3. That the offices of the clerks of the several courts shall be vacated on the first day of January, eighteen hundred and thirty-six, and the clerks of the circuit and county courts of the respective counties, shall be elected by the qualified electors of their respective counties, and shall hold their offices for the term of six years, and until their successors are duly elected, commissioned, and qualified.

Passed in senate—yeas fifteen, nays seven; ratified by the house of representatives—yeas forty-nine, nays twenty-two.

§ 4. That the boundary of the state be so altered and extended as to include all the tract of land lying on the north side of the Missouri river, and west of the present boundary of this state, so that the same shall be bounded on the south by the middle of the main channel of the Missouri river, and on the north by the present northern boundary-line of the state, as established by the constitution, when the same is continued in a right line to the west, or to include so much of the said tract of land as Congress may assent.

Passed in senate—yeas twenty-two, nays none; ratified by the house of representatives—yeas sixty-nine, nays two.

§ 5. That the boundaries of the state be so altered and enlarged as to include all the tract of land lying in the fork of the Mississippi and Desmoines rivers; so that the same shall be bounded on the north by the present northern boundaries of the state, as established by the present constitution, when continued in a straight line eastward to the middle of the main channel of the Mississippi river; thence down the middle of the main channel of said river, &c.

Passed in senate—yeas twenty-two, nays none; ratified by the house of representatives—yeas sixty-nine, nays two.

LILBURN W. BOGGS.

*Lieut. Governor and President of the Senate.*

JOHN JAMESON.

*Speaker of the House of Representatives, and a member from Callaway county.*

#### MEMBERS OF THE SENATE.

Daniel Ashby,  
Franklin Cannon,

Hugh O'Neil, Jr.,  
Hans Smith,

W. Lucas,  
John Miller,  
A. M. Robinson,  
Charles C. Valle,  
James H. Birch,  
Julius Emmons,  
John Matthews,

W. K. Van Arsdall,  
Abram Bird,  
Andrew Goforth,  
Abraham M'Clellan,  
B. H. Reeves,  
J. T. V. Thompson,  
John D. Williams.

Attest,      W. B. NAPTON, *Secretary of the Senate.*

#### MEMBERS OF THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

Alonzo Abernathy,  
Hugh Barclay,  
George F. Bollinger,  
Matthew Caldwell,  
S. W. B. Carnegie,  
C. M. Cravens,  
M. W. Flournoy,  
H. S. Geyer,  
Thomas C. Gordon,  
Waller Head,  
John English,  
A. A. King,  
John Martin,  
Thomas Moseley, Jr.,  
Jordan O. Bryan,  
George Penn,  
Wilson Primm,  
John P. Smith,  
George F. Strother,  
Thomas Watson,  
Morgan B. White,  
Corbin Alexander,  
Edward Bates,  
William Brown,  
William M. Campbell,  
Thomas Chilton,  
Clement Detchemendy,  
William Fort,  
Peter G. Glover,  
Benjamin Harrison,  
Aris Hudspeth,

David Jones,  
A. Leonard,  
Thomas C. Maupin,  
Clifton Mothershead,  
James D. Owen,  
W. C. Pollard,  
Owen Rawlins,  
Joseph Stevens,  
Jesse B. Thompson,  
Henry Watts,  
Henry C. Wright,  
David R. Atchison,  
John S. Besser,  
Lewellyn Brown,  
Charles Canole,  
R. D. Cowan,  
O. Dickerson,  
Richard Fristoe,  
John B. Gordon, (opposed.)  
John Harvey,  
Frederick Hyatt,  
Dabney Jones,  
Adam Mase,  
G. W. Miller,  
Smallwood V. Noland,  
D. C. M. Parsons,  
Henry Porter,  
John D. Shannon,  
Joseph M. Stevenson,  
N. W. Watkins,  
R. M. White.

Attest,      JAMES B. BOWLIN, *C. Clerk of the House  
of Representatives.*















Deacidified using the Bookkeeper process.  
Neutralizing agent: Magnesium Oxide  
Treatment Date: Dec. 2004

## **PreservationTechnologies**

**A WORLD LEADER IN PAPER PRESERVATION**

111 Thomson Park Drive  
Cranberry Township, PA 16066  
(724) 779-2111

